

Gc
942.2301
Ar22
v.3
1302270

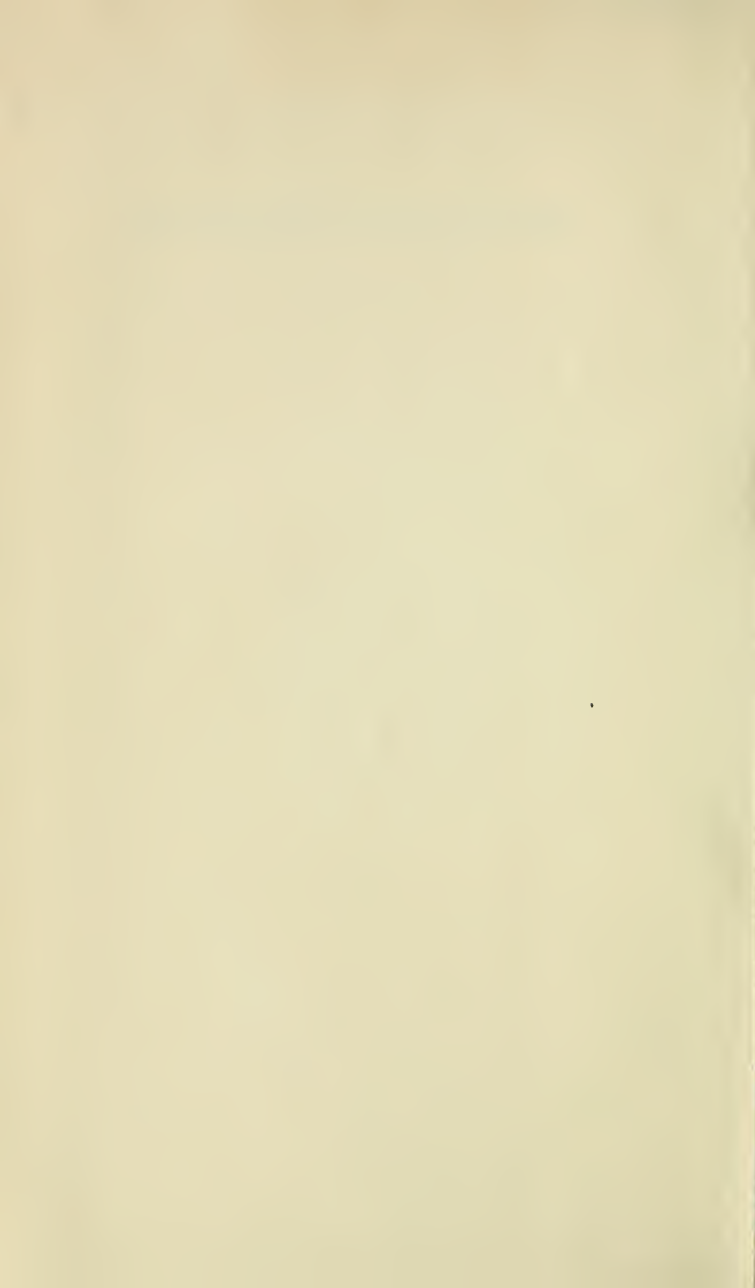
M. L

GENEALOGY COLLECTION

ALLEN COUNTY PUBLIC LIBRARY



3 1833 00668 6262





Archæologia Cantiana.

“ANTIQUITATES SEU HISTORIARUM BELIQUÆ SUNT TANQUAM TABULÆ NAUFRAGII, CUM DEFICIENTE ET FERE SUBMERSA RERUM MEMORIA; NIHILOMINUS HOMINES INDUSTRII ET SAGACES, PERTINACI QUADAM ET SCRUPULOSA DILIGENTIA, EX GENEALOGIIS, FASTIS, TITULIS, MONUMENTIS, NUMISMATIBUS, NOMINIBUS PROPRIIS ET STYLIS, VERBORUM ETYMOLOGIIS, PROVERBIIIS, TRADITIONIBUS, ARCHIVIS, ET INSTRUMENTIS, TAM PUBLICIS QUAM PRIVATIS, HISTORIARUM FRAGMENTIS, LIBRORUM NEUTIQUE HISTORICORUM LOCIS DISPERSIS,—EX HIS, INQUAM, OMNIBUS VEL ALIQUIBUS, NONNULLA A TEMPORIS DILUVIO ERIPUNT ET CONSERVANT. RES SANE OPEROSA, SED MORTALIBUS GRATA ET CUM REVERENTIA QUADAM CONJUNCTA.”

“ANTIQUITIES, OR REMNANTS OF HISTORY, ARE, AS WAS SAID, TANQUAM TABULÆ NAUFRAGII; WHEN INDUSTRIOUS PERSONS, BY AN EXACT AND SCRUPULOUS DILIGENCE AND OBSERVATION, OUT OF MONUMENTS, NAMES, WORDS, PROVERBS, TRADITIONS, PRIVATE RECORDS AND EVIDENCES, FRAGMENTS OF STORIES, PASSAGES OF BOOKS THAT CONCERN NOT STORY, AND THE LIKE, DO SAVE AND RECOVER SOMEWHAT FROM THE DELUGE OF TIME.”—*Advancement of Learning*, ii.

Archæologia Cantiana;

BEING

TRANSACTIONS

OF THE

KENT ARCHÆOLOGICAL SOCIETY.



VOLUME III.

London :

PRINTED FOR THE SOCIETY

BY JOHN E. TAYLOR,

LITTLE QUEEN STREET, LINCOLN'S INN FIELDS.

1860.

Sc
942.2301
Ar 22
v. 3

The Council of the Kent Archæological Society are not answerable for any opinions that may be put forward in this Work. The Contributors of the different Papers are each responsible for their own remarks.

Arthur H. Clark - 7/100. 20/36-2000
11/12/64

CONTENTS.

1302270

	PAGE
RULES AND LIST OF MEMBERS	ix
PROCEEDINGS AT THIRD ANNUAL MEETING	xxxi
THE LANDING-PLACE OF JULIUS CÆSAR IN BRITAIN	1
ON THE CONNECTION BETWEEN THE MONASTERIES OF KENT IN THE SAXON PERIOD	19
ON ANGLO-SAXON REMAINS DISCOVERED RECENTLY IN VARIOUS PLACES IN KENT	35
CATALOGUE OF THE LIBRARY OF THE PRIORY OF ST. ANDREW, ROCHESTER, A. D. 1202	47
THE GREAT REBELLION IN KENT OF 1381 ILLUSTRATED FROM THE PUBLIC RECORDS	65
SOME ACCOUNT OF THE CHURCH OF ST. MARY, STONE, NEAR DARTFORD	97
THE COLUMNS OF RECVLER CHURCH	135
THE LATE REV. THOMAS STREATFEILD, OF CHART'S EDGE	137
SIR ROGER TWYSDEN'S JOURNAL	145
MISCELLANEA	177
PEDES FINIUM	209
INQUISITIONES POST MORTEM	241
GENERAL INDEX	275



LIST OF ILLUSTRATIONS.

Metal Bowl found at Lullingstone	}	
Anglo-Saxon Antiquities, excavated at Sarre		
Anglo-Saxon Fibula, excavated at Sarre		<i>to face</i> p. 45.
Metal Bowl, found at Sarre	}	
Anglo-Saxon Antiquities, excavated at Faversham		<i>to face</i> p. 46.
North-east View of St. Mary, Stone		<i>to face</i> p. 97.
North-west Bay of Chancel of St. Mary, Stone		<i>to face</i> p. 124.
Columns from the Ancient Church of Reculver		<i>to face</i> p. 136.
Autograph and Seals of Cardinal Pole		<i>to face</i> p. 141.
Seals of Sir Ralph Baynes, Sir James de Etchingham, John Malville, Almaric, Earl of Gloucester; and Ornaments on Sword of Dudley, Earl of Leicester	}	<i>to face</i> p. 142.
Seals and Arms of Kent Families		<i>to face</i> p. 143.
Arms of Kent Families		<i>to face</i> p. 143.
Seals of John de Fernyngham, Sir John de Colpeper, Edmund Hardres; and Ancient Font in Herne Church	}	<i>to face</i> p. 144.
Bosses from Canterbury Cloisters; Seals of Valentine Barret, Robert de Tymberden, Archbishop Anselm, Thomasina de Okested, and Elizabeth Fane	}	<i>to face</i> p. 144.
Godfrey House, Hollingbourne		
Herne Church		
Ruins of the Royal Palace, Eltham		
South End of Eastern Transept, Rochester Cathedral		<i>to face</i> p. 144.
Brass Plate on Sir John Fogg's Monument in Ashford Church	}	

NOTICE.

By the liberality of Mrs. Champion Streatfeild, of Chart's Edge, we have been enabled to give eleven pages of extra Plates to this Volume. Two extra Plates also have been added to the illustrations of Mr. Street's paper, the cost of which has been provided without encroaching on the funds of the Society. We feel it incumbent upon us to make this statement, lest our members be disappointed, on the issue of future Volumes, at finding them less extensively illustrated than the present one. Such an abundance of illustration must not be expected in future. It is an exceptional case, justified only by our desire to introduce to the County the rich store of materials for its history now lying idle at Chart's Edge, in the hopes that our earnest archaeologists may, by the exertion of a very little energy, complete the work left unfinished by the most accomplished of their predecessors.

ERRATA ET CORRIGENDA.

Page 86, line 23, *for Helte read Holte.*

Page 92, line 29, *for Richard Derlis read Richard Derby.*

Kent Archaeological Society.

President.

THE MARQUESS CAMDEN, K.G.

Vice-Presidents.

HIS GRACE THE ARCHBISHOP OF CANTERBURY.

THE LORD LIEUTENANT,—VISCOUNT SYDNEY.

THE MARQUESS CONYNGHAM.

THE EARL OF WINCHILSEA AND NOTTINGHAM.

THE EARL OF DARTMOUTH.

THE EARL STANHOPE, PRES. S.A., D.C.L.

THE EARL OF ABERGAVENNY.

THE EARL OF DARNLEY.

THE EARL AMHERST.

THE VISCOUNT FALMOUTH.

THE VISCOUNT HARDINGE.

THE LORD SONDES.

THE LORD DE L'ISLE AND DUDLEY.

THE LORD CRANWORTH.

THE HONOURABLE J. M. BYNG.

SIR E. C. DERING, BART.

SIR NORTON J. KNATCHBULL, BART., F.S.A.

SIR THOMAS MARYON WILSON, BART.

SIR EDMUND FILMER, BART., M.P.

SIR BROOK W. BRIDGES, BART., M.P.

THE VERY REV. THE DEAN OF CANTERBURY.

THE VERY REV. THE DEAN OF ROCHESTER.

THE VENERABLE THE ARCHDEACON OF MAIDSTONE.

WILLIAM ANGERSTEIN, ESQ., M.P.

JOHN MORGAN COBBETT, ESQ., M.P.

GEORGE CUBITT, ESQ., M.P.

WILLIAM DEEDES, ESQ., M.P.

GATHORNE HARDY, ESQ., M.P.

WESTERN WOOD, ESQ., M.P.

JAMES 'ESPINASSE, ESQ.

ALEXANDER J. B. BERESFORD HOPE, ESQ., F.S.A.

THE REV. LAMBERT B. LARKING.

CHARLES WYKEHAM MARTIN, ESQ., F.S.A.

DAVID SALOMONS, ESQ., M.P.

LIEUTENANT-COLONEL SCOTT.

JAMES WHATMAN, ESQ., F.R.S., F.S.A.

Honorary Secretary.

JOHN GILBERT TALBOT, ESQ.,

New Falconhurst, Edenbridge.

Assistant Secretary.

EDWARD PRETTY, ESQ., F.S.A.

Council.

G. B. ACWORTH, ESQ.	Rochester.
JOHN BRENT, JUN., ESQ., F.S.A.	Canterbury.
REV. R. P. COATES	Precincts, Rochester.
W. CLAYTON, ESQ.	Dover.
J. CROSBY, ESQ., F.S.A.	London.
REV. R. DRAKE.	Stourmouth.
THOMAS GODFREY FAUSSETT, ESQ.	London.
E. FOSS, ESQ., F.S.A.	Churchill House, Dover.
J. J. HOWARD, ESQ., LL.B., F.S.A.	Blackheath.
R. HUSSEY, ESQ, F.S.A.	London.
REV. R. JENKINS	Lyminge.
SIR WALTER JAMES, BART.	Betsanger.
REV. F. H. LEE	Cliffe, Rochester.
H. B. MACKESON, ESQ.	Hythe.
G. W. NORMAN, ESQ.	Bromley.
C. R. C. PETLEY, ESQ.	Riverhead.
REV. BEALE POSTE	Maidstone.
REV. J. C. ROBERTSON	Bekesbourne.
J. ROGERS, ESQ., F.R.S.	Riverhill.
J. B. SHEPPARD, ESQ.	Canterbury.
SIR WALTER STIRLING, BART.	Tunbridge Wells.
T. THURSTON, ESQ.	Ashford.
REV. F. WRENCH	Stowting.
G. WICKHAM, ESQ.	Maidstone.

Trustees.

THE MARQUESS CAMDEN, K.G.
EDWARD KNATCHBULL HUGESSEN, ESQ., M.P.
JAMES WHATMAN, ESQ.
MATTHEW BELL, ESQ.

Auditors.

JOHN SAVAGE, ESQ.
JOHN NOBLE DUDLOW, ESQ.

Bankers.

MESSRS. RANDALL, MERCER, AND Co., *Maidstone.*
(London Correspondents, Messrs. Masterman and Co.)

MESSRS. HAMMOND AND Co., *Canterbury.*
(London Correspondents, Messrs. Glyn and Co.)

RULES

OF THE

Kent Archaeological Society.

1. The Society shall consist of Ordinary Members and Honorary Members.

2. The affairs of the Society shall be conducted by a Council, consisting of the President of the Society, the Vice-Presidents, the Honorary Secretary, and twenty-four Members elected out of the general body of the Subscribers: one-fourth of the latter shall go out annually by rotation, but shall nevertheless be re-eligible. Five Members of the Council to constitute a quorum.

3. The Council shall meet to transact the business of the Society on the second Thursday in the months of March, June, September, and December, and at any other time that the Secretary may deem it expedient to call them together. The June Meeting shall always be held in London: those of March, September, and December, at Canterbury and Maidstone alternately.

4. At every Meeting of the Society or Council, the President, or, in his absence, the Chairman, shall have a casting vote, independently of his vote as a Member.

5. A General Meeting of the Society shall be held annually, in July, August, or September, at some place rendered interesting by its antiquities or historical associations, in the eastern and western divisions of the county alternately: the day and place thereof to be appointed by the Council. At the said General Meeting, antiquities shall be exhibited, and papers read on subjects of archæological interest. The accounts of the Society, having been previously allowed by the Auditors, shall be presented; the Council, through the Secretary, shall make a Report on the state of the Society; and the Auditors and the six new Members of the Council for the ensuing year shall be elected.

6. The Annual General Meeting shall have power to make such alterations in the Rules as the majority of Members present may approve; provided, that notice of any contemplated alterations be given, in writing, to the Secretary, before the 1st June in the then current year, to be laid by him before the Council at their next Meeting; provided, also, that the said contemplated alterations be specifically set out in the notices summoning the Meeting, at least one month before the day appointed for it.

7. A Special General Meeting may be summoned, on the written requisition of seven Members, or of the President, or two Vice-Presidents, which must specify the subject intended to be brought forward at such Meeting ; and such subject alone can then be considered.

8. Candidates for admission must be proposed by one Member of the Society, and seconded by another, and be balloted for, if required, at any Meeting of the Council, or at a General Meeting, one black ball in five to exclude.

9. Each Ordinary Member shall pay an Annual Subscription of 10s., to be due on the 1st of January in each year ; or £5 may at any time be paid, in lieu of future subscriptions, as a composition for life. All subscriptions to be paid in advance.

10. All Subscriptions and Donations are to be paid to the Bankers of the Society, or to one of the Secretaries.

11. All Life Compositions shall be vested in Government Securities, in the names of four Trustees, to be elected by the Council. The interest only of such funds to be used for the ordinary purposes of the Society.

12. No cheque shall be drawn, except by order of the Council, and every cheque shall be signed by two Members of the Council, and the Secretary.

13. The President and Secretary, on any vacancy, shall be elected by a General Meeting of the Subscribers.

14. Members of either House of Parliament, who are landed proprietors of the county or residents therein, shall, on becoming Members of the Society, be placed on the list of Vice-Presidents, and with them such other persons as the Society may elect to that office.

15. The Council shall have power to elect, without ballot, on the nomination of two Members, any lady who may be desirous of becoming a Member of the Society.

16. The Council shall have power to appoint as Honorary Member, any person likely to promote the interests of the Society. Such Honorary Member not to pay any subscription, and not to have the right of voting at any Meetings of the Society ; but to have all the other privileges of Members.

17. The Council shall have power to appoint any Member, Honorary Local Secretary, for the town or district wherein he may reside, in order to facilitate the collection of accurate information as to objects and discoveries of local interest, and for the receipt of subscriptions.

18. Meetings for the purpose of reading papers, the exhibition of antiquities, or the discussion of subjects connected therewith, shall be held at such times and places as the Council may appoint.

19. The Society shall avoid all subjects of religious or political controversy.

20. The Secretary shall keep a record of the proceedings of the Society, to be communicated to the Members at the General Meetings.

HONORARY LOCAL SECRETARIES.

London.

JAMES CROSBY, ESQ., F.S.A.	<i>Adelphi Terrace, Strand, W.C.</i>
MR. J. S. SMALLFIELD	<i>10, Little Queen Street, Lincoln's Inn Fields, W.C.</i>

Blackheath District (part).

J. L. JAY, ESQ.	<i>Greenwich Hospital, S.E.</i>
F. I. SCUDAMORE, ESQ.	<i>Maize Hill, Greenwich, S.E.</i>
STACEY GRIMALDI, ESQ.	<i>Maize Hill, Greenwich, S.E.</i>

Bromley District.

R. B. LATTER, ESQ.	<i>Bromley, S.E.</i>
----------------------------	----------------------

Cranbrook District.

REV. J. L. ALLAN	<i>Cranbrook.</i>
REV. W. SMITH MARRIOTT	<i>Horsmonden.</i>

Dartford District.

JOHN HAYWARD, ESQ.	<i>Dartford.</i>
----------------------------	------------------

Gravesend District.

G. M. ARNOLD, ESQ.	<i>Gravesend.</i>
----------------------------	-------------------

Lewisham District, with part of Blackheath.

J. J. HOWARD, ESQ., LL.D., F.S.A.	<i>Lee Road, Blackheath, S.E.</i>
REV. J. S. CLARKE	<i>Blackheath, S.E.</i>

Maidstone District.

G. WICKHAM, ESQ.	<i>Maidstone.</i>
M. BULMER, ESQ.	<i>Maidstone.</i>

Malling District.

MR. W. DOBELL	<i>Malling.</i>
-------------------------	-----------------

Rochester District.

G. B. ACWORTH, ESQ.	<i>Star Hill, Rochester.</i>
-----------------------------	------------------------------

Westerham District.

J. BOARD, ESQ.	<i>Westerham.</i>
------------------------	-------------------

Sevenoaks District.

GEORGE F. CARNELL, ESQ.	<i>Sevenoaks.</i>
---------------------------------	-------------------

Tunbridge District.

THOMAS HALLOWES, ESQ.	<i>Tunbridge.</i>
-------------------------------	-------------------

Tenterden District.

ARTHUR HAVERS, ESQ.	<i>Tenterden.</i>
-----------------------------	-------------------

Tunbridge Wells District.

REV. D. WINHAM	<i>ErIDGE Green, Tunbridge Wells.</i>
--------------------------	---------------------------------------

Ashford District.

THOMAS THURSTON, ESQ.	<i>Ashford.</i>
-------------------------------	-----------------

Canterbury District.		
JOHN BRENT, JUN., ESQ., F.S.A.		<i>Canterbury.</i>
Dover District.		
W. CLAYTON, ESQ.		<i>Dover.</i>
Eastry District.		
CAPTAIN BELFIELD		<i>Eastry.</i>
Faversham District.		
F. F. GIRAUD, ESQ.		<i>South House, Faversham.</i>
Hythe District.		
H. B. MACKESON, ESQ.		<i>Hythe.</i>
New Romney District.		
JOHN HUMPHERY, ESQ.		<i>New Romney.</i>
Sittingbourne District.		
W. MURTON, ESQ.		<i>Tunstall.</i>
Isle of Sheppey District.		
REV. GEORGE BRYANT		<i>Sheerness.</i>
Isle of Thanet District.		
REV. S. ROBINS		<i>St. Peter's, Thanet.</i>

SOCIETIES IN UNION,

For Interchange of Publications, etc.

~~~~~

The Archæological Institute of Great Britain.  
 The Ecclesiological Society.  
 The Numismatic Society.  
 The London and Middlesex Archæological Society.  
 The Architectural Museum, South Kensington Museum, w.  
 The Lincoln Diocesan Architectural Society.  
 The Historic Society of Cheshire and Lancashire.  
 The Norfolk and Norwich Archæological Society.  
 The Sussex Archæological Society.  
 The Wiltshire Archæological and Natural History Society.  
 The Kilkenny and West of Ireland Archæological Society.  
 Société Archéologique de Dunkerque.  
 The Society of Antiquaries, Normandy.  
 The Society of Antiquaries, Picardy.  
 The Society of Antiquaries, Poitiers.  
 The Abbeville Society of Emulation.



## HONORARY MEMBERS.

- William Henry Blaauw, Esq., M.A., M.R.G.S., *Beechland, Uckfield, Sussex.*
- Edward Blore, Esq., D.C.L., F.R.S., F.S.A., 4, *Manchester Square, W.*
- The Rev. J. Bosworth, D.D., F.R.S., F.S.A., Christ Church, Oxford; Professor of Anglo-Saxon, Univ. Oxford; PH.D. of Leyden, LL.D. of Aberdeen, Corresponding Member of the Royal Institute of the Netherlands, M.B.S. of Lit. London, Honorary F.R.S. of Sciences, Norway, F.S.A. Copenhagen, F. of Lit. S. Leyden, Utrecht, Rotterdam, Bristol, Newcastle-upon-Tyne, etc.
- Rev. J. S. Brewer, M.A., Professor of History, King's College, London, and Reader at the Rolls Chapel, *General Record Office, London, E.C.*
- Rev. Wm. Cureton, D.D., Canon of Westminster, *Dean's Yurd, Westminster, S.W.*
- Sir Henry Ellis, Kt., K.H., B.C.L., F.R.S., Hon. M.R.I.A., Hist. Scand. Holm. et Soc. Reg. Antiq. Hafn. Socius, Soc. Reg. Antiq. Franc. Corresp. et Acad. Reg. Sc. Brux., 24, *Bedford Square, W.C.*
- Fergusson, James, Esq., F.R.S.B.A., F.B.A.S., 20, *Langham Place, W.*
- Augustus Franks, Esq., F.S.A., Director of the Society of Antiquaries, *British Museum.*
- Thomas Duffus Hardy, Esq., Deputy-Keeper of the Records, *Rolls House, Chancery Lane, W.C.*
- Edward Hawkins, Esq., Vice-President of the Society of Antiquaries, 6, *Lower Berkeley Street, W.*
- Thomas William King, Esq., F.S.A., York Herald, *Heralds' College, E.C.*
- Sir Frederick Madden, Kt., K.H., F.R.S., Hon. M.R.I.A., Hon. F.S.A. Edin., etc., Keeper of the MSS., *British Museum, W.C.*
- M. Le Grand de Reulandt, Membre honoraire de la Société d'Histoire de la Flandre maritime de France, Membre correspondant de la Société Impériale des Sciences de Lille, Contrôleur dans l'Administration des Finances de Belgique, etc.
- C. Roach Smith, Esq., F.S.A., Hon. Member of the Societies of Antiquaries, Newcastle-upon-Tyne, Scotland, France, Normandy, The Morini, Abbeville, Picardy, Copenhagen and Spain, *Temple Place, Strood.*
- Rev. Arthur Penrhyn Stanley, D.D., F.S.A., Canon of Christ Church, and Regius Professor of Ecclesiastical History, Oxford, *Christ Church, Oxford.*
- The Lord Talbot de Malahide, F.S.A., *Malahide Castle, Dublin.*
- The Rev. Edward Trollope, F.S.A., *Leasingham, Sleaford, Lincolnshire.*
- William Twopeny, Esq., 48, *Upper Grosvenor Street, W.*
- The Rev. Robert Willis, M.A., F.R.S., F.G.S., Jacksonian Professor of Natural and Experimental Philosophy, *Cambridge.*
- Sir Charles Young, Kt., Garter King of Arms, F.S.A., London and Edinburgh, and Hon. D.C.L., Oxon, *College of Arms, London, E.C.*

## MEMBERS.

*Corrected to July, 1861.*

~~~~~  
 N.B.—THE * PREFIXED DENOTES LIFE COMPOUNDERS.
 ~~~~~

- Abergavenny, The Earl of, *Birling Manor*.  
 Abergavenny, The Countess of, *ditto*.  
 Acworth, G. Brindley, Esq., *Star Hill, Rochester*.  
 Addison, C. G., Esq., *Inner Temple, E.C.*  
 Akers, The Rev. George, *Northfleet*.  
 Akers, Mrs., *Malling Abbey*.  
 Akers, James R., Esq., *Tunbridge Wells*.  
 Alcock, Rev. John Price, *The College, Ashford*.  
 Alcock, John Price, Esq., *Ashford*.  
 Alford, The Very Rev. H., Dean of Canterbury, B.D., *Deanery, Canterbury*.  
 Allan, Rev. J. Lloyd, M.A., *Cranbrook*.  
 Allen, Rev. J. H., *Brockhull, Hythe*.  
 Alleyne, Sydney, Esq., *Tunbridge*.  
 Allfree, Rev. G., *Tunbridge Wells*.  
 Allport, Douglas, Esq., *Epsom, Surrey*.  
 Amherst, The Earl, *Montreal, Sevenoaks*.  
 Amherst, The Dowager Countess, *Knole*.  
 Angerstein, William, Esq., M.P., *Woodlands, Blackheath, S.E.*  
 Armytage, Col., *Broomhill Bank, Tunbridge Wells*.  
 Arnold, Augustus, Esq., *The Precincts, Rochester*.  
 Arnold, G. M., Esq., *Milton Lodge, Gravesend*.  
 Arnold, William J., Esq., *Invalid Office, Chatham*.  
 Arnott, Rev. Samuel, M.A., *Chatham*.  
 Ash, Rev. Jarvis Holland, D.C.L., *Calverley Park, Tunbridge Wells*.  
 Ashpitel, Arthur, Esq., F.S.A., 2, *Poets' Corner, Westminster, S.W.*  
 Astley, Edward Ferrand, Esq., M.D., *Marine Parade, Dover*.  
 Atkins, J. P., Esq., *Halsted House, Sevenoaks*.  
 Austen, Rev. John Thomas, *Rectory, West Wickham, Kent*.  
 Austin, Henry George, Esq., M.R.I.B.A., *Precincts, Canterbury*.  
  
 Baddeley, Henry, Esq., *Sevenoaks*.  
 Bailey, Rev. Henry, B.D., Warden of *St. Augustine's College, Canterbury*.  
 \*Bailey, Thomas T., Esq., *Hall Place, Leigh, Tunbridge*.  
 Baker, Thomas H., Esq., *Owletts, Cobham*.  
 Baldwin, Rev. F. St. Leger, M.A., *Bearsted Vicarage*.  
 Ball, Mr. John Howell, *Strood*.  
 Balston, Rev. E., Fellow of Eton College, *Boxley Abbey*.  
 Balston, W., Esq., *Springfield, Maidstone*.  
 Barling, Mr., *Maidstone*.  
 Barrow, Francis, Esq., 1, *Pump Court, Temple, E.C.*  
 Battiscombe, Rev. Henry, *Lee Park, Lee, S.E.*  
 Bartlett, Mr. Samuel John, *Maidstone*.

- Batcheller, Miss, *Dover*.  
 Bayley, Francis, Esq., 66, *Cambridge Terrace, Hyde Park, w.*  
 Baverstock, James Hinton, Esq., *Fant Fields, Maidstone*.  
 Beale, Rev. S. C. Tresse, M.A., *Tenterden*.  
 Beale, William, Esq., *Maidstone*.  
 Beattie, Alexander, Esq., 25, *Warrior Square, St. Leonard's*.  
 Beckwith, William, Esq., *Seacox Heath, Flimwell, Sussex*.  
 Beeching, S., Esq., *Tunbridge Wells*.  
 Beeching, T., jun., Esq., *Tunbridge Wells*.  
 Beke, Charles T., Esq., PH.D., F.S.A., F.R.G.S., etc., *Bekesburne, Canterbury, and Cambridge Heath, Hackney, N.E.*  
 Belfield, Captain, *Eastry House, Sandwich*.  
 Bell, Mr. James, *Cranbrook*.  
 Bell, Matthew, Esq., F.G.S., *Bourne Park, Canterbury*.  
 \*Bellamy, Mrs., 18, *Calverly Park, Tunbridge Wells*.  
 Bennett, Rev. Henry, B.A., *St. Nicholas-at-Wade, Thanet*.  
 Bennoch, Francis, Esq., F.S.A., *The Knoll, Blackheath, S.E.*  
 Bensted, William Harding, Esq., *Iguanodon Quarry, Maidstone*.  
 Bensted, W. Horatio, jun., Esq., *Maidstone*.  
 Berens, Henry Hulse, Esq., *Sidcup, Footscray, S.E.*  
 Berens, Mrs., *Kevington, St. Mary's Cray*.  
 Bertie, The Hon. and Rev. Frederick, *Albury, Wheatley, Oxon*.  
 Betts, Edward Ladd, Esq., *Preston Hall*.  
 Betts, Mrs., *ditto*.  
 Bingham, Lieut.-Colonel G. W. Poulett, *The Vines, Rochester*.  
 Biron, Robert John, Esq., Recorder of Hythe, 7, *New Square, Lincoln's Inn, w.c.*  
 Bishop, William Henry, Esq., 2, *Woodville, Gravesend*.  
 Blackett, Walter, Esq., *Tovil, Maidstone*.  
 Bland, Rev. Miles, D.D., F.R.S., F.S.A., Prebendary of Wells, 5, *Royal Crescent, Ramsgate*.  
 Bland, William, Esq., *Hartlip Place, Sittingbourne*.  
 Blandford, Henry, Esq., *Maidstone*.  
 Blencowe, Robert, Esq., M.A., *The Hook, Lewes*.  
 Bligh, The Lady Isabel, *Rotherfield Rectory*.  
 Bligh, The Hon. Sir John, K.C.B., *Enbrook, Sandgate*.  
 Blunt, Rev. Walter, *Bicknor*.  
 Board, John, Esq., *Westerham, Edenbridge*.  
 Bodkin, William Henry, Esq., Recorder of Dover, and Assistant Judge of the County of Middlesex, *West Hill, Highgate, London, N.*  
 Bolton, Mr. Joseph, *King Street, Dover*.  
 Boscawen, The Hon. the Misses, *The Grove, Sevenoaks*.  
 Boteler, William, Esq., *Eastry*.  
 \*Botfield, Beriah, Esq., M.P., *Norton, Daventry*.  
 Bottle, Mr. Alexander, *Dover*.  
 Boys, Rev. E. G., Vicar of River.  
 Boys, Major Henry, *New Road House, Rochester*.  
 Boys, Rev. Thomas, 50, *Herbert Street, Hoxton, N.*  
 \*Brabazon, Rev. W. J. Moore, M.A., *United University Club, Pall Mall, S.W.*  
 Brackett, Mr. William, *Tunbridge Wells*.  
 Bradstreet, Rev. William, *Lower Hardres, Canterbury*.  
 Brecknock, The Earl of, *Wilderness Park, Sevenoaks*.  
 Brenchley, T. Harman, Esq., *Carmarthen*.  
 Brenchley, John, Esq., *Milgate, Maidstone*.  
 Brent, Algernon, Esq., 7, *Albert Street, Gloucester Gate, Regent's Park, London, N.W.*  
 Brent, Cecil, Esq., *ditto*.

- Brent, John, jun., Esq., F.S.A., *Dane John Grove, Canterbury*.  
 Bridges, Sir Brook W., Bart., M.P., *Goodnestone Park*.  
 Brinc, Mr. James, 10, *Week Street, Maidstone*.  
 Brockman, Col. George, East Kent Militia, *Beachborough, Hythe*.  
 Brockman, Rev. Tatton, M.A., *Beachborough, Hythe*.  
 Brooke, F. C., Esq., *Ufford, Woodbridge, Suffolk*.  
 Brown, Mr. Joseph, *Week Street, Maidstone*.  
 Brown, William, Esq., *Wateringbury Place*.  
 \*Bruce, John, Esq., Vice-President of the Society of Antiquaries, 5, *Upper Gloucester Street, Dorset Square, London, N.W.*  
 Bryant, Rev. George, M.A., *Sheerness*.  
 Bullard, Mr. John Simpson, *Strood*.  
 Bulmer, Martin, Esq., *Maidstone*.  
 Burke, Rev. Thomas Negus, *Lyminge*.  
 Burney, The Venerable Charles Parr, D.D., F.R.S., F.S.A., Archdeacon of Colchester, *Rectory House, Wickham Bishop's, Witham, Essex*.  
 Burney, Rev. Edward Kaye, *Thornham Vicarage, Maidstone*.  
 Burnside, Rev. A., *Vicarage, Farningham*.  
 Burton, John M., Esq., *Lee Park, Lee, S.E.*  
 Bury, T. Talbot, Esq., 50, *Welbeck Street, Cavendish Square, W.*  
 Butler, Rev. D., M.A., *St. Thomas Hill, Canterbury*.  
 Buttanshaw, Rev. Francis, M.A., *Maidstone*.  
 Buttanshaw, Rev. John, Fellow of Corpus Christi College, Oxford, C. C. C., *Oxford, and Bath*.  
 Butterworth, J. W., Esq., F.S.A., *Grove Lodge, Clapham Common, S., and 7, Fleet Street, E.C.*  
 Byass, R. B., Esq., *Nevill Park, Tunbridge Wells*.  
 Byng, The Honourable James M. O., *Shipbourne*.  
 Camden, The Marquess, K.G., *Wilderness Park, Sevenoaks*.  
 Campion, William, Esq., *Denny, Hurstperpoint, Sussex*.  
 Canterbury, His Grace the Archbishop of, D.D., F.R.S., F.S.A., *Lambeth Palace, S.*  
 Carnell, George F., Esq., *Sevenoaks*.  
 Carr, Rev. T. A., Vicar of Cranbrook.  
 Carr, William, Esq., *Little Park, Tunbridge*.  
 Carus-Wilson, Rev. C., *Eastry*.  
 Cator, Major-General, R.A., 6, *Eaton Place, Belgrave Square, S.W.*  
 Cator, Lieut.-Colonel, *Pickhurst, Bromley, S.E.*  
 Cator, Peter, Esq., *Beckenham, S.E.*  
 Chapman, James, Esq., *Paul's Cray Hill, S.E.*  
 Chatterton, Lady, 47, *York Street, Portman Square, W.*  
 Cheere, Captain, R.N., *Aylesford*.  
 Child, Coles, Esq., *Bromley, S.E.*  
 Child, George, Esq., *St. John's Hill, Sevenoaks*.  
 Chivers, Mr. H., *Palace Street, Canterbury*.  
 Clabon, John Moxon, Esq., F.G.S., 21, *Gt. George Street, Westminster, S.W.*  
 Clark, Thomas, Esq., *Farncomb, Godalming*.  
 Clarke, Rev. James S., M.A., *Blackheath, S.E.*  
 Clarke, Joseph, Esq., F.S.A., Diocesan Architect, 13, *Stratford Place, W.*  
 Clayton, Rev. Augustus, *Combe Bank, Sevenoaks*.  
 Clayton, Lieutenant Valentine Gardiner, R.E., *Dover*.  
 Clayton, W., Esq., *Town Wall Street, Dover*.  
 Clements, Mr. Thomas, Capitular Surveyor, *Rochester*.  
 Clifford, Mr. James, *Maidstone*.  
 Coates, Rev. R. P., M.A., *Precincts, Rochester*.  
 Cobb, Rev. Benjamin, M.A., *Vicarage, Lydd*.

- Cobb, Rev. Robert, M.A., *Detling Vicarage*.  
 Cobb, Rev. William Francis, *Rectory, Nettleston*.  
 Cobbett, John Morgan, Esq., M.P., *Skeynes, Edenbridge*.  
 Cole, George Calverley, Esq., *Sevenoaks*.  
 Colquhoun, John Campbell, Esq., *Chartwell, Westerham*.  
 Conyngham, The Marquess, *Hamilton Place, w.*  
 Cook, William, Esq., *Roydon Hall, Tunbridge*.  
 Cooke, Mr. C. J., *Maidstone*.  
 Cooke, George Nethercoat, Esq., *The Croft, Detling*.  
 Coote, Henry C., Esq., F.S.A., 2, *Great Knight Rider Street, Doctors' Commons, E.C.*  
 Corner, G. R., Esq., F.S.A., *The Paragon, New Kent Road, London, S.E.*  
 \*Cornewaite, The Rev. Tullie, *The Forest, Walthamstow, E.*  
 Cotton, H. P., Esq., *Quex Park, Isle of Thanet*.  
 Cottrell, Mr. Henry C., 70, *London Street, Reading*.  
 Courthope, George, Esq., *Whiligh, Hurst Green*.  
 Cox, Captain C. I., Q.G., *Fordwich*.  
 Cranworth, The Lord, *Holwood, Bromley, S.E.*  
 Croft, The Venerable James, Archdeacon of Canterbury, *Saltwood Hythe, and Precincts, Canterbury*.  
 Crofton, Anthony, Esq., *St. Laurence, Ramsgate*.  
 Crofts, Rev. C., *School House, Sevenoaks*.  
 Crosby, James, Esq., F.S.A., *Adelphi Terrace, London, W.C.*  
 Crow, Edward, Esq., *Alcester, Warwickshire*.  
 Cruttenden, Mr., Honorary Photographer, *Week Street, Maidstone*.  
 \*Cubitt, George, Esq., *Denbies, Dorking*.  
 Curteis, T. W., Esq., *Tunbridge Wells*.  
 Curtis, Frederick, Esq., *Elmstone Court, Wingham*.  
 Curtis, W. K., Esq., *Canterbury*.  
 Dale, Rev. C., *Ringwoud, Deal*.  
 Dalison, M. D. D., Esq., *Hamptons*.  
 Darnley, The Earl of, *Cobham Hall, Gravesend*.  
 Dartmouth, The Earl of, 40, *Grosvenor Square, w.*  
 Dashwood, Francis, Esq., *Hallcot, Bexley, S.E.*  
 Dashwood, Rev. George Henry, M.A., F.S.A., *Stow Bardolph, Downham Market, Norfolk*.  
 Dawson, Mr. F. J., *Rochester*.  
 Day, T. H., Esq., *Frindsbury, Rochester*.  
 Deedes, William, Esq., M.P., *Sandling Park, Hythe, and 18, Eaton Square, S.W.*  
 De L'Isle and Dudley, The Lord, *Penshurst*.  
 Delmar, William, Esq., *The Elms, Canterbury*.  
 Denne, Denne, Esq., *Elbridge, Canterbury*.  
 Denne, Henry, Esq., *Canterbury*.  
 Dennett, Mr. J. T., *Cranbrook*.  
 Dering, Mrs. Cholmeley Edward, 47, *York Street, Portman Square*.  
 Dering, Sir E. C., Bart., *Surrenden Dering, Ashford*.  
 Dering, George, Esq., *Barham Court*.  
 De Wilde, George James, Esq., *Northampton*.  
 Diamond, Hugh Welsh, Esq., M.D., F.S.A., Honorary Photographer, *Twickenham House, Twickenham*.  
 \*Digby, Kenelm, Esq., *Shaftesbury House, Kensington, w.*  
 Digby, Richard Wingfield, Esq., *Coleshill, Warwickshire*.  
 Dobell, Mr. William, *West Malling*.  
 Dobson, William Henry, Esq., *Woodville Terrace, Gravesend*.  
 Dorrett, Charles, Esq., *King Street, Rochester*.



- \*Douglas, James Stoddart, Esq., *Chilston Park*.  
 Dover Proprietary Library, the, *Castle Street, Dover*.  
 Dowker, George, Esq., *Stourmouth House, Wingham*.  
 \*Drake, Rev. R., *Stourmouth Rectory, Wingham*.  
 Dudlow, J. N., Esq., *West Malling*.  
 Dunkin, A. J., Esq., *Dartford*.  
 Dyke, Sir Perceval Hart, Bart., *Lullingstone Castle*.  
 Eastes, James, Esq., *Ashford*.  
 Eden, Rev. Arthur, *Ticehurst, Hurst Green, Sussex*.  
 Edge, Rev. William John, M.A., *Vicarage, Benenden*.  
 Edmeades, Rev. William Henry, *Nurstead Court, Gravesend*.  
 Elliott, James, Esq., *New Hall, Dymchurch*.  
 Elliott, Mr. Robert, *Tunbridge Wells*.  
 Ellis, Charles, Esq., *Ulcombe Place*.  
 Ellis, Charles, Esq., Mayor of Maidstone.  
 Ellis, William Smith, Esq., *Hydecroft, Charlwood, Surrey*.  
 Elsted, W. Philpot, Esq., *Dover*.  
 Elwes, Valentine D. H. Cary, Esq., *Tongswood, Hawkhurst*.  
 Ewin, J. W., Esq., *Terenure, Dublin*.  
 Elyard, S. Herbert, Esq., 15, *Devonshire Road, Balham, s.*  
 \*Espinasse, James, Esq., Recorder of Rochester, and one of the Judges of  
 the County Court of Kent, *Boxley Lodge*.  
 Essell, George, Esq., *Precincts, Rochester*.  
 Essell, George Ketchley, Esq., *Rochester*.  
 Etherington, Charles, Esq., *Campden Hill, Kensington, w.*  
 Eveleigh, Rev. James, M.A., *Alkham, Dover*.  
 Everest, Henry, Esq., *Temple, Strood*.  
 Ewart, Major C. B., R.E., *Hythe Barracks, and Army and Navy Club,  
 Pall Mall, s.w.*
- Fagge, Charles, Esq., *Hythe*.  
 \*Falmouth, The Viscount, *Mereworth Castle*.  
 \*Falmouth, The Viscountess, (Baroness Le Despencer,) *ditto*.  
 Farbrace, Rev. Henry George Teale, Rector of Eythorne.  
 Farnell, Major, *Manor House, Lee, s.e.*  
 Farrar, Henry Jeffreys, Esq., *Cranbrook*.  
 Ffinch, Rev. B. D., M.A., Rector of St. Paul's, *Deptford, s.e.*  
 Faussett, Thomas Godfrey, Esq., F.S.A., Fellow of Corpus Christi College,  
 Oxford, *C.C.C., Oxford, and 16, South Audley Street, w.*  
 Field, George, Esq., *Ashurst Park, Tunbridge Wells*.  
 Field, John, Esq., *Dornden, Tunbridge Wells*.  
 Filkin, R., Esq., M.D., 5, *Ormond Terrace, Richmond, Surrey*.  
 Filmer, The Dowager Lady, *Eaton Square, s.w.*  
 Filmer, Sir Edmund, Bart., *East Sutton Place*.  
 Finch, The Honourable Daniel, *Precincts, Canterbury*.  
 Finch, Lieut.-General the Honourable John, *Berkhamstead, Herts*.  
 Fish, William, Esq., 1, *Prospect Place, Ashford Road, Maidstone*.  
 Fisher, Cuthbert J., Esq., *Huntly, Tunbridge Wells*.  
 Flaherty, W. E., Esq., 4, *Manor Villas, Manor Road, South Hackney, N.E.*  
 Fletcher, J. F., Esq., *St. Margaret's Villa, Rochester*.  
 Fletcher, Lieut.-Colonel, *Kenward, Yalding*.  
 Forman, Robert Henry, Esq., *Well Hall House, Eltham, s.e.*  
 Foss, Edward, Esq., F.S.A., *Churchill House, Dover*.  
 Foss, Mrs., *ditto*.  
 Foster, Samuel, Esq., *South End Hall, Sydenham, s.e.*  
 Fox, John, Esq., 3, *Constitution Crescent, Gravesend*.  
 Fox, Robert, Esq., *Falconhurst, Cowden*.

- Fox, Thomas, Esq., *Castle Terrace, Dover*.  
 Foyster, Rev. G., *Ryars*.  
 Frampton, T. Shipden, Esq., *Hythe*.  
 Fraser, Rev. Robert, M.A., *Cheriton Rectory, Hythe*.  
 Friend, Edwin, Esq., 1, *Brick Court, Temple, E.C.*  
 Friend, Mr. G. R., *St. George's, Canterbury*.  
 Fry, Frederick, Esq., *Maidstone*.  
 Fry, Miss, *Plasket, Essex, E.*  
 Furley, Edward, Esq., *West Malling*.  
 Furley, George, Esq., *Canterbury*.  
 Furley, Robert, Esq., *Ashford*.  
 Furrell, George, Esq., *Rochester*.
- Gale, Rev. T. H., *Godmersham*.  
 Gape, George, Esq., *Charlton House, East Sutton, Staplehurst*.  
 Geary, Lady, *Ovenhoath*.  
 Gibbs, Edwin Mackie, Esq., *Clarendon Cottage, Gravesend*.  
 Gibbs, William, Esq., *East Street, Faversham*.  
 \*Gidley, Gustavus, Esq., M.D., *Sandgate*.  
 Gilbert, W. B., Esq., Mus. Bac. Oxon., *Maidstone*.  
 Gilder, Rev. Horace, *St. Peter's Rectory, Sandwich*.  
 Giraud, Frederick, Esq., *Preston Street, Faversham*.  
 Giraud, F. F., Esq., *South House, Faversham*.  
 Glasgow, The Right Rev. the Lord Bishop of, *Brighton*.  
 Godfrey, John, Esq., *Church End House, Little Hadham, Herts.*  
 Godfrey, John, Esq., *Brook House, Ash, Sandwich*.  
 Golding, Mr. Charles, *Harrow Road, Paddington, W.*  
 Golterman, Henry Gerard, Esq., *Marine Parade, Dover*.  
 Gore, Frederick R., Esq., *Barne Hawe, Edenbridge*.  
 Gore, Mr. George, jun., *Darnley Road, Gravesend*.  
 Gould, H. M., Esq., *Wateringbury*.  
 Gow, James, Esq., *Fowlers, Hawkhurst*.  
 Graham, Allen, Esq., 76, *Westbourne Terrace, Hyde Park, W.*  
 Grant, Colonel E. F., R.A., *Southend, Eltham, S.E.*  
 Green, David Barling, Esq., *Ashford*.  
 Green, Rev. William, M.A., *Penshurst Rectory*.  
 Green, Mr. James, *St. Margaret's Street, Canterbury*.  
 Griffiths, Rev. John, Keeper of the Archives, *Oxford*.  
 Grimaldi, Rev. Henry Beaufort, *Maize Hill, Greenwich, S.E.*  
 Grimaldi, Stacey, Esq., F.S.A., *Maize Hill, Greenwich Park, S.E.*  
 Grimaldi, Wynford Beaufort, Esq., 6, *Gray's Inn Square, London, W.C.*
- Hales, Rev. William Atherstone, *St. Margaret's, Canterbury*.  
 Hallet, Rev. James Hughes, *Petham, Canterbury*.  
 Hallows, Thomas, Esq., *Tunbridge*.  
 Hammond, Col., *Lauriston, Dover*.  
 Hammond, William Osmond, Esq., *St. Alban's Court, Wingham*.  
 Hammond, William Oxenden, Esq., *St. Alban's Court, Wingham*.  
 Hampson, Sir George F., Bart., *Detling*.  
 Hannam, George Emilius, Esq., *Bramston House, Ramsgate*.  
 Harbin, Rev. Charles, *Teston Rectory, Maidstone*.  
 Hardinge, Viscount, *South Park, Penshurst*.  
 Hardy, Gathorne, Esq., M.P., *Hemsted, Cranbrook*.  
 Harris, Thomas Noel, Esq., *Ileden, Canterbury*.  
 Harrison, The Venerable Benjamin, M.A., F.S.A., Archdeacon of Maidstone  
 and Canon of Canterbury, *Precincts, Canterbury*.  
 Harrison, Rev. Henry, *Kiln Down, Goudhurst*.

- Harrison, Rev. J. B., *Walmer Rectory, Deal*.  
 Harrison, Rev. Thomas, M.A., *Rectory, Newchurch, New Romney*.  
 Hart, William Henry, Esq., F.S.A., *Folkestone House, Roupell Park, Streatham Hill, Surrey, s.*  
 Harwood, Henry Harwood, Esq., *Tunbridge Wells*.  
 Hatch, Benjamin, Esq., *Tenterden*.  
 Havers, Arthur, Esq., *Tenterden*.  
 Hawkins, Rev. E., D.D., Canon of Rochester, and Provost of Oriel College, Oxford, *The Vines, Rochester*.  
 Hawkins, Rev. John Cæsar, M.A., *Rochester*.  
 Hawley, Sir Joseph Henry, Bart., *Leybourne Grange, Malling*.  
 Hawley, Rev. Charles, *Leybourne Rectory, Malling*.  
 Haynes, Mr. William, *Maidstone*.  
 Hayward, John, Esq., *Dartford*.  
 Hayward, William Webb, Esq., *Rochester*.  
 Heales, Alfred, Esq., F.S.A., 8, *Great Carter Lane, Doctors' Commons, E.C.*  
 Hesketh, Robert, Esq., F.R.S., 37, *Essex Street, Strand, and Earlswood Mount, Red Hill, Surrey*.  
 Hilder, Edward Augustus, Esq., Coroner of Gravesend, *Gravesend*.  
 Hill, Henry, Esq., F.S.A., 2, *Curzon Street, Mayfair, w.*  
 Hillier, Frederick, Esq., *Blackheath, s.E.*  
 Hilton, Edward Jones, Esq., *Preston House, Faversham*.  
 Hilton, S. Musgrave, Esq., *Bramling, Wingham*.  
 Hilton, Captain Thomas, *Nackington, Canterbury*.  
 Hoar, Edward, Esq., *King Street, Maidstone*.  
 Hodsoll, J. H., Esq., *Loose Court, Staplehurst*.  
 Holmes, Rev. W. R., *Tunbridge Wells*.  
 Holttum, Edward, Esq., *Canterbury*.  
 Hooper, William Edward Parry, Esq., *Cresswell Park, Blackheath, s.E.*  
 Hooper, Rev. J., M.A., *Meopham Vicarage, Gravesend*.  
 Hope, A. James B. Beresford, Esq., F.S.A., *Bedgebury Park, Goudhurst*.  
 Hope, The Lady Mildred, *Bedgebury Park, Goudhurst*.  
 Horne, Rev. W., M.A., *Barming Rectory, Maidstone*.  
 Horsnail, Edward, Esq., *Dover*.  
 Hoskins, Rev. W. E., *Rectory, Chiddingstone, Edenbridge*.  
 Howard, Joseph Jackson, Esq., LL.D., F.S.A., *Lee Road, Lee, s.E.*  
 Hudson, Mr. A., *Cranbrook*.  
 Hugessen, Edward Knatchbull, Esq., M.P., *The Paddock, Smeeth, Ashford*.  
 Hughes, Henry, Esq., *Bradbourn, Sevenoaks*.  
 Humphery, John, Esq., *New Romney*.  
 Hunt, Rev. Robert Shapland, *Mark Beech, Edenbridge*.  
 Hussey, Rev. Arthur, *Rottingdean, Brighton*.  
 Hussey, Edward, Esq., *Scotney Castle, Lamberhurst*.  
 Hussey, Edward, Esq., F.R.C.S., Surgeon to the Radcliffe Infirmary, *Oxford*.  
 Hussey, Henry Law, Esq., 10, *New Square, Lincoln's Inn, w.c.*  
 Hussey, Henry, Esq., 7, *Hyde Park Square, London, w.*  
 Hussey, Richard, Esq., F.S.A., 16, *King William Street, Strand, w.c.*  
 Huxley, J. E., Esq., *Devonshire Cottage, Tunbridge Wells*.  
 Jackson, John Flower, Esq., *Martin's Grove, Crayford*.  
 James, Edward Woolford, Esq., *Croom's Hill, Greenwich, s.E.*  
 James, Sir Walter, Bart., *Betshanger, Sandwich*.  
 Jay, J. Livingstone, Esq., *Greenwich Hospital*.  
 Jemmett, George Elwick, Esq., 69, *St. George's Square, Pimlico, s.w.*  
 Jenkins, Rev. Robert C., *Lyminge Rectory, Hythe*.  
 Jennings, J., Esq., *Court Lodge, Shorne*.  
 Johnstone, Hon. H. Butler, M.P., 21, *Park Street, Grosvenor Square, w.*



- Jones, Rev. Edward, *West Peckham Vicarage*.  
 Jones, Miss, *Hayle Place*.  
 Joy, Henry Winkles, Esq., *Maidstone*.  
 Joyce, Rev. William Henry, Vicar of Dorking, *Surrey*.  
 Judkins, Benjamin, Esq., *Tooley Street, Southwark, S.E.*
- Kadwell, Mr. Charles, 15, *Royal Circus Street, Greenwich, S.E.*  
 Keddell, J. S., Esq., F.R.C.S., *Sheerness*.  
 Keene, Alfred Thomas, Esq., 1, *Lincoln's Inn Fields, London, W.C., and Tunbridge Wells*.  
 Keith, Rev. William A., *Burham, Rochester*.  
 Kelcey, Stephen, Esq., *Stone Hall, Canterbury*.  
 Kenrick, Miss Elizabeth, *Stone House, Canterbury*.  
 Kenrick, John Brydges, Esq., *Eastry*.  
 Kibble, Thomas, Esq., *Green Trees, Tunbridge*.  
 King, David, Esq., M.D., *Eltham, S.E.*  
 King, General, *Hythe*.  
 King, Knowles, Esq., *Maidstone*.  
 King, Mr. T. S., *Rochester*.  
 Kingsford, Henry, Esq., *London*.  
 Kingsford, Montague, Esq., *Ashford*.  
 Kirkpatrick, John, Esq., *Horton Park, Hythe*.  
 Knatchbull, Sir Norton J., Bart., F.S.A., *Mersham Hatch, Ashford*.  
 Knatchbull, Lady, *ditto*.  
 Knatchbull, Rev. Wyndham, D.D., *Smeeth Rectory, Ashford*.  
 Knock, Edward, Esq., Town Clerk of Dover, *Castle Hill, Dover*.  
 Knock, Edward Wollaston, Esq., *Dover*.  
 \*Knyvett, Felix, Esq., *Lambeth Palace, S.*
- Lake, Henry, Esq., 10, *New Square, Lincoln's Inn, London, W.C.*  
 Lambarde, William, Esq., *Beechmont, Sevenoaks*.  
 Lane, Rev. Francis C. de Lona, *Wrotham*.  
 Lane, H. Murray, Esq., Blue Mantle Pursuivant, 39, *Queen Anne Street, Cavendish Square, W.*  
 Langley, John Inwood, Esq., *Gloucester Place, Greenwich, S.E.*  
 Larking, John Wingfield, Esq., *Athenæum Club, Pall Mall, S.W.*  
 Larking, Miss, *Headington, Oxford*.  
 Larking, Rev. Lambert B., M.A., *Ryarsh Vicarage, Malling, Maidstone*.  
 Larking, Mrs. Lambert, *ditto*.  
 Latham, Mrs., *Dover*.  
 Latham, Rev. John, M.A., *East Malling*.  
 La Trobe, Charles Joseph, Esq., C.B., F.R.G.S., *Athenæum Club, Pall Mall, S.W.*  
 Latter, Robert Booth, Esq., *Pixfield, Bromley, S.E.*  
 Laurence, William, Esq., *Maidstone*.  
 Lawrence, Walter Lawrence, Esq., *Sandywell Park, Andoversford, Gloucestershire*.  
 Lee, Rev. Edward Henry, B.A., Curate of Cliffe, *Cliffe Parsonage, Rochester*.  
 Leeks, E. F., Esq., 2, *Walbrook, London, E.C.*  
 Lees, Rev. William, *Tunbridge Wells*.  
 Leggat, Richard, Esq., *Eastry*.  
 Leith, A. M., Esq., *Folkestone*.  
 Lester, Mr. Edward, *Borstall, Rochester*.  
 Lewin, F. Mortimer, Esq., *Halfway Street, Bexley, S.E.*  
 Lewin, Thomas, Esq., *Eltham, S.E.*  
 Lightfoot, Mr. W. J., *Sandhurst, Staplehurst*.  
 Lindsay, Rev. Henry, *Ide Hill, Sevenoaks*.

- Little, William Robert, Esq., *Oriel College, Oxford.*  
 Loader, Richard A. C., Esq., *London Road, Reigate, Surrey.*  
 Lochée, Alfred, M.D., *Canterbury.*  
 \*Locock, Sir Charles, Bart., *Holmwood, Speldhurst.*  
 \*Long, Lieutenant-Colonel, *Bromley Hill, s.e.*  
 Lovegrove, Charles, Esq., *Sevenoaks.*  
 Lower, Mark-Antony, Esq., *St. Anne's, Lewes.*  
 \*Lowndes, G. Alan, Esq., *Gladwyns, Harlow, Essex.*  
 Lowry, Thomas, Esq., M.D., *Malling.*  
 Luard, Major, *The Mote, Ightham.*  
 \*Lubbock, Sir J. W., Bart., F.R.S., *High Elms, Farnborough.*  
 \*Lubbock, John, Esq., *High Elms, Farnborough.*  
 Lucas, S. Lancaster, Esq., *Wateringbury.*  
 Lutwidge, C. R. F., Esq., 22, *Calverley Park, Tunbridge Wells.*  
 Lyall, Rev. Alfred, *Harbledown.*
- Mackarness, Rev. Henry, *Ash Vicarage, Sandwich.*  
 Mackay, T. H. Esq., *Petham House, Canterbury.*  
 Mackeson, H. B., Esq., F.G.S., *Hythe.*  
 Mac Lachlan, Rev. E. H., M.A., *Tudely, Tunbridge.*  
 Mahon, Viscount, *Chevening, Sevenoaks.*  
 Majendie, Lewis A., Esq., *Dunmow, Essex.*  
 \*Malcolm, John, Esq., *Caltonmor, Argyllshire.*  
 Man, Harry, Esq., 1, *Camden Crescent, Dover.*  
 Manclark, W., Esq., *Rochester.*  
 Mansel, Lady, *Wrotham Heath, Sevenoaks.*  
 Marjoribanks, Mrs., *Leamington, Warwickshire.*  
 \*Marriott, Rev. W. M. Smith, M.A., *Horsmonden Rectory.*  
 Marsh, Rev. E. G., M.A., Canon of Southwell, Vicar of Aylesford, *Aylesford Vicarage.*  
 Marsh, Mr. John, *Maidstone.*  
 Marsh, Richard, Esq., *Sandwich.*  
 Marsham, Rev. J. Jacob, M.A., *Shorne Vicarage.*  
 Marsham, Admiral Jones, *Loose.*  
 Martin, Charles, Esq., *Strood.*  
 Martin, Charles Wykeham, Esq., F.S.A., *Leeds Castle.*  
 Martin, George White, Esq., *St. Margaret's Bank, Rochester.*  
 Martin, John, Esq., *Ensinge, Chilham.*  
 Martin, John Francis, Esq., *Hurst Lodge, High Road, Lee, s.e.*  
 Masters, William, Esq., Alderman of Canterbury, *High Street, Canterbury.*  
 Masters, William, Esq., *Romney Place, Maidstone.*  
 Mercer, Richard, Esq., *Maidstone.*  
 Mercer, Samuel, Esq. *Maidstone.*  
 Mesham, Rev. Arthur B., B.D., *Wootton Rectory, Canterbury.*  
 Milligan, Rev. H. M., M.A., *Sutton Valence.*  
 Milne, Alexander, Esq., *Eltham, s.e.*  
 Minet, Charles W., Esq., *Dover.*  
 Mitchinson, Rev. J., *King's School, Canterbury.*  
 Mitchell, Robert, Esq., M.D., *New Cross, Deptford, s.e.*  
 Molyneux, Hon. Francis George, *Tunbridge Wells.*  
 Monckton, John, Esq., *Maidstone.*  
 Monckton, S., Esq., M.D., *Maidstone.*  
 Monro, Major, *Tower House, East Sutton.*  
 Moor, Rev. A. P., M.A., M.R.A.S., F.R.G.S., Sub-Warden of St. Augustine's College, *Canterbury.*  
 \*Moore, Rev. Edward, M.A., *Frittenden House.*  
 \*Moore, Rev. Edward, *Boughton Malherbe.*

- \*Moore, Rev. George B., M.A., *Tunstall Rectory, Sittingbourne.*  
 \*Moore, Henry T., Esq., *Southborough, Tunbridge Wells.*  
 Moore, John Allden, Esq., *Woodlands Terrace, Blackheath, S.E.*  
 Moore, Stuart A., Esq., *General Record Office, Rolls Yard, Chancery Lane, W.C.*  
 Moore, William, Esq., *Wierton, Staplehurst.*  
 Moreland, William Courtney, Esq., *The Court Lodge, Lamberhurst.*  
 Morgan, Charles Octavius, Esq., M.P., V.P.S.A., 9, *Pall Mall, S.W.*  
 Mosse, Rev. Samuel Tenison, *Buckland, Dover.*  
 Mostyn, The Lady Augusta, *Gloddaeth, Merionethshire.*  
 Mudford, Mr. Frederick, *St. George's Canterbury.*  
 Mummery, J. R., Esq., F.L.S., 10, *Cavendish Place, Cavendish Square, W.*  
 Munn, Joseph, Esq., *Tenterden.*  
 \*Munn, William Augustus, Esq., *Throwley House, Faversham.*  
 Muriel, Rev. Edward Morley, M.A., *Ruckinge Rectory, Ashford.*  
 Murton, William, Esq., *Tunstall, Sittingbourne.*
- Nares, Rev. Edward Robert, M.A., Rural Dean, *Wittersham Rectory.*  
 \*Neame, Frederick, Esq., *Macknade, Faversham.*  
 Neve, W. T., Esq., *Cranbrook.*  
 Nevill, The Viscount, *Hope Hall, Tadcaster.*  
 Nevill, The Lady Caroline, *Birling Manor, Malling.*  
 Nevill, The Honourable Ralph, *ditto.*  
 \*Norman, Charles Loyd, Esq., *Bromley, S.E.*  
 \*Norman, George Warde, Esq., *Bromley, S.E.*  
 \*Norman, Henry, Esq., F.S.A., *Oakley, Bromley, S.E.*  
 Norwood, Edward, Esq., *Charing.*  
 Norwood, John Dobree, Esq., *Ashford.*
- Oakden, Ralph, Esq., *Ladham House, Goudhurst.*  
 Oakley, Rev. John, 60, *Doughty Street, Mecklenburgh Square, London, W.C.*  
 Oakley, William, Esq., *ditto, W.C.*  
 O'Neill, William, Esq., *Lawn Cottages, Eltham Road, S.E.*  
 Onslow, Rev. Middleton, M.A., Rural Dean, *East Peckham Vicarage, Tunbridge.*  
 Ord, J., Esq., *St. Clere, Ightham.*  
 Orger, Rev. E. R., *St. Augustine's College, Canterbury.*  
 Osmotherly, Mr. John, *Cliffe.*  
 Ottaway, James Cuthbert, Esq., Mayor of Dover, *Dover.*  
 \*Ouvry, Frederic, Esq., Treasurer of the Society of Antiquaries, M.R.S.L., F.Z.S., etc., 4, *Queen Anne Street, Cavendish Square, W.*  
 Oxenden, Rev. Ashton, M.A., *Pluckley Rectory, Ashford.*  
 Oxenden, Rev. Charles, M.A., *Barham Rectory, Canterbury.*
- Paine, Stephen Manser, Esq., *Dover.*  
 Palmer, Rev. Francis, M.A., *Cambridge Terrace, Dover.*  
 Papillon, Philip O., Esq., M.P., *Crowhurst, Battle.*  
 Parker, Rev. Charles, *Vicarage, Bodiam, Hurst Green, Sussex.*  
 Parker, Robert Townley, Esq., *Cuerdon Hall, Preston, Lancashire.*  
 Parker, Thomas, Esq., *The Brook, Lamberhurst.*  
 Parkes, Mr. George T., *Church Street, Dover.*  
 Parkin, Rev. Charles, M.A., *Vicarage, Lenham.*  
 Payne, William Henry, Esq., *Dover.*  
 Pearman, Rev. A. J., *Vicarage, Bethersden.*  
 Pearman, Rev. M. T., M.A., *Cranbrook.*  
 Pearson, Rev. G. C., M.A., *Hopebourne, Canterbury.*  
 Pearson, Rev. William, *Thanington, Canterbury.*

- Pearson, W., Esq., *Harbledown*.  
 Penn, John, Esq., *The Cedars, Lee, s.e.*  
 Penny, Rev. Edward, *Great Mongeham, Deal*.  
 Petley, C. R. C., Esq., *Riverhead, Sevenoaks*.  
 Philips, Henry, Esq., *The Mount, Ospringe, near Faversham*.  
 Phillips, James, jun., Esq., *Ryarsk*.  
 Philpot, Mr., *Tunbridge Wells*.  
 Philpott, John, Esq., *West Farleigh*.  
 Pickering, Mrs. *Addington Vale, Malling*.  
 Pinyon, Peter, Esq., *Benenden*.  
 \*Plowes, John Henry, Esq., *York Terrace, Regent's Park, n.w.*  
 Plummer, Stephen, Esq., *Canterbury*.  
 Pollard, James P., Esq., 51, *Upper John Street, Fitzroy Square, w.*  
 Pool, Mr. William, 49, *High Street, Canterbury*.  
 Pope, Rev. W. L., *Tunbridge Wells*.  
 Poste, Rev. Beale, M.A., *Bydew's House, Maidstone*.  
 Pott, Arthur, Esq., *Bentham Hill, Tunbridge Wells*.  
 Pout, Augustus, Esq., *Yalding*.  
 Pout, Mr. Edward, *High Street, Canterbury*.  
 Powell, Charles, Esq., *Speldhurst*.  
 Powell, William, Esq., *East Lenham, Maidstone*.  
 \*Poynder, Thomas Henry Allen, Esq., *Hartham Court, Chippenham, Wilts,*  
*and 21, Upper Brook Street, w.*  
 \*Poynder, Mrs., *ditto*.  
 Poynter, Ambrose, Esq., *Marine Place, Dover*.  
 Pratt, Rev. Jermyn, *Campsea Ashe, Woodbridge*.  
 Pratt, The Lady Caroline, *Wilderness Park, Sevenoaks*.  
 Pratt, The Lady Frances, *Wilderness Park, Sevenoaks*.  
 Prentis, George, Esq., *Maidstone*.  
 Preston, Rev. J. D'Arcy, M.A., *Sandgate*.  
 Pretty, Edward, Esq., F.S.A., *Charles Museum, Maidstone*.  
 Pryer, Mr. Alfred, *White Heath, Hollingbourne*.  
 Puckle, Rev. John, M.A., *Dover*.  
 Punnett, P. S., Esq., *Chart, Sutton*.  
 \*Randall, Alexander, Esq., *High Sheriff, Foley House, Maidstone*.  
 Randolph, Rev. C., *Riverhead*.  
 Rashleigh, Rev. George, M.A., *Horton Kirby, Dartford*.  
 Reader, Edward Francis Stratton, Esq., *Sandwich*.  
 Reid, James, Esq., *St. George's, Canterbury*.  
 Rice, Edward, Esq., *Dane Court, Sandwich*.  
 Richards, Rev. F., *Vicarage, Boxley*.  
 Richardson, Edward, Esq., *Melbury House, Harewood Square, n.w.*  
 Richardson, Mr. Henry Samuel, *Greenwich, s.e.*  
 Richardson, Mr. J. M., *Tunbridge Wells*.  
 \*Riddell, Rev. J. C. B., *Harrietsham Rectory*.  
 Riddell, Sir W. B., Bart., M.A., Recorder of Maidstone, Judge of the  
 County Court, North Staffordshire, Member of the Council of King's  
 College, London, *Palace, Maidstone*.  
 Ridgway, Joseph, Esq., *Fairlawn, Tunbridge*.  
 Rivers, Rev. F., M.A., Chaplain to the Medway Union, *Chatham*.  
 Rivers, Rev. H. T., B.A., *St. Paul's, Chatham*.  
 Roberts, Thomas Walton, Esq., *Glassenbury, Cranbrook*,  
 Robertson, Rev. Canon, M.A., *Precincts, Canterbury*.  
 Robins, Rev. Sanderson, M.A., *St. Peter's Vicarage, Thanet*.  
 Robinson, Rev. T., D.D., Master of the Temple, and Canon of Rochester.  
 Rodger, R., Esq., *Hadlow Castle*.

- \*Rogers, John, Esq., F.R.S., *River Hill, Sevenoaks*.  
 Ross, Henry, Esq., *Manor House, Swanscomb, Northfleet*.  
 Ross, Thomas, Esq., *Claremont, Hastings*.  
 Rouch, Rev. F., M.A., *Precincts, Canterbury*.  
 Rugg, John Salmon, Esq., *East Court, Detling*.  
 Rugg, Robert, Esq., *Maidstone*.  
 Russell, Rev. John Fuller, B.C.L., F.S.A., *Greenhithe*.  
 \*Russell, John, Esq., *New Romney*.  
 Rycroft, Nelson, Esq., *Everland, Sevenoaks*.  
 Rycroft, C. A. W., Esq., *ditto*.  
 Rye, W. B., Esq., Assistant-Keeper of the Printed Books, *British Museum, W.C.*
- Saint, Rev. J. J., M.A., Rural Dean, *Speldhurst Rectory, Tunbridge Wells*.  
 \*Salomons, David, Esq., M.P., Alderman of London, *Broom Hill, Tunbridge Wells*.  
 Sandilands, Edward Vincent, Esq., *Hythe*.  
 Sankey, H. T., Esq., *Canterbury*.  
 Sankey, Robert, Esq., *Canterbury*.  
 Sankey, W., Esq., *Dover*.  
 Sass, H. W., Esq., 45, *Connaught Terrace, Hyde Park, London, W.*  
 Savage, John, Esq., *St. Leonard's, West Malling*.  
 Savage, Mrs., *St. Leonard's, West Malling*.  
 Savage, Captain, *Goddington House, Frindsbury*.  
 Savage, Mrs. *ditto*.  
 Schreiber, John Charles, Esq., *Woodchurch*.  
 Scoones, Major, *Tunbridge*.  
 Scott, Lieutenant-Colonel, *Maidstone*.  
 Scott, Rev. F. T., *Vicarage, Sibbertswold*.  
 Scott, John, Esq., *Blackheath, S.E.*  
 Scott, William, Esq., *Charlton Park, Canterbury*.  
 Scratton, John, Esq., *Tenterden*.  
 Scudamore, Frank Ives, Esq., *Maize Hill, Greenwich, S.E.*  
 Scudamore, Frederick, Esq., *Maidstone*.  
 Seaton, Sampson, Esq., *Chatham*.  
 Selwyn, Rev. E. J., M.A., *Lee Park, Lee, S.E.*  
 Sharland, George Edward, Esq., *Constitution Crescent, Gravesend*.  
 Shaw, Rev. Robert William, M.A., Hon. Canon of Rochester, *Cuxton Rectory*.  
 Shepherd, Rev. E. J., M.A., *Trotterscliffe Rectory, Malling*.  
 Sheppard, J. B., Esq., *Canterbury*.  
 Sheringham, Rev. J. W., *Vicarage, Strood*.  
 Sicard, Andrew, Esq., *Bridge*.  
 Sikes, Rev. Thomas, M.A., *Chevening Rectory, Sevenoaks*.  
 Sikes, Rev. Thomas Burr, *St. Peter's, Maidstone*.  
 Silver, Miss, *De Crespigny Park, Camberwell, S.*  
 Simmonds, Clifton, Esq., *Brookland*.  
 Simmonds, Henry, Esq., *The Friars, Aylesford*.  
 Simmonds, William Clarence, Esq., *The Friars, Aylesford*.  
 Simmons, Captain Chestney, R.N., *Dover*.  
 Skinner, George Tucker, Esq., *Rochester*.  
 \*Sladen, Rev. Edward Henry Mainwaring, *Alton Barnes Rectory, Pewsey, Wilts.*  
 Slark, Captain William, *Herne Bay*.  
 Smallfield, Mr. J. S., 43, *St. Paul's Road, Camden Square, N.W.*  
 Smith, Arthur, Esq., *The Shrubbery, Walmer*.  
 Smith, Rev. B. F., *Rusthall, Tunbridge Wells*.



- Smith, Charles Augustin, Esq., F.R.S.L., *Croom's Hill, Greenwich, S.E.*  
 Smith, Rev. Harry, *Crundall Rectory, Canterbury.*  
 Smith, Herbert, Esq., 2, *Sloane Terrace, Sloane Street, London, S.W.*  
 Smith, Miss, *St. Aubyn's, Tunbridge Wells.*  
 Smith, John Cox, Esq., *Maidstone.*  
 Smith, Rev. Richard, B.D., *New Romney.*  
 Smith, Robert H. S., Esq., *Museum of Science and Art, Kensington, W.*  
 Smith, J. Russell, Esq., 36, *Soho Square, London, W.*  
 Smith, William E., Esq., 16, *Augusta Terrace, Ramsgate.*  
 Smith, William Masters, Esq., *Camer, Gravesend.*  
 Smythe, Mr. John, *Maidstone.*  
 Soames, Rev. W. A., Vicar of Greenwich, S.E.  
 Sondes, Lord, *Lees Court, Faversham.*  
 Southgate, Francis, Esq., *Gravesend.*  
 Southgate, Rev. Frederick, *Vicarage, Northfleet.*  
 Spurrell, Flaxman, Esq., F.R.C.S., *Bexley Heath, Kent.*  
 Stanhope, The Earl, D.C.L., F.R.S., President of the Society of Antiquaries,  
 Trustee of the British Museum, *Chevening Place, Sevenoaks.*  
 Stanhope, The Hon. Edward, *Chevening, Sevenoaks.*  
 Stanton, Lieutenant-Colonel, *Barming House, Maidstone.*  
 Stapleton, The Hon. and Rev. Sir Francis J., Bart., *Mereworth Rectory.*  
 Starling, R. J. Esq., *Tunbridge Wells.*  
 Startin, Mrs., *Hammerwood, East Grinstead.*  
 Stedman, Mr. R. B., *West Malling.*  
 Steele, Stephen, Esq., *Strood.*  
 Stein, Charles, Esq., *Dover.*  
 Stevens, John Cribb, Esq., *Maidstone.*  
 Stevens, Very Rev. Robert, D.D., Dean of Rochester, *Deanery, Rochester.*  
 Stevens, Rev. Henry, *Wateringbury Vicarage.*  
 Stewart, Alexander J. R., Esq., 13, *Belgrave Square, London, S.W.*  
 Stewart, The Lady Isabella, 13, *Belgrave Square, London, S.W.*  
 Stewart, Captain Thomas Dilnot, *Sandwich.*  
 Stilwell, James, Esq., *Dover.*  
 Stirling, Sir Walter, Bart., F.R.S., *Burr's Wood, Tunbridge Wells.*  
 Stokoe, Paul Henry, Esq., *Maidstone.*  
 Stone, Rev. Canon, *Precincts, Canterbury.*  
 Stone, John Graham, Esq., *Rochester.*  
 Stratford, John Wingfield, Esq., *Addington Place, Malling.*  
 Stratton, Rev. John Young, *Rectory, Ditton, Maidstone.*  
 Stratton, Rev. Joshua, Precentor, *Precincts, Canterbury.*  
 Streatfeild, H. D., Esq., *Chiddingstone, Edenbridge.*  
 \*Streatfeild, J. Fremlyn, Esq., 15, *Upper Brook Street, Grosvenor Square, London, W.*  
 Streatfeild, William Champion, Esq., *Chart's Edge, Westerham.*  
 Streatfeild, Mrs. Champion, *Chart's Edge, Westerham.*  
 Stretfield, William, Esq., *Mystole, Canterbury.*  
 Stride, Lewis, Esq., *Dover.*  
 Stringer, W., Esq., *New Romney.*  
 Sumner, Rev. J. H. R., *Bishopsborne Rectory, Canterbury.*  
 Sutton, John, Esq., *Blackheath.*  
 Swann, F. D., Esq., *Lee Priory, Canterbury.*  
 Sydney, Sir William Robert, *The Bourne, Maidenhead.*  
 Sydney, The Viscount, (Lord Lieutenant,) *Frognall, Chislehurst, S.E.*  
 Symes, Mr. William, *Chatham.*  
 Talbot, John G., Esq., *New Falconhurst, Edenbridge.*  
 Tanner, Edward Russell, Esq., *Maidstone.*

- Tarbutt, Mr. W., *Cranbrook*.  
 Tassell, Thomas, Esq., *Maidstone*.  
 Taswell, G. M., Esq., *St. Martin's, Canterbury*.  
 Taswell, Rev. George, *Bekesbourne*.  
 Taylor, Rev. Edward Stuart, *Chiddingstone*.  
 Taylor, John Edward, Esq., *Weybridge, Surrey*.  
 Taylor, R. C., Esq., *Boughton Place, Staplehurst*.  
 Temple, Rev. W., Rector of St. Alphage, Canterbury, *Eastbridge Hospital, Canterbury*.  
 Terry, James, Esq., 8, *Woodlands Terrace, Blackheath, S.E.*  
 Thomas, Jesse, Esq., *Rochester*.  
 Thomas, R., Esq., *Eythorne House, Hollingbourne*.  
 Thomas, Mr. John, *Rochester*.  
 Thompson, Richard, Esq., *Kenfield, Canterbury*.  
 Thompson, Robert, Esq., *Westerham, Edenbridge*.  
 Thoms, W. J., Esq., F.S.A., 40, *St. George's Square, Belgrave Road, S.W.*  
 Thomson, H. U., Esq., M.D., *Dover*.  
 Thomson, Major, *Updowne, Sandwich*.  
 Thorpe, Benjamin Kelly, Esq., *Ashford*.  
 Thorpe, Rev. John Frederick, *Graveney, near Faversham*.  
 Thurban, Captain, R.N., *Dover*.  
 Thurston, Thomas, Esq., *Ashford*.  
 Tilleard, John, jun., Esq., *Upper Tooting, S.*  
 Timins, Rev. J. H., *West Malling*.  
 Toke, Rev. Francis E., *Wye Vicarage, Ashford*.  
 Toke, Rev. Nicholas, *Godington, Ashford*.  
 Tomlin, F. A., Esq., *Sandwich*.  
 Tootell, Joseph, Esq., *Stone Street, Maidstone*.  
 Tooth, Robert, Esq., *Swifts, Cranbrook*.  
 Trimnell, Mr. William Charles, *Parade, Canterbury*.  
 Tufton, Sir Richard, Bart., *Hothfield*.  
 Tull, Ebenezer, Esq., *Bath*.  
 Turner, Francis, Esq., 15, *Queen Square, Westminster, S.W.*  
 Twigg, Rev. Robert, *Tilmanstone, Ashford*.  
 \*Twisden, Thomas, Esq., F.S.A., *Bradbourne Park, East Malling*.  
 Twopeny, Rev. David, *Stockbury*.  
 Twopeny, Edward, Esq., *Woodstock Park, Sittingbourne*.  
 \*Tyssen, John Robert Daniel, Esq., F.S.A., 9, *Lower Rock Garden, Brighton*.  
 Umfreville, Samuel T., Esq., *Ingress Park, Greenhithe*.  
 Unwin, Henry, Esq., *Tunbridge*.  
 Utting, R. B., Esq., 9, *Cornwall Terrace, Camden Town, N.W.*  
 Vallance, Rev. William, M.A., *Southchurch Rectory, Essex*.  
 Vincent, Rev. Richard, M.A., *Woodlands Manor, Sevenoaks*.  
 Waddington, Rev. Herbert, B.A., *Longworth, Farringdon, Bucks*.  
 Walker, Henry Bachelor, Esq., *New Romney*.  
 Walker, William Dering, Esq., *New Romney*.  
 Walter, Rev. Frank, *Boughton, Staplehurst*.  
 Walter, William, Esq., *East Farleigh*.  
 Walter, William, Esq., *Rainham*.  
 Warton, Charles, Esq., *Kemsdale, near Faversham*.  
 Wates, Edward, Esq., *Gravesend*.  
 Watson, John W., Esq., *Shooter's Hill, S.E.*  
 \*Way, Albert, Esq., F.S.A., *Wonham Manor, Reigate*.  
 Webster, Thomas, Esq., R.A., *Cranbrook*.

- Welldon, Rev. J., D.D., *Tunbridge School*.  
 Welldon, Rev. Edward I., M.A., *Tunbridge*.  
 Weston, Lambert, Esq., *Waterloo Crescent, Dover*.  
 Whatman, James, Esq., F.R.S., F.S.A., *Vinter's, Maidstone*.  
 Wheelwright, J., Esq., *Meopham Court, Gravesend*.  
 White, George Cecil, Esq., *Boughton Blean Vicarage, Faversham*.  
 White, Jennings, Esq., 1, *Hare Court, Temple, London, E.C.*  
 White, Rev. John, *St. Stephen's Vicarage, Canterbury*.  
 White, Thomas, Esq., *Wateringbury*.  
 White, Mrs. Thomas, *Wateringbury*.  
 White, Frederick Meadows, Esq., *Temple, E.C.*  
 Whitehead, Arthur, Esq., *St. Faith's Street, Maidstone*.  
 Whitehead, John, Esq., *Barnjet, Maidstone*.  
 Whitehead, Thomas Miller, Esq., 8, *Duke Street, St. James's, London, S.W.*  
 Whitelock, Rev. B., *Groombridge*.  
 Whitmore, William, Esq., *Beckenham, S.E.*  
 Whittaker, Charles Gustavus, Esq., *Barming*.  
 Whittaker, Charles Gustavus, Jun., *Coldrum Lodge, Addington, Malling*.  
 Whittle, John, Esq., *Star Hill, Rochester*.  
 Wickham, George, Esq., *Maidstone*.  
 Wickham, Humphrey, Esq., *Strood*.  
 Wigan, Rev. Alfred, M.A., *Luddesdown Rectory, Gravesend*.  
 Wigan, Frederick, Esq., *Hibernia Chambers, London Bridge, S.E.*  
 Wigan, J. A., Esq., *Clare House, East Malling*.  
 Wigan, Mrs., *ditto*.  
 Wigan, James, Esq., *Mortlake, Surrey, S.W.*  
 Wigan, L. D., Esq., *Rock House, Maidstone*.  
 Wigan, Rev. Septimus, *Ticehurst, Sussex*.  
 Wigan, Rev., W. L., M.A., *East Malling*.  
 Wightwick, T. N., Esq., *Canterbury*.  
 Wild, Thomas M., Esq., *Branbridges, East Peckham*.  
 Wildes, Henry Dudlow, Esq., *West Malling*.  
 Wilkinson, Charles, Esq., *Sandfield, Tunbridge Wells*.  
 Wilkinson, F. Eachus, Esq., F.R.G.S., *Sydenham, S.E.*  
 \*Willement, Thomas, Esq., F.S.A., *Davington Priory, Faversham*.  
 Willis, Mrs. William, *Hythe*.  
 \*Wilson, Cornelius Lea, Esq., *Beckenham, S.E.*  
 Wilson, J. E., Esq., *Cranbrook*.  
 \*Wilson, Samuel, Esq., Alderman of London, *Beckenham, S.E.*  
 \*Wilson, Sir Thomas Maryon, Bart., *Charlton House, S.E.*  
 Winch, Richard, Esq., *Rochester*.  
 Winch, Mrs., *Chatham*.  
 Winchelsea and Nottingham, The Earl of, *Eastwell Park*.  
 Winham, Rev. Daniel, *The Parsonage, Eridge Green, Tunbridge Wells*.  
 Wodehouse, Rev. Walker, *Eltham Vicarage, Canterbury*.  
 \*Wood, Western, Esq., M.P., *North Cray Place, S.E.*  
 Woods, Rev. G. H., *Shopwyke House, Chichester*.  
 Woodfall, J. W., Esq., M.D., *Maidstone*.  
 Woodruff, Rev. John, M.A., *Upchurch Vicarage, Sittingbourne*.  
 Wrench, Rev. Frederick, M.A., *Stouting Rectory*.  
 \*Young, John, Esq., F.S.A., *Vanbrugh Fields, Blackheath*.  
 Young, John, Esq., 38, *Lincoln's Inn Fields, W.C.*

---

\*\* Should any errors or omissions of honorary distinctions, etc., be found in this list, it is requested that notice thereof may be given to the Secretary.



The  
Kent Archæological Society.

---

THE record of the Society's Transactions since the publication of our last Volume, must necessarily be given in as small a compass as possible. We wish to reserve our pages for more valuable matter than the mere printing of Reports, and feel confident that our members will be contented with a very brief summary of the General Meeting in 1860 and the proceedings of the Council since our last Report, which closed with the notice of a Council held at Maidstone, 8th September, 1859.

The next Meeting of the Council was held at Canterbury, 20th December, 1859, when the thanks of the Society were voted to Mr. Smallfield for his donation of Packe's Map, and to Mr. Bear for a wood-block of antiquities discovered at Wye.

It was resolved that the Ecclesiological Society be requested to place themselves in union with us for the interchange of publications.

It was resolved to invite all members who have a taste for illustrations to give an annual subscription to the Illustration Fund.

G. Carnell, Esq., of Sevenoaks, and Stacey Grimaldi, Esq., of Greenwich, were elected Local Secretaries for their respective districts.

The Rev. Professor Willis and C. Roach Smith, Esq., were elected honorary members.

Thirty-six candidates were elected.

The next Council was held at Maidstone on 12th April, 1860, when

A letter was read from Monsieur Cousin, President of the Dunkirk Archæological Society (in the name of the Archæolo-

gical Society of France), inviting us to their Congress at Dunkirk, on the 16th of August an invitation which the Council cordially accepted, and the Secretary was instructed to invite the members of the Archæological Societies of Dunkirk and of France to honour us by joining our annual Congress at Dover, on the 1st of August.

Twenty candidates were elected.

At the next Council, held 14th June, 1860, at the Marquess Camden's, in Upper Brook Street, London, a resolution was passed thankfully accepting the offer kindly made by C. Wykeham Martin, Esq., to take upon himself the management of the interchange of visits between ourselves and the Archæological Societies of France and Dunkirk.

It was resolved to send a copy of our Annual Volume to the British Museum.

It was resolved to request the Archæological Society of Dunkirk to place themselves in union with us for interchange of publications.

Nineteen candidates were elected.

The third Annual General Meeting was held at Dover, on the 1st of August, 1860.

It was attended by,—The Marquess Camden, K.G., President; Lady Frances Pratt; Lady Caroline Pratt; The Earl Stanhope; Sir Walter and Lady Caroline Stirling, and family; The Hon. James Byng; Edward Hussey, Esq., and The Hon. Mrs. Hussey; Sir Charles Locock, Bart.; The Rev. Dr. Plumptre, Master of University College, Oxford; The Rev. Dr. Cardwell, Principal of St. Alban Hall, Oxford, and family; Sir Walter James, Bart.; The Hon. Mrs. Devereux and Miss Annesley; Gathorne Hardy, Esq., M.P.; Lady and the Misses Mansel; J. C. Ottaway, Esq., Mayor of Dover, and family; Major-General Craufurd; Col. Cuppage, R.A.; Col. Stotherd, R.E.; Col. Bingham, C.B., and Mrs. Bingham; Col. Cator; Col. Hammond, and party; Captain Simmons, R.N.; Captain Belfield; Charles Wykeham Martin, Esq.; James 'Espinasse, Esq., Recorder of Rochester, etc.; G. Warde Norman, Esq., and family; Canon Stone, and family; Canon Robertson, and family; Rev. W. Smith Marriott, and family; Rev. James Eveleigh; Rev. R. P. Coates, and family; Rev. Anthony Collett; F. F. Giraud, Esq.; Edward Foss, Esq., and family; W. Clayton, Esq., and family; G. A. Lowndes, Esq.; A. Poynter, Esq.; C. W. Minet, Esq.; Mrs. Latham; Rev. J. Latham; H. B. Mackeson, Esq., and family; Coles Child, Esq., and family; Captain Cox, and family; Rev. M. Onslow; Rev. S. T.

Mosse; Rev. E. G. Boys; Rev. W. Smith; E. Knocker, Esq.; T. C. Taylor, Esq.; J. H. Starling, Esq.; E. Norwood, Esq.; J. N. Dudlow, Esq., and family; Rev. J. Puckle; Rev. C. Hawley; Rev. R. Drake; Rev. D. Winham; Rev. W. Edge; Rev. R. W. Holmes; Rev. R. C. Jenkins; Rev. W. Wodehouse; Rev. J. Latham; Rev. A. Mesham; Rev. S. Wigan; Rev. E. H. Lee; Rev. A. Wright; Rev. J. Stratton; Rev. H. Gilder; Rev. N. Germon; Rev. T. F. Scott; Rev. F. Walter; Rev. J. Saint, and family; C. R. Petley, Esq.; W. P. Elsted, Esq.; J. Kirkpatrick, Esq.; J. Sutton, Esq.; G. T. Thompson, Esq.; W. Streatfeild, Esq.; E. F. Reader, Esq.; W. P. Little, Esq.; L. Stride, Esq.; J. Schreiber, Esq.; Richard Hussey, Esq.; J. Brent, Jun., Esq., and family; J. A. Dunkin, Esq.; G. Dowker, Esq.; H. Gotterman, Esq.; Dr. Astley; T. Thurston, Esq.; E. Pretty, Esq.; W. Payne, Esq.; J. R. Mummery, Esq.; D. King, Esq., M.D.; Mrs. Darwell, and party; Mrs. Sankey, and party; Mrs. Milburn; Mrs. Hannam; Mrs. Collett; W. E. Flaherty, Esq.; W. Trimnell, Esq.; F. W. Fairholt, Esq.; W. Boyne, Esq.; A. Bottle, Esq.; — Marshall, Esq.; — Polton, Esq.; — Parks, Esq.; — Weston, Esq.; — Coleman, Esq.; — Gordon, Esq.; Rev. L. B. Larking; Messrs. Golding, Lightfoot, Smallfield, and many others, whose names we could not obtain, in number about three hundred.

The Marquess Camden, K.G., President of the Society, took the Chair, in the Apollonion Hall, at half past eleven, and after reading several letters of apology, called on the Honorary Secretary to read the Report, which he read accordingly, as follows:—

“I am happy to say that this, like the last Report which I had the honour of presenting, must be a source of congratulation. It may be remembered that on the morning of our Meeting at Rochester last year it was announced that 660 members had been elected since the day of the first formation of the Society. We then immediately admitted 47 new members; at the September Council 25 more were elected; and in December 26 other members joined the Association; in March, 20; and in June, 20 more—making a total of 138 members elected during the year. We shall this day also have the pleasure of submitting to you the names of 21 candidates; we shall then have elected 819 members since the day of our institution. Surely this must be successful progress; surely this is ample testimony that the science of Archæology is in high favour in the county. At our Bankers we have a balance of £264, and we have invested in the Three-per-cents. stock amounting to £252. A very large amount of arrears is still due to us, and when our volume is issued we shall need the realization of the larger portion of these arrears to meet our lia-

bilities. We feel bound to say that the interests of our Society, nay, its very existence, is jeopardized if this state of things continues; and therefore we must be pardoned in directing the attention of members to the difficulties caused by this accumulation of arrears. We know that the very smallness of the yearly subscription is in itself a great obstacle to regularity in payment; but there is the resource of bankers' orders; and indeed there are now so many facilities for the transmission of small sums, that we hope, by the kind attention of our members, we may not for the future have to report difficulties in this respect.

"There is another cause of congratulation which may well enter into this Report. At our last Meeting it was determined that an appeal should be made to those who had a taste for illustration, to contribute in such a manner as might suit their convenience, to that department of our forthcoming volume. We are happy to announce that a general and liberal response has been the result of that appeal, and many have pledged themselves to an extra annual subscription in order to maintain the high character of our volume.

"We had anxiously hoped that our second volume (that for 1859) would have been completed and in the hands of all our members ere this day had arrived; but we regret to report that unavoidable delays have interposed, for which neither contributors of papers nor your Editorial Committee are responsible. We are promised that in the course of another month it will be in the hands of all our members, and think we may further promise them that it will be as satisfactory a volume as the last. We have also abundance of material for a third volume, which will be immediately taken in hand, and we hope that next year we shall not be subjected to the procrastinations which are now causing us so much annoyance.

"The last year, however, has not passed away without its shadows. We have to lament the removal from us of many valued friends and warm supporters; and if, amid these regrets, we mark with more than ordinary sorrow the loss of one who endeared himself to every lover of our science by the ardent devotion of a long life to its advancement, we may well be pardoned. I feel that I need hardly name him, for you will at once recognize in this description our much-lamented friend, W. Rolfe, Esq., of Sandwich: "*clarum nomen et venerabile*"—he has passed away, and long will it be ere our Society will find another to supply his place.

"Let us pass on to the last subject of congratulation which remains to be noticed—the highly interesting and valuable collection of ancient and mediæval antiquities, which are placed in the adjoining room, some of them of great beauty and rarity, collected from all parts of the county. These bear good evidence of the zeal and dili-

gence of our antiquaries, and of the stimulus which we have given through the whole length and breadth of the county to the conservation and study of these objects; but as the discoveries made during the past years will form the subject of distinct papers, we forbear to detail them in this Report, which we conclude with an appeal to the zeal and patriotism of Archæologists in this county to abate nothing of their ardour. You will rejoice to hear that intelligence has reached us of numerous objects of antiquarian interest yet to be developed, and we may therefore well hope that our next Congress will witness as rich fruits of laborious research as the present."

The Meeting then proceeded to the election of officers for the ensuing year.

J. Savage, Esq., and J. N. Dudlow, Esq., were re-elected Auditors.

The six members of the Council selected for retirement, as having attended fewest Councils during the last year, were Edward Hussey, Esq.; Sir Walter James, Bart.; Charles Mercer, Esq.; M. Bell, Esq.; G. M. Arnold, Esq.; and J. Bruce, Esq. The first three were re-elected, and John Brent, Jun., Esq., Stacey Grimaldi, Esq., and Rev. E. H. Lee were elected in the room of the three others retiring.

Twenty-two candidates were admitted members of the Society.

The Meeting was then adjourned to the Castle, where the Rev. J. Puckle delivered a Lecture on the ancient Church there, now in course of restoration, and the Roman Pharos. After inspecting these remains and the ancient keep, and other interesting objects on the heights, to all of which free access had been liberally granted by H.R.H. the Commander-in-Chief, the party proceeded to the ruins of St. Martin's Priory, where the Rev. Dr. Plumptre, Master of University College, Oxford, gratified them by a most interesting lecture on its original state, and a scientific description of its ruins as compared therewith. The dinner took place in the Wellington Hall, about two hundred partaking of it, The Marquess Camden presiding.

In the evening the members adjourned to the Apollonion Hall, for a literary *conversazione* and the study of the museum. Round the walls were suspended numerous brasses, the contributions of R. F. Mills, Esq.; Mr. John Marshall; E. V. Sandilands, Esq.; H. Mann, Esq.; J. Brent, Jun., Esq., and others, from nearly forty churches. In the Museum were exhibited, by



the Rev. W. Smith Marriott, King Charles I.'s gold toothpick and case, presented to Colonel Thomlinson by the King the night before he suffered, and other relics of the unhappy monarch. Stained glass, spearheads, swords, and other antiquities were exhibited by A. Poynter, Esq.; Rev. F. Wrench; Rev. J. Eveleigh; Mrs. Latham; Dr. Plumptre; the Earl of Darnley; Rev. L. B. Larking; the Corporation of Dover; Miss Fisher; Captain Cox; G. R. Corner, Esq.; E. Knocker, Esq.; W. Clayton, Esq.; Rev. S. T. Moss; W. P. Elsted, Esq.; G. Graham, Esq.; Mr. Horsnail; G. T. Thomson, Esq.; Mr. Bolton; and E. F. Reader, Esq. W. Gibbs, Esq., exhibited his beautiful collection of Saxon Antiquities, dug up at Faversham; and Sir Percy Dyke a most curious and interesting bowl, dug up at Lullingston, of which we have given an engraving.

The Rev. W. Edge read a paper by Mr. Elphee, of Rolvenden, describing the discovery of a supposed Danish vessel in the bed of the river, and requested contributions for further excavation: £5 was immediately collected for the purpose and handed to Mr. Edge.

2ND AUGUST, 1860.

Soon after eleven, a large party assembled in the Apollonion Hall, where the Master of University College, with the aid of diagrams, completed his able, learned, and interesting Lecture on the Ruins of St. Martin's Priory.

The following votes of thanks were then passed, by acclamation:—

To the Mayor and Corporation of Dover, for their kindness in exhibiting their Regalia, and for their liberal offer of accommodation in the Maison Dieu, of which the Society were prevented availing themselves, only by the impossibility of having the building completed in sufficient time for the meeting.

To the Directors and Managers of the South-eastern Railway, for their liberal arrangements in conveying members to Dover and back.

To the Rev. J. Puckle and other gentlemen, who have given us their valuable services in explaining the various objects of interest visited by the members and their friends.

To the Exhibitors, for their valuable contributions to the Museum.

To W. Clayton, Esq., the Chairman, and to the other mem-

bers of the Local Committee, for the admirable arrangements made by them in every department, to which the great success of this Congress, and the enjoyment of all who have participated in it, is mainly to be attributed.

To the President, for his zealous promotion of the success of the Society, for his invariable courtesy and attention to the wishes of the members, and especially on this occasion.

To the Honorary Secretary for his services.

Before separating for the excursions, C. Wykeham Martin, Esq., reminded the Meeting of the invitation made to them by the Archæological Society of France, to join them in their Congress at Dunkirk, on the 16th of August next, and requested that those gentlemen and their families who were willing to form part of a Deputation from this Society to the Congress at Dunkirk, would give him early notice of their intentions, that he might make the necessary arrangements for the passage, etc.

The company then separated for their different excursions, to St. Margaret's at Cliffe, Alkham (where they were hospitably entertained by Rev. J. Eveleigh), St. Radigund's Abbey, Barfrestone Church, and the Roman Camp at Coldred.

Thus concluding a Congress in no wise inferior to either of the two which preceded it, in scientific amusement or social enjoyment.

Mr. Wykeham Martin's report of the proceedings of the Deputation from our Society to the Congress at Dunkirk, is contained in the following letter to the Secretary.

"Dear Sir,—As the visit which was made to Dunkirk in August last, by several members of the Kent Archæological Society, took place in consequence of a formal invitation from the French Society; and its conduct was as formally entrusted to myself, by a resolution of our own Council; it will perhaps be expected that I should render a brief account of our proceedings.

"The members who accompanied me were Sir Walter Stirling, Sir Walter James, and his friend Mr. Devey the well-known architect, Colonel Bingham, and Captain and Mrs. Cox. With the exception of the last, who reached Dunkirk the day before, we were too late for the formal opening of the Session (as the train which reaches Dunkirk at 1.25 had not, as we supposed it to have, any communication with Calais), but we were in time for the real commencement of business. At the midday *séance* of the following day, Sir Walter James and Sir Walter Stirling took part in the discussion of an



agricultural question (the causes of the migration of the rural population to the towns); and Captain Cox, in answer to some observations of M. Baruffi, of Turin, stated that an accusation, made many years ago, that human bones had been imported into Hull from the battle-fields of the Russian wars of the first Emperor Napoleon, had been examined into by a Committee of the House of Commons, and proved to be destitute of foundation, no traces of human bones being to be found, but merely those of horses and other cattle. On a subsequent day, Captain Cox gave some valuable information on the mode of preventing the ravages of an insect which destroys the elm, and which is at the present moment making great havoc at and near Dunkirk. He also entered into the question of propagating fish artificially. At the evening *séance* of the first day, I gave, at some length, the arguments contained in Mr. Lewin's book on the port from which Cæsar embarked and the point at which he landed, in his two voyages to England; a discussion in which Sir Walter Stirling and Captain Cox also joined. I had an opportunity, subsequently, of giving some information with reference to several Roman towns on the "*Littus Saxonicum*,"—viz. Porchester, Lymne, Dover, Richborough, Reculver, Othonæ, Brano-dunum, and Gariannonum. I was also called upon to give an opinion whether certain foundations, discovered at Cassel, were Roman or not. As to this, there did not appear to me to be any doubt; as courses of bricks of the Roman type were found, at intervals of about eight courses, in the masonry; the latter was neatly squared, in the Roman style, though not smooth on the surface; and there were pounded bricks in the cement,—all of which points tend to substantiate the genuineness of the work. My opinion was confirmed, on consultation, by Mr. Roach Smith, to whom I had promised to refer it.

"The Société Archéologique de France presented some works to our Society, which I deposited, at the earliest opportunity, in our Museum. They also gave diplomas, as honorary members of their Society, to each of the members of our Deputation, whose names I have given, and need not repeat. A handsome dinner was given by M. Cousin to some of the leading members of the Congress, to which I had the honour of being invited, as also to a *soirée* given by M. Gérard, the Sous-Préfet, and one by our own Consul, both which Captain Cox also attended. The latter was also attended by Colonel Bingham and Mrs. Cox: the rest of the Deputation had previously left Dunkirk.

"You will thus see that, on the one hand, we met with a most cordial reception, and, on the other, we exerted ourselves to the best of our ability to represent creditably our Kentish friends, by aiding

in the discussion of those points on which we happened to possess information. I am willing to hope that our presence was appreciated as a compliment by our hosts, and we highly appreciated on our parts the great courtesy which we experienced. We passed our time agreeably as well as profitably, and parted with many, into whose society we had been thrown, with a sincere wish that we might meet again.

"The Congress was attended by many eminent men from distant parts of Europe, besides the members of the French Society. I may mention Professor Niellson, from Stockholm; M. Reichensperger, the leader of the Opposition in the Prussian Chamber, and his brother; Signor Baruffi, from Turin; Count Ripalda, from Madrid; five members of the Royal Academy of Brussels; and Monsignor de Ram, the Principal of the University of Louvain. M. Le Grand de Reulandt, who was delegated to the meeting by the Society of Antwerp, expressed a wish to be admitted as an honorary member of our Society, being already a member of very many similar Institutions; and did me the honour of requesting permission to propose me as a corresponding member of the Belgian Archæological Society, both which propositions have since been carried into effect.

"I trust that the Kentish Archæological Society will be satisfied with our sincere efforts to carry out their wishes, and beg to subscribe myself, dear Sir, very sincerely yours,

"CHARLES WYKEHAM MARTIN.

"*London, June 21, 1861.*

"Rev. Lambert B. Larking,

"Hon. Sec. of Kent Archæological Society."

At a Council held at Canterbury, on the 13th of September, 1860, eight candidates were elected.

The thanks of the Society were voted to the Rev. G. H. Dashwood; J. J. Howard, Esq.; C. Kadwell, Esq.; W. J. Lightfoot, Esq.; Mrs. Sankey, Dover; Russell Smith, Esq.; Monsieur Caumont; for contributions to the Library and Museum.

E. Blore, Esq., and J. Fergusson, Esq., were elected honorary members.

Mr. Matson, on the invitation of Mr. Brent, produced some ancient Anglo-Saxon Relics, discovered in a grave near Mr. Holman's Mill, in Sarre (engraved in Plates II., III., and IV.). The Council made Mr. Matson an offer for them, which they considered him to have accepted; he afterwards sold them to the British Museum. The entire transaction is detailed at page 178.

At a Council held at Maidstone, 28th December, 1860,—

The thanks of the Society were rendered to Mrs. Holman, for her donation of a Saxon Drinking-glass; and to the Rev. Beale Poste, for an engraved plan of the ancient walls of Rochester, to illustrate our Second Volume.

To C. Roach Smith, Esq., for his kindness in visiting Canterbury for us, to inspect some Roman Foundations excavated there in making a sewer.

To E. Pretty, Esq., for contributions to the Library.

Mr. Lightfoot exhibited an ancient Matrix of a Jet Seal found at Sandhurst.

A letter was read from E. Foss, Esq., urging reductions in our expenditure, and the appointment of a Committee to control the outlay in the printing and illustrations of our annual Volume; and it was resolved that the Editorial Committee be requested to undertake this charge.

It was resolved that the following Societies be requested to place themselves in union with us, for the interchange of publications :—

The Society of Antiquaries of Normandy.

The Society of Antiquaries of Picardy.

The Society of Antiquaries de l'Ouest.

The Society of Emulation of Abbeville.

The Historic Society of Cheshire and Lancashire.

The Numismatic Society.

The Wiltshire Archæological and Natural History Society.

The Archæological Society of Norfolk and Norwich.

Monsieur Le Grand de Reulandt, of Antwerp, was elected an honorary member.

Twenty candidates were elected.

# KENT ARCHÆOLOGICAL SOCIETY.

Balance Sheet of Accounts from 1st January, 1860, to 31st December, 1860.

| <i>Dr.</i><br>1860.<br>Jan. 1st.<br>Dec. 31st.                                                                  |                  |       |                                                                                                                                          |                  |       |                        |
|-----------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|------------------|-------|------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|------------------|-------|------------------------|
|                                                                                                                 | £.               | s. d. | Oct. 24, 1860.                                                                                                                           | £.               | s. d. | <i>Cr.</i><br>£. s. d. |
| Balance in hands of the Treasurer . . . . .                                                                     | 96               | 8 11½ | Purchase of £21. 11s. 5d. New Three-per-cent. Stock, being four Life Compositions . . . . .                                              | 20               | 0 0   |                        |
| Dividends on Stock, one year . . . . .                                                                          | 7                | 6 11  | Postage, Portage, and Telegrams paid by Honorary Secretary, one year . . . . .                                                           | 7                | 10 2  |                        |
| Subscriptions, Life Compositions, Contributions to Illustration Fund, Payments for Royal 8vo, etc. etc. . . . . | 390              | 9 9   | Stationery, ditto, ditto, ditto . . . . .                                                                                                | 3                | 1 4   |                        |
|                                                                                                                 | <u>£494 5 7½</u> |       | Annual Meeting at Dover . . . . .                                                                                                        | 19               | 17 11 |                        |
|                                                                                                                 |                  |       | Local and Assistant Secretaries' disbursements for Postage, etc., Travelling Expenses, Hire of Rooms, etc. etc. etc., one year . . . . . | 20               | 12 1  |                        |
|                                                                                                                 |                  |       | Salary of Assistant Secretary . . . . .                                                                                                  | 25               | 0 0   |                        |
|                                                                                                                 |                  |       | Cost of 'Archæologia Cantiana':—                                                                                                         |                  |       |                        |
|                                                                                                                 |                  |       | Printing, Binding, etc. etc. . . . .                                                                                                     | 274              | 16 6  |                        |
|                                                                                                                 |                  |       | Illustrations . . . . .                                                                                                                  | 106              | 3 7   |                        |
|                                                                                                                 |                  |       |                                                                                                                                          | <u>381 0 1</u>   |       |                        |
|                                                                                                                 |                  |       | Miscellaneous Printing, Circulars, etc. . . . .                                                                                          | 5                | 7 0   |                        |
|                                                                                                                 |                  |       | Purchases of a copy of Vol. I., Manuscript-Cases, Portfolios, etc. . . . .                                                               | 4                | 15 0  |                        |
|                                                                                                                 |                  |       | Excavations, and Purchase of Antiquities . . . . .                                                                                       | 5                | 0 9   |                        |
|                                                                                                                 |                  |       | Balance due from the Treasurer, Dec. 31st, 1860 . . . . .                                                                                | 2                | 1 3½  |                        |
|                                                                                                                 |                  |       |                                                                                                                                          | <u>£494 5 7½</u> |       |                        |

Audited and allowed,  
JOHN SAVAGE, }  
J. N. DUDLOW, } *Auditors.*

## CONTRIBUTIONS

*To the Fund for supplying Illustrations to the Society's Volumes.*

|                                        | £. | s. | d. |                                           | £. | s. | d. |
|----------------------------------------|----|----|----|-------------------------------------------|----|----|----|
| Abergavenny, The Earl of . . . . .     | 5  | 0  | 0  | Howard, Dr. . . . .                       | 0  | 10 | 0  |
| Acworth, G.B., Esq. . . . .            | 1  | 0  | 0  | Hussey, Rev. Arthur . . . . .             | 0  | 10 | 0  |
| Allan, The Rev. G. . . . .             | 1  | 0  | 0  | Hussey, H. Law, Esq. . . . .              | 0  | 11 | 0  |
| Amherst, The Earl . . . . .            | 5  | 0  | 0  | Hussey, E., Esq., <i>Oxford</i> . . . . . | 0  | 10 | 0  |
| Baddeley, Henry, Esq. . . . .          | 0  | 10 | 6  | Do. . . . .                               | 0  | 3  | 0  |
| Beattie, Alexander, Esq. . . . .       | 0  | 5  | 0  | Hussey, H., Esq. . . . .                  | 0  | 10 | 0  |
| Beresford-Hope, A. J. B., Esq. . . . . | 5  | 0  | 0  | Hussey, H., Esq., <i>Hyde Park</i>        |    |    |    |
| Bland, Rev. Dr. . . . .                | 0  | 5  | 0  | <i>Square</i> . . . . .                   | 0  | 10 | 0  |
| Blencowe, R. W., Esq., 1859,           |    |    |    | Hussey, R. Esq. . . . .                   | 1  | 0  | 0  |
| 1860 . . . . .                         | 0  | 6  | 0  | Do. . . . .                               | 0  | 6  | 6  |
| Blore, Edward, Esq. . . . .            | 0  | 10 | 0  | James, E. W., Esq., <i>Green-</i>         |    |    |    |
| Bridges, Sir Brook, Bart. . . . .      | 3  | 0  | 0  | <i>wich</i> . . . . .                     | 0  | 10 | 0  |
| Burney, Archdeacon . . . . .           | 0  | 10 | 0  | James, Sir Walter, Bart. . . . .          | 0  | 10 | 0  |
| Camden, The Marquess . . . . .         | 5  | 5  | 0  | Kadwell, Mr. C. . . . .                   | 0  | 3  | 0  |
| Cardwell, Rev. Dr. . . . .             | 5  | 0  | 0  | Kendrick, Miss Elizabeth . . . . .        | 1  | 0  | 0  |
| Cardwell, Rev. Dr. (2nd) . . . . .     | 5  | 0  | 0  | King, Knowles, Esq. . . . .               | 0  | 10 | 0  |
| Cheshire, The Rev. Canon . . . . .     | 1  | 0  | 0  | Knatchbull, Sir Norton, Bart. . . . .     | 2  | 0  | 0  |
| Crosby, James, Esq. . . . .            | 1  | 0  | 0  | Knatchbull, Lady . . . . .                | 2  | 0  | 0  |
| Ditto (1860) . . . . .                 | 0  | 10 | 0  | Larking, J. Wingfield, Esq. . . . .       | 0  | 10 | 0  |
| Cobbett, J. M., Esq., M.P. . . . .     | 0  | 10 | 0  | Larking, The Rev. L. B. . . . .           | 1  | 1  | 0  |
| Culling-Eardley, E. G., Esq. . . . .   | 5  | 5  | 0  | Leeks, Edward F., Esq. . . . .            | 0  | 5  | 0  |
| Dashwood, Rev. G. H. . . . .           | 0  | 10 | 0  | Lewin, Thomas, Esq. . . . .               | 0  | 10 | 0  |
| De Wilde, George J., Esq. . . . .      | 0  | 10 | 0  | Luard, Major . . . . .                    | 0  | 10 | 0  |
| Devon, Charles, Esq. . . . .           | 1  | 0  | 0  | Mackesson, H. B., Esq. . . . .            | 1  | 0  | 0  |
| Drake, Rev. R. . . . .                 | 1  | 1  | 0  | Maidstone, The Archdeacon of . . . . .    | 2  | 0  | 0  |
| Ellis, C., Esq. . . . .                | 0  | 10 | 0  | Martin, C. Wykeham, Esq. . . . .          | 5  | 0  | 0  |
| Ellis, Sir Henry . . . . .             | 1  | 0  | 0  | Marriott, The Rev. W. Smith . . . . .     | 1  | 0  | 0  |
| 'Espinasse, James, Esq. . . . .        | 2  | 0  | 0  | Mesham, The Rev. A. . . . .               | 1  | 0  | 0  |
| Falmouth, The Viscount . . . . .       | 5  | 0  | 0  | Milne, Alexander, Esq. . . . .            | 0  | 5  | 0  |
| Farnell, Major . . . . .               | 0  | 10 | 0  | Norman, G. W., Esq. . . . .               | 5  | 0  | 0  |
| Field, John, Esq. . . . .              | 0  | 5  | 0  | Norman, H., Esq. . . . .                  | 2  | 0  | 0  |
| Finch, Gen. the Hon. John . . . . .    | 0  | 5  | 0  | Oakley, W., Esq. . . . .                  | 0  | 5  | 0  |
| Foss, E., Esq. . . . .                 | 1  | 0  | 0  | Onslow, The Rev. M. . . . .               | 1  | 0  | 0  |
| Godefroy, J. N., Esq. . . . .          | 0  | 5  | 0  | Pollard, J. P., Esq. . . . .              | 0  | 5  | 0  |
| Golding, Mr. Charles . . . . .         | 0  | 5  | 0  | Poste, The Rev. Beale . . . . .           | 2  | 2  | 0  |
| Hawkins, The Rev. Dr. . . . .          | 1  | 0  | 0  | Powell, Charles, Esq. . . . .             | 0  | 3  | 0  |
| Hawley, Sir Joseph H., Bart. . . . .   | 5  | 0  | 0  | Pratt, Rev. Jermyn . . . . .              | 0  | 10 | 0  |
| Hooper, W. E. P., Esq. . . . .         | 1  | 0  | 0  | Pretty, Edward, Esq. . . . .              | 1  | 1  | 0  |

|                               | £. | s. | d. |                               | £. | s. | d. |
|-------------------------------|----|----|----|-------------------------------|----|----|----|
| Randall, Alexander, Esq. . .  | 2  | 0  | 0  | Stanton, Lieut.-Colonel . .   | 1  | 1  | 0  |
| Rashleigh, The Rev. G. . .    | 1  | 0  | 0  | Stratford, J. Wingfield, Esq. | 1  | 0  | 0  |
| Robertson, The Rev. J. C. . . | 2  | 0  | 0  | Taswell, G. M., Esq. . .      | 1  | 0  | 5  |
| Rogers, John, Esq. . . .      | 5  | 0  | 0  | Taylor, J. E., Esq. . . .     | 1  | 0  | 5  |
| Rugg, Robert, Esq. . . .      | 1  | 0  | 5  | Twopeny, E., Esq. . . .       | 1  | 0  | 5  |
| Rye, W. B., Esq. . . .        | 1  | 0  | 10 | Twopeny, Edward, Esq. . .     | 1  | 0  | 5  |
| Rycroft, Lady . . . .         | 0  | 10 | 0  | Whatman, James, Esq. . .      | 5  | 0  | 0  |
| Smallfield, Mr. . . . .       | 1  | 0  | 5  | Wigan, J. A., Esq. . . .      | 1  | 0  | 0  |
| Smallfield, Mr. George . .    | 0  | 5  | 0  | Willement, T., Esq. . . .     | 1  | 0  | 0  |
| Smith, Arthur, Esq. . . .     | 1  | 0  | 0  | Wilson, Sir Thomas Maryon,    |    |    |    |
| Smith, C. Augustine, Esq. .   | 0  | 10 | 0  | Bart. . . . .                 | 3  | 0  | 0  |
| Stanhope, The Earl . . .      | 2  | 0  | 0  | Wrench, The Rev. F. . . .     | 1  | 0  | 0  |

*The Expense of Designing and Engraving the Society's Badge was defrayed by—*

The Lady Caroline Nevill.      The Lady Augusta Mostyn.  
The Lady Isabel Bligh.

*To the Fund for enlarging the Museum and Library.*

|                               | £. | s. | d. |                           | £. | s. | d. |
|-------------------------------|----|----|----|---------------------------|----|----|----|
| Golding, Mr. Charles . . .    | 1  | 0  | 5  | Smallfield, Mr. . . . .   | 1  | 0  | 5  |
| Larking, Rev. L. B. (2 years) | 0  | 10 | 0  | Smallfield, Mr. G. . . .  | 1  | 0  | 5  |
| Pretty, E., Esq. (2 years) .  | 0  | 10 | 0  | Taylor, J. E., Esq. . . . | 1  | 0  | 5  |

Members willing to contribute to these Funds are requested to signify their intentions to the Honorary Secretary, or to the London Local Secretary.



BOOKS AND PAPERS PRESENTED  
TO THE  
KENT ARCHÆOLOGICAL SOCIETY.

---

*By* W. B. RYE, Esq.

- The Kentish Traveller's Companion. 1787.  
Gostling's Canterbury. 1779.  
Freeman's History of Bromley. 1832.  
Cooke's Description of Kent.  
Report on Faversham. 1835.  
Documents relating to Dartford. 1829.  
A Guide to Woolwich, by John Grant. 1845.  
Map of Kent, by E. Bowen. 1751.  
Etchings, by W. B. Rye.
- 

*By* C. ROACH SMITH, Esq., F.S.A.

- Report on the Excavations at Pevensey. By C. R. Smith, F.S.A.  
On the Lake Dwellings of the Early Periods. Communicated to the Society of Antiquaries by W. M. Wylie, Esq., F.S.A.  
On the so-called Anglo-Saxon Antiquities discovered near Kertch. By C. R. Smith, F.S.A.  
Pfahlbauten; or the Ancient Lake-Dwellings of Switzerland.  
Works of the Romano-Gaulish Ceramists.  
Papers from the Fifth Volume of the "Collectanea:"—Account of Lyminge, in Kent,—Account of Dax (a Roman fortified town), in France,—Mutilation of Monuments,—On Leaden Images, found at Shadwell,—Biographical Notices.  
On the Importance of Public Museums for Historical Collections,—Character of the Liverpool Town Museum, by Dr. Hume.
- 

*By* THOMAS WILLEMENT, Esq., F.S.A.

- Ancient Grant of Land, from Hamo Bovier to Christ Church, Canterbury: from the 'Archæologia,' vol. xxv.  
Heraldic Notices of Canterbury Cathedral. By T. Willement, F.S.A.
- 

*By* J. J. HOWARD, Esq., D.C.L., F.S.A.

- Remarks on Four Deeds, with Seals appended; and a Memoir of Sir William Oldhalle, Knt. Communicated to the Society of Antiquaries by Weston Styleman Walford, Esq., F.S.A., 1858.



Observations on a Grant of an Advowson of a Chantry to a Guild in 34 Hen. VI. Communicated to the Society of Antiquaries by Weston Styleman Walford, Esq., F.S.A., 1859.

Armorial Bearings of Kentish Families. By J. J. Howard, Esq., D.C.L., F.S.A.

---

*By* A. J. DUNKIN, Esq.

A Proposal for establishing a Society for Promoting Useful Knowledge in the County of Kent. By W. Shipley, Maidstone.

Improvements for ditto.

Desiderata. Three papers.

---

*By* W. J. THOMS, Esq., F.S.A.

Olaf den helliges Saga, ved Snorre Sturlasson.

Olaf Tryggvessóns Saga, ved Odd Munk.

---

*By* Mr. SMALLFIELD.

Dr. Packe's Chorographical Chart of East Kent.

Specimens and Parts (containing a History of the County of Kent, and a Dissertation on the Laws, from the Reign of Edward the Confessor to Edward the First) of a Topographical, Commercial, Civil, and Nautical History of South Britain, etc. By Samuel Henshall, Clerk, M.A.

Andrews and Dury's Map of Hertfordshire.

Sir Roger Twysden on the Government of England.

---

*By* JOHN THURNHAM, Esq., M.D., F.S.A.

On the Megalithic Circles or Open-air Temples of the Ancient Britons and Gauls. By Dr. THURNHAM.

On a Cromlech Tumulus called Lugbury, near Littleton Drew, North Wilts. By J. THURNHAM, M.D.

Account of a Barrow called Roundway Hill, near Devizes. By Mr. Cunnington, F.G.S. Stonehenge; being the Report of a Lecture on the Spot, Aug. 7, 1860.

---

*By* M. DE CAUMONT, Directeur de la Société Française d'Archéologie, Membre correspondant de l'Institut de France, etc.

Congrès Archéologique de France.—Séances Générales tenues à Strasbourg, à Rouen, à Saint-Lo et à Vire, en 1859, par la Société Française d'Archéologie pour la Conservation des Monuments Historiques; xxvii<sup>e</sup> session.

Histoire de l'Architecture Religieuse au Moyen-Age. Par M. de Caumont. 1 vol. and an atlas of plates.

---

- The Journal of the Archæological Institute, vols. xvi. and xvii.
- Proceedings of the Kilkenny Archæological Society, vols. i. and ii., new series, and Nos. 25 to 32 of vol. iii.
- Transactions of the London and Middlesex Archæological Society, vol. i.
- The Numismatic Chronicle, New Series, Nos. 1 and 2.
- Reports and Papers read at the Meetings of the Architectural Societies of the County of York, Diocese of Lincoln, Archdeaconry of Northampton, County of Bedford, Diocese of Worcester, and County of Leicester, during the years 1857, 1858, 1859, and 1860.
- Original Papers of the Norwich and Norfolk Archæological Society, vol. vi. part 1.
- Transactions of the Cambridge Camden Society, 1841.
- The Ecclesiologist, Nos. 136 to 144, and Reports for 1859 and 1860.
- Sussex Archæological Collections, vol. x., 1858.
- The Wiltshire Archæological and Natural History Magazine, Parts 13 to 19.
- Mémoires de la Société Dunkerquoise, sixième volume, 1858 et 1859, et septième volume, 1860 et 1861.
- Newton's History of Maidstone, with MS. additions. *Presented by the ARCHDEACON OF MAIDSTONE.*
- Robinson on Gavelkind. By J. D. Norwood, Esq. *Presented by J. D. NORWOOD, Esq.*
- A Prospectus of his work on the Tomb of Childeric I. By M. l'Abbé Cochet.
- A Walk through Rochester Cathedral. *Presented by the Author, CHARLES SPENCE, Esq.*
- Tokens issued in the 17th, 18th, and 19th Centuries, in Yorkshire. *Presented by the Author, W. BOYNE, Esq., F.S.A.*
- Flint instruments in the Drift; being an account of their Discovery on the Continent and in England. *Presented by the Author, JOHN EVANS, Esq., F.S.A., F.G.S.*
- On some of the Ancient Inns of Southwark. *Presented by the Author, G. R. CORNER, Esq., F.S.A.*
- Wetton's Guide to Northampton and its Vicinity. *Presented by the Author, E. PRETTY, F.S.A.*
- Willard's Memoir, and Willard's Address, 2 vols. *Presented by "JOSEPH WILLARD, of Kentish Ancestry."*
- Musæum Tradescantianum: transcribed from the original edition of 1656. *Presented by C. KADWELL, Esq.*
- Diary of a Month's Tour in the South of France, in 1858. *Presented by the Author, JOHN ADKINS BARTON, Esq.*
- Sigilla Antiqua: Engravings from Ancient Seals attached to Deeds and Charters in the Muniment Room of Sir Thomas Hare, Bart., of Stowe-Bardolph. *Presented by the Rev. G. H. DASHWOOD, M.A., F.S.A.*
- Bibliotheca Cantiana: a Biographical Account of what has been published on the History, Topography, Antiquities, Customs, and Family History of the County of Kent. By JOHN RUSSELL SMITH. *Large Paper. Presented by the Author.*
- Notice of the Ellises. And a Plea for the Antiquity of Heraldry, by W. S. ELLIS, Esq.
- Specimens of Ancient Woodwork. *Etched from Drawings and presented by WILLIAM TWOPENY, Esq.*

Introduction to the Study of Gothic Architecture. *Presented by the Author, J. H. PARKER, Esq., F.S.A.*

The Gentleman's Magazine, September, 1859. *Presented by the Publisher.*

---

## DRAWINGS, BRASSES, &amp;c.

*By E. TWOPENY, Esq.*

Hour-glass Stand on the Pulpit of East Langdon Church.

Ruins of St. Augustine's, Canterbury.

---

*By Mrs. SANKEY, Dover.*

St. Nicholas's Tower, formerly standing in Beach Street, Dover.

Crypt of St. Nicholas Church, formerly under the carriageway in Beach Street, Dover.

Refectory of St. Martin's Priory, Dover.

---

*By E. PRETTY, Esq., F.S.A.*

View of the Interior of Aylesford Church, showing the Cossington Chapel and Monuments, and Milkhouse Street Chapel. Engraved by W. W. Wilkinson, from drawings by E. P.

Exterior View of Aylesford Church. Etched by E. P.

Poor's Box at Smarden. Etched by E. P.

And the following Etchings of Churches, by a Lady, from Sketches by E. P.:—Allington, Aylesford, Boughton Malherbe, Detling, East Farleigh, Linton, Otham, Snodland, and Wouldham.

---

Stone figure, found at Sibbertswold. *Presented by the Rev. F. T. SCOTT.*

Rubbings of Brasses, from the Churches of Cudham, Dover, Orpington, Cobham, and Wittersham. *Presented by Mr. C. KADWELL.*

Etching of a Brass in Capel Church. *Presented by E. M. GIBBS, Esq.*

Lithograph facsimile of the Patent for crenellating Allington Castle, with the Great Seal of Edward I. *Presented by the Rev. L. B. LARKING.*

A Rubbing of the Brass of John de Grofhurst, c. A.D. 1330, in Horsmonden Church; and Drawings of Encaustic Tiles in Sandhurst Church; Tracings of two Figures Combatant, from a window in the north chancel of Warehorne Church, and St. George and the Dragon, from east window in north chancel in Sandhurst Church; also some Local Tokens of the eighteenth century. *Presented by W. J. LIGHTFOOT, Esq.*

Indian Ink Sketches from Appledore and Warehorne Churches. *By the Rev. E. M. Muriel.*

---

## ANTIQUITIES.

The Bland Collection of Antiquities (found on the site of a Roman villa, at Danesfield, Hartlip), which has been so liberally presented to the Society by W. BLAND, Esq., contains, in Samian ware, a splendid fragment of a Vase, highly ornamented, and with the maker's name, SABINIM, on the exterior. Also portions of other figured Vases.

Pateræ, in imitation Samian ware; and a rare kind of black earthenware.

Urns and Vases, in fawn-coloured, black, and glazed ware, such as are found in the Upchurch Marshes. In light-green glass there is a Cup, or small Vase, ornamented with figures in relief, representing a chariot race and gladiators. Also three small Vases. A fragment of a Bowl of ribbed glass. The handle and neck of a *Præfericula*, and another of amber-coloured glass. Window-glass, Beads, etc.

In Bronze, a fragment in thin bronze stamped in relief, representing a Sea Nymph holding garlands, probably the border of a shield, a small flying Cupid, a portion of a Spring Stilliard, a small Bell, a balance for a small weight, pieces of Mirrors, Fibulæ, Hair-pins, Tweezers, Nail Instruments, Ligula, Bodkin, Rings, and portions of ornaments, etc.

In Iron, a variety of Keys etc., supposed to have been used for turning back bolts, a Spring Bolt, Knives, and small Spear-head, Horse-pickers, Staples, two Styles for writing on waxen tablets, an instrument very similar to that used by housebreakers, and a smaller ditto, a Handle, Rings, and Nails of various sizes.

Articles in bone, and Spindle-wheels in terra-cotta, specimens of Wall Painting, a Flint Celt, Stag's-horn instruments etc., various Coins.

Animal remains, consisting of the jaws of a wild boar, portion of a lower jaw with the teeth of an aboriginal British horse, horns of the *Bos longifrons* (a species of ox now extinct), horn of a roebuck, and the head of a wild goose; oyster and other shells.

Fossil remains, consisting of four tusks and molar teeth, with other portions, of the *Elephas primigenius*.

Our readers are referred to C. Roach Smith's valuable "Collectanea Antiqua," vol. ii. pp. 1 to 24, for a full description of the villa at Hartlip, and for etchings of the remains discovered.

Roman Antiquities found at the Cemetery of the Nuns of the Holy Sepulchre, Old Dover Road, Canterbury, 1861.

Saxon Antiquities, excavated in Harrietsham Churchyard. *Presented by the Rev. J. C. B. RIDDELL.*

Two Anglo-Saxon Glass Cups, with fragments of other antiquities, dug up at Westwell. *Purchased by the Society.*

Matrix of an Ancient Seal, in jet. *Presented by W. J. LIGHTFOOT, Esq.*

# Archæologia Cantiana.

---

## THE LANDING-PLACE OF JULIUS CÆSAR IN BRITAIN.

BY THE REV. E. CARDWELL, D.D., PRINCIPAL OF ST. ALBAN  
HALL, OXFORD.

THE landing-place of Julius Cæsar on the coast of Britain has lately become a subject of considerable interest, owing to some nautical observations recently made on the currents of the British Channel. From these observations it appears to follow, that Cæsar, when he quitted his anchorage off Dover, and sailed with the wind and tide in his favour, was not carried up the Channel, as hitherto has been the faith of archæologists, but westward, toward the coast of Sussex. An honour which had previously been given unanimously to the coast at Deal, has thus become without an owner, and has been thrown among the southern Cinque-ports as an object for their competition. The Astronomer Royal pleads for Pevensey, Mr. Hussey speaks on behalf of the neighbourhood of Rye, Mr. Lewin is in favour of Romney Marsh, and the archæological societies of Kent and Sussex may naturally desire to secure the important fact for their respective territories. It is like the excitement created when the 'Great Eastern' quitted her moorings in the Thames, and the southern harbours were contending for the reception of the interesting and profitable stranger.

Cæsar's two expeditions to Britain are recorded in the narrative of Dio, and are noticed by Strabo, Plutarch, and other writers with different degrees of authority attaching to them. But the Commentaries of Cæsar himself furnish us with the best information on the subject. Authentic, exact, minute, they are a portraiture of his own character; and though they do not in all cases satisfy the wants of archæologists, still, whenever they speak, they exclude all other evidence. It is only when Cæsar is silent that Dio can be heard, and even then he must be received as a witness, not of what occurred in Cæsar's time, but of the facts and the opinions of his own day.

In the early autumn of the year 55 B.C., when Pompey and Crassus were consuls, Cæsar returned from Germany into Gaul, and removed the bridge which he had constructed over the Rhine in the neighbourhood of Coblenz. He then determined to visit Britain, not with the view of subduing the Britons at that advanced period of the year, but in order to obtain an accurate account of the number and habits of the people, and of the best means of access to the island. Doubtless he had a view to future conquests; but he was also desirous of collecting all sorts of information to gratify the philosophers and general society at Rome. Britain and its unexplored peculiarities were at this time much discussed among the Romans. They had heard of the perils of the Ocean, of the pearls obtained upon its coasts, of the long-continued nights of winter; and even Cicero, in a letter written to his brother Quintus in the following year, speaks of the delight which had been given to him by communications from Britain (Epist. ii. 16).

Cæsar in the first instance had recourse to the traders, the only persons who had any intercourse with the islanders, and they were totally unable to answer the many questions which he put to them, or to inform him of



any harbour fit for the reception of a Roman fleet. That they were altogether wanting in matters of ethnology and statistics, on which Cæsar appears to have closely questioned them, is not surprising; and that they told him of no capacious harbours was owing to the fact that no such places were to be found within the limits of their experience. But they told him, we may be assured, of the long, bold barrier of cliffs extending from the South Foreland to near Dungeness, of the low open shore at Deal, the haven at Dover, and possibly of one or two declivities in the line of cliff where an invader might effect a landing.

Not satisfied with this information, and probably anxious as to the nature and extent of this formidable barrier, Cæsar despatched Volusenus in a war-vessel, an officer of great discernment as well as gallantry, to reconnoitre as far as he was able, and to return to him without loss of time.

Meanwhile Cæsar marched into the country of the Morini, the country extending from the river Somme eastward to the borders of Belgium. He marched into this country "*quod inde erat brevissimus in Britanniam trajectus*" (Bell. Gall. iv. 21), and made therefore for that part of the coast, which offered him the shortest passage. His guides had probably described to him, and he himself saw on his arrival, a curved line of shore extended for about six miles between two headlands, and presenting probably a somewhat deeper bay and more prominent extremities than we find at present. It is the line of shore stretching from Cape Grisnez on the west to Cape Blancnez on the east, which may be seen distinctly on any clear day from the high ground near Folkestone, and is the only part of the French coast parallel to the coast of Britain.

We know from Cæsar himself that he sailed from the "*Portus Itius*" (Bell. Gall. v. 2); we also know from



other, although later, authority, that the western headland bore the same name of Itius. We may therefore assume that the fleet was then assembling on the neighbouring shore ; and a place now called Wissant, to the east of Cape Grisnez, appears to be the most suitable place for the purpose.

Volusenus had returned from his mission, and as he had not been able to land, the information that he brought was confined to what he had learned, and confirmed by his own observation, of the nature of the cliffs and the reefs and soundings in front of them. On these points his information would be both ample and exact, including probably an outline of the whole barrier for a space of nearly twenty miles, from the open shore of Deal at the one extremity to the marshes near Romney at the other. And this information was so important that Cæsar kept the knowledge of it to himself until he was lying at anchor off the island, and his generals and other officers were waiting for their final instructions. Those instructions were founded on the report of Volusenus.

Imagine then the future Emperor standing on the western headland, with Volusenus at his side, and scanning, as the sun descended on the western downs of Britain, the impregnable ramparts which Nature had placed before him. From the haven at Dover, and the two cliffs beside it, one of which now bears the name of Shakespeare and was then glittering in the evening sunshine, his eye travelled over a bright wall of perpendicular rock apparently without an aperture, till it came near the ravine where now stands the town of Folkestone, and the cliffs, though still trending onwards to the west, became less distinctly visible, owing to the difference in their structure.

Having conferred with the chiefs of the Morini, and obtained hostages as a security against any attack upon

his camp during his absence, Cæsar made arrangements for his voyage. Besides his war-vessels, he had collected eighty transports to convey the two legions, consisting probably of about eight thousand men, whom he appointed to accompany him. Eighteen other transports were detained at a haven eight miles further north ("portus ulterior, superior," Bell. Gall. iv. 23 and 28), being prevented by contrary winds from joining him. So that the wind was blowing steadily and strongly from the south-west, and the eighteen transports were detained on the coast near Calais. These vessels did not leave the harbour till the fourth day after Cæsar's arrival in Britain; and we may thence infer (and this is a point of importance) that the wind continued blowing from the same quarter. That they were detained by some such difficulty is evident from the fact that Cæsar had ordered all his cavalry, consisting probably of about eight hundred men, to go thither and to put to sea as soon as possible.

About midnight, then, between the 26th and 27th of August, in the year 55 B.C., Cæsar put off from the coast of France. The moon was then high, and cast its pale light upon a band of intrepid warriors starting with great disadvantage upon a perilous and unwonted enterprise. Cæsar had sufficient reason for fixing upon that time for his departure. He had a passage of twenty miles before him, an adverse current to contend with, was committed to a service strange and untrusted by him, but he knew that he should sight the British coast at sunrise, and he wished to have the whole day at his disposal in order to effect his landing.

Cæsar reached the opposite coast at ten in the morning. How could he have been so long a time on so short a passage? Doubtless when he put off from France he remained some time in the offing, until his transports were afloat and the whole squadron was in motion.

Doubtless he checked the ardour of his own rowers that the heavy luggers which followed him might not be left in the distance. And yet observe the slowness of their movements; for the transports had not all reached the ground where Cæsar anchored until five hours after his arrival.

Cæsar probably did not expect to see what he actually found. "*Ibi in omnibus collibus expositas hostium copias armatas conspexit. Cujus loci hæc erat natura, atque ita montibus angustis mare continebatur, uti ex locis superioribus in littus telum adigi posset*" (Bell. Gall. iv. 23). From the report of Volusenus, and from his own observation, he well knew the nature of the ground, but he does not appear to have expected the opposition that he met with.

Here then were a haven and lofty hills on either side of it, and cliffs overhanging the whole of the shore in such a manner, that were the troops to land, they would be exposed to the missiles of the enemy, and the enemy would be out of reach. The part of the coast which appears to correspond most accurately with this description is the immediate neighbourhood of Dover.

This was no place for landing, and Cæsar called his officers together and communicated to them for the first time the information he had received from Volusenus. It was now three o'clock. He wished to establish himself on shore before nightfall. His words are, "*Ventum et æstum uno tempore nactus secundum, dato signo et sublatis anchoris circiter millia passuum VII ab eo loco progressus, aperto ac plano littore naves constituit*" (Bell. Gall. iv. 23). The wind and tide had at that time taken the same direction. The wind, as has been already intimated, was still blowing up the Channel. Can we ascertain with equal precision in what direction the tide was running? This question requires some short explanation as to the nature of tides.

The place being the same, it is always high-water at the same time of day at new moon and at full moon. If you have looked at the tidal tables for any month at Folkestone, you will have observed that the times of departure complete two cycles in every month, or speaking more correctly, in every lunation. And the same law which exists at present existed at all periods of past history. If you know what was the time of high-water at Folkestone at any full moon during the present year, you know the time of high-water at the same place whenever the moon was full a hundred or a thousand years ago.

It is also a fact that each successive tide is later by twenty-five minutes than the one which had preceded it. We can easily determine the time of high-water at Folkestone at any full moon in the year 55 B.C., but it is also easy to determine the time of high-water on any given day before or after the same full moon by making the allowance of twenty-five minutes for each of the tides which had intervened. If, for instance, it is high water at Folkestone at 10.30 a.m. on the day of full moon, it is high-water at the same place fifty minutes earlier on the preceding day, the difference of two tides being deducted.

Cæsar says, "*Post diem quartum quam est in Britanniam ventum . . . eadem nocte accidit ut esset luna plena*" (Bell. Gall. iv. 28 and 29). Knowing then from calculation that that full moon occurred in the night between the 30th and 31st of August, and from Cæsar's words that he came to the coast of Britain three and a half days or seven tides previously, we have the means of ascertaining what was the state of the tide at three o'clock p.m. on the 27th of August, when he left his anchorage off Dover.

Dr. Halley says, "On that day it was high-water about eight in the morning, and consequently low water about two. Therefore by three the tide of flood was well made

up, and it is plain that Cæsar went with it; and the flood setting in to the northward shows that the open plain shore where he landed was to the northward of the cliffs" (Phil. Trans. vol. iii. p. 440). In opposition to this statement it is alleged that this is the normal condition of tides, and that no allowance is made for the peculiar circumstances of the Channel; that great pains have been taken by authority to ascertain the actual turning of the tide in these parts; and that the instruction from the Admiralty is that the stream off Dover sets westward at four hours after high-water and runs westward for the next seven hours, and then turns eastward, and runs so for the next four hours. Taking this as a basis for his calculations, the Astronomer Royal sent a paper to the Society of Antiquaries in the year 1852, in which he overruled the opinion of Dr. Halley, and showed that, according to the official tide-tables, Cæsar must have been carried westward towards the coast of Sussex. Finding, however, much difficulty in the supposition that Cæsar took the shortest passage, he makes him sail from the mouth of the Somme and land on the shore at Pevensey. In so doing, he is frequently compelled to explain, instead of interpreting, the narrative of Cæsar, and appears to me to deviate so far from that primary authority, that notwithstanding the great weight attaching to his name, I will examine in preference the solution of Mr. Lewin.

Proceeding on the same basis, and convinced that Cæsar was carried westward, Mr. Lewin makes him sail from Boulogne and land a little to the west of Hythe, in Romney Marsh. His dissertation recently published is very ably argued, and shows much of the skill and pertinacity of a consummate advocate.

His statement is as follows: "To ascertain the current or direction of the tide at Dover, we find first the time of high-water there, and four hours after that the stream



begins to run west and will so continue for seven hours, when it will again turn east and run so for the next five hours. We have now to apply this principle to the year 55 B.C. The full moon was on the 31st of August, at three a.m. I turn to the tide-tables published by authority for the month of August of the present year (1859), and I find that the moon will be at the full on the 13th of August. As regards the moon, therefore, the 31st of August, 55 B.C., and 13th of August, 1859, are corresponding days. To find then the time of high water at Dover on the 27th of August, 55 B.C., when Cæsar arrived (being the fourth day before the 31st of August, when was the full), we have only to look for the time of high-water at Dover on the 9th of August, 1859, being the fourth day before the 13th, when will be the full. High-water at Dover on the 9th of August, 1859, will according to the tables be at 7.31 a.m. It was therefore high-water at 7.31 a.m., at Dover, on the 27th of August, 55 B.C. But at four hours after high-water the tide runs west, and so continues for seven hours: therefore at 11.31 a.m. on the 27th of August, 55 B.C., the stream began to run west, and held on in the same direction until 6.31 p.m. At three o'clock, therefore, on that day, the current was flowing westward at its maximum velocity, and, consequently, as Cæsar sailed at three o'clock on the 27th of August, 55 B.C., in the same direction as the tide, he must have steered westward towards Romney Marsh, and could not possibly have made for Deal" (p. 37).

This is Mr. Lewin's argument; and it must be acknowledged that if the basis on which he proceeds must necessarily be adopted, that is to say, if the stream off Dover sets westward at four hours after high-water and runs westward for the next seven hours, there is no alternative, we must go westward also, and look for some landing-place on the southern shore of Kent or Sussex

which may correspond with the other conditions of Cæsar's narrative.

A basis resting on such authority as the directions issued from the Admiralty is *primâ facie* beyond the reach of cavil or objection; it is only when the problem is worked out and found to terminate in incongruities and contradictions, that the inquirer feels his confidence shaken and considers himself at liberty to examine for himself.

We will pursue this method in the present instance, and as Mr. Lewin's solution is the best explanation hitherto given on the basis adopted by him, we will consider whether the supposition that Cæsar went westward from his anchorage off Dover, and landed at last in Romney Marsh, is consistent with the other conditions of his narrative. Whilst this part of the argument is in progress we assume of course that the direction of the tide is a point in abeyance.

First, then, I have already stated that the wind during the whole of the 27th of August was probably blowing up the Channel. That it was so for some time previously is evident from the fact that the eighteen transports were detained by the wind in a harbour eight miles further north than Cæsar's starting-place, and the only words connected with this matter on the day of departure are, "*nactus idoneam ad navigandum tempestatem*," which merely say that the wind had moderated. It is true that three days afterwards the wind blew furiously from the north-east, and drove the eighteen transports, when they were on the point of joining Cæsar, to a considerable distance down the Channel: but there is no evidence of any change during the interval, and the expression, "*ventum et æstum uno tempore nactus secundum*," which, according to Mr. Lewin, implies, by the meaning of the word "*nactus*," that the *wind* had undergone a change when Cæsar left his anchorage, may, for



anything that we know at present, denote a change in the tide and not in the wind. In another part of his argument (p. 58) Mr. Lewin says, "The day after the transport of the infantry the wind had shifted from the south-west to the north-east;" and if he means that the shifting took place on the 28th of August, although I see no intimation of it, I am not required to gainsay it, being only concerned with the direction of the wind on the afternoon of the 27th. If then the wind was still blowing up the Channel when Cæsar quitted his anchorage off Dover, we have already an incongruity in the supposition that he was carried westward by tide and wind together.

Secondly, proceeding then on the supposition that he went westward, how soon did he find a landing-place? Let me quote the eloquent description of another conqueror conducting his fleet along the coast of Britain, and looking for a haven where he might land his warriors. "His fleet spread to within a league of Dover on the north and Calais on the south. The troops appeared under arms on the decks. The flourish of trumpets, the clash of cymbals, and the rolling of drums were distinctly heard at once on the English and French shores. An innumerable company of gazers blackened the white beach of Kent. Another mighty multitude covered the coast of Picardy. A French writer who accompanied the Prince to England, described the spectacle many years later, as the most magnificent and affecting that was ever seen by human eyes. At sunset the armament was off Beachy Head."

These are the words in which Macaulay describes the expedition of the Prince of Orange. Very different in some of its outward manifestations, but equally important in its consequences, and equally exciting to the fierce multitudes which gazed upon it from their precipices, was the expedition of Cæsar.

Cæsar landed, as he says, at the distance of seven miles from the place where he lay at anchor. At that distance going westward you stand beneath the church at Folkestone; and neither there nor as you pass onward to Sandgate, with reefs on the one side and a lofty ridge of rock and clay on the other, do you see any ground more favourable for a landing than the shore beneath the cliffs at Dover. In short, the nearest point at which Mr. Lewin is contented to place the landing is in Romney Marsh, at the distance, not of seven, but of nearly fourteen Roman miles from the place of anchorage.

Thirdly, Cæsar drew to land, "aperto ac plano litore" (iv. 23), or, as elsewhere described, "in littore molli atque aperto" (v. 9), that is, on a gently sloping coast, free from rocks and overhanging hills. The shore of the present Romney Marsh, and a considerable part of the Marsh itself, are evidently of recent formation. The deposits from the river by land, and shingle from the sea, appear to have employed themselves in past ages in converting a shallow bay into what is now a drained and cultivated level, but was in mediæval times a trackless swamp. Beyond Hythe the low ground together with the promontory beyond it is still advancing into the sea, and the line of shore turns towards the south, leaving the ridge of hill, which accompanied us from Folkestone, to continue in its westward direction and to run inland. Here, doubtless, in the days of the Romans, was a considerable creek, the northern shore of which was bounded and overlooked by the same ridge of which we have been speaking, and the other sides would probably be swamp. That the ridge was the boundary on the north may be inferred from the fact that on this same ridge, at the distance of about three miles from the present shore, stands the village of Lympne, the ancient *portus Lemanis*, one of the three principal harbours on this coast resorted to by the Romans in later times, and recorded in the

Itineraries of Antoninus. Would such a creek, either on its northern rocky margin or elsewhere, afford such a landing-place as Cæsar describes in the words, "*aperto ac plano littore*"? Mr. Hussey says of it, "At Hythe, or rather at Lympne, a reasonably good harbour probably existed; but the ground abutting upon it does not in any degree possess, or appear to have possessed, the requisite peculiarities; and a movement from hence would have brought the Roman fleet to the shore of Romney Marsh, where it is impossible to suppose that Cæsar would have disembarked. Neither is it credible that he could in the first instance have steered to Romney or any other spot within the limits of the Marsh." (*Archæol. Cant.* vol. i. p. 101.) I assent to these observations of Mr. Hussey.

Fourthly, in his second expedition Cæsar departed from the same harbour, and landed on the same shore, as in the former instance. He put off at sunset, "*leni Africo proventus*" (v. 8), and if he sailed in the direction of the wind, he went up the Channel. He was carried onward by the wind until midnight, when, the wind dropping, he allowed himself to float with the tide. The tide carried him so far out of his course, that at daylight he found himself leaving England in the distance on his left hand. Is this consistent with the intention of sailing from France to Romney Marsh, a place nearly due west, and for which he must make across the stream instead of floating along with it?

Proceeding then on the basis of the tide-tables, and endeavouring to solve the problem in accordance with it, we have encountered four contrarieties arising out of the cardinal conditions of Cæsar's narrative, which compel us to retrace our steps and consider whether the basis itself can possibly be erroneous. But can we for a moment suppose that the result of an official investigation, ascertained with so much exactness, and put forth

with so much authority, can be otherwise than authentic fact, known universally in the neighbourhood, and experienced every day by sea-going men?

I am well acquainted with Folkestone and its harbour; and there are there shrewd and sensible men whose business lies upon the water, and is constantly impeded or promoted by its currents. To men of this description I put several questions, and received from them deliberate answers. I give the two following, merely observing that the questions were given and the answers returned in writing:—

How soon after high-water does the stream begin to run down Channel? Answer: In two hours.

How long afterwards does it continue to run down Channel? Answer: Five hours.

This information differs materially from the notices of the tide-tables. It gives two hours less for the turning of the stream after high-water, and again two hours less for the continuance of the stream down Channel afterwards.

We will take as our basis for the moment the information obtained from Folkestone, and see what effect it would have upon the solution of the problem. There can be no difference of opinion as to the time of high-water. On the 27th of August, 55 B.C., it was 7.31 a.m. In two hours, that is at 9.31, the stream began to run down Channel. It continued so to run for five hours longer, that is, until 2.31 p.m. It was then slack-water for about a quarter of an hour, and at 3 o'clock p.m. the stream had turned, and was running up the Channel.

But in the course of the inquiries made at Folkestone, I met with certain distinctions which appeared to be of great importance in the determination of this question. I found that there was a difference, and in some cases a great difference, between the times of the stream in-shore and in mid-channel. I had reason to believe that

though the tide in mid-channel turned four hours after the Folkestone high-water, the tide in-shore turned two hours and a half after that time. Is it not possible that the basis obtained from the tide-tables expresses the rule which prevails in the open Channel, and that Cæsar having anchored off Dover, and probably within a short distance from the land, was governed by the exceptional tide which prevailed in-shore?

It is evident that the rule which holds generally in the Channel is the one which it was the express business of the tide-tables to record. But it is indispensable for the purposes of an inquiry connected with Cæsar's departure from his anchorage, that the circumstances of the in-shore tides should be known and taken into account. Captain Beechey, who made the survey of the Channel, under the direction of the Admiralty, was applied to on this point by the Astronomer Royal, and gave him the following answer:—"At full and change of the moon the stream makes to the westward, off Dover, at the distance of a mile and a half from the shore, about three hours ten minutes; and there does not appear to be much difference in this part of the Channel, between the turn of the stream in-shore, and in the centre" (*Archæol.* vol. xxxiv. p. 239). In this answer the latter portion, which bears upon our present point, cannot, I think, be considered as conclusive, although the Astronomer Royal was induced by it to disregard the amount of the in-shore difference. The language employed by Captain Beechey appears to state that he was not aware of any note-worthy difference, rather than that he had ascertained that no such difference existed. Knowing then that an important difference of the kind was acknowledged to exist at Folkestone, I could not accept Captain Beechey's evidence as conclusive against the existence of a corresponding difference at Dover.

How then was this problem to be solved? There is



one person above all others at Dover, on whose judgment reliance would be placed in a disputed question of this nature. Accustomed to cross the Channel in command of an important service, he has a personal knowledge of its currents, and much responsibility attaching to that knowledge; connected by long experience with the harbour and the offing at Dover, he is locally acquainted with the times and directions of the stream in-shore. His authority is more valuable than that of the tide-tables, because it embraces the exception as well as the rule, and can be brought to bear upon the question not merely as a general principle, but as a direct answer to an individual case.

I have had the good fortune to obtain the information I desired from this authority. I learn that the tides at Dover are very complicated; that the stream begins to run down Channel at half-ebb, that is, about three hours after high-water, and that it continues to run down Channel until half-flood; that the stream begins in-shore about an hour sooner than in mid-channel, with spring-tides, and with neap-tides is often two hours earlier in changing. From this statement it follows that from the nine hours intervening between the time of high-water and the return of the flood up the Channel we must deduct, under common circumstances, one hour and a half to satisfy the in-shore difference. The interval remaining is seven hours and a half, the exact interval which passed between high-water and the three o'clock when Cæsar started. May not the state of the tide have been one of the reasons which made him remain so long and no longer at his anchorage?

But the matter was brought to a crisis by the following question:—

“Many years ago some transports lay off Dover, say, half a mile from the shore; on that day it was high-water at 7.31 a.m., the transports lay off till three o'clock



p.m., and then sailed with the tide; which way would they go, up the Channel, or down the Channel?

The answer was as follows:—

“On the day in question the transports, if started with the tide in their favour at 3 p.m., with a 7.31 a.m. tide, must have gone up Channel on the first of the flood, and proceeded to the eastward.”

Confining myself then to the narrative of Cæsar, the best possible testimony, and the only valuable testimony that we have, and assuming what few persons are disposed to deny, that the place of anchorage was off Dover, I am justified in maintaining that the law of the mid-channel, as expressed in the tide-tables, is not applicable to the case, and that the evidence preponderates in favour of the coast of Deal as the landing-place of Julius Cæsar.

The following passages from Cæsar's *Com. de Bello Gallico*, together with the passages quoted in the text, are the authority for the preceding narrative. (Book iv. c. 20.)—

“*Exigua parte ætatis reliqua, Cæsar, etsi in his locis, quod omnis Gallia ad septentriones vergit, maturæ sunt hiemes, tamen in Britanniam proficisci contendit, quod omnibus fere Gallicis bellis hostibus nostris inde subministrata auxilia intelligebat; et si tempus anni ad bellum gerendum deficeret, tamen magno sibi usu fore arbitrabatur, si modo insulam adisset, et genus hominum perspexisset, loca portus aditus cognovisset; quæ omnia fere Gallis erant incognita. . . . Itaque vocatis ad se undique mercatoribus, neque quanta esset insulæ magnitudo neque quæ aut quantæ nationes incolerent, neque quem usum belli haberent, aut quibus institutis uterentur, neque qui essent ad majorum navium multitudinem idonei portus, reperire poterat. Ad hæc cognoscenda, priusquam periculum faceret, idoneum esse arbitratus, C. Volusenum cum navi longa præmittit. Huic mandat*

uti, exploratis omnibus rebus, ad se quam primum revertatur. Ipse cum omnibus copiis in Morinos proficiscitur, quod inde erat brevissimus in Britanniam trajectus. Huc naves undique . . . jubet convenire. . . . Volusenus perspectis regionibus quantum ei facultas dari potuit, qui navi egredi ac se barbaris committere non auderet, quinto die ad Cæsarem revertitur, quæque ibi perspexisset, renunciat."

ON THE CONNECTION BETWEEN THE MONASTERIES OF KENT IN THE SAXON PERIOD;

IN ILLUSTRATION OF THE RUINED CHURCH WITHIN THE PRECINCTS OF DOVER CASTLE.

BY ROBERT C. JENKINS, M.A., RECTOR AND VICAR OF LYMINGE.

AMONG the few and faint traditions of the monasteries of Kent during the Saxon period, none is more interesting and suggestive than that of the close connection, in origin, in order, and even in endowment, which subsisted between them. Founded as they were by the members of the same family, belonging to the same religious order, and springing from the same impulse of zeal, they present a marked contrast to the foundations of a later age, which discover no such features of early and intimate union. The churches and monasteries which sprang up so rapidly in Kent, three founded by Ethelbert himself, one by his son Eadbald, another by his daughter Ethelburga, two by his great-nieces Eanswith and Sexburga, and others by his remoter descendants, were the exuberant fruits of an early devotion unparalleled perhaps in the history of any country, especially when it is considered that four at least of these foundations were raised on the surrendered sites of the ancient palaces of the Kentish kings. Never was the beautiful maxim of St. Paulinus, on founding the basilica of Nola, more singularly verified than in this instance: "Hæc enim ædificantes in Domino ex adeptu fidei, ædificamur ipsi

a Domino per ejusdem fidei profectum.”<sup>1</sup> Ethelbert, his queen, and their descendants, who carried on with increasing energy this good work, had before them a bright example in one whose life has been strangely overlooked by the historians of the conversion of England. Ingoberga,<sup>2</sup> the saintly<sup>3</sup> (though yet unsainted) mother of Queen Bertha, the afflicted wife of Charibert, had spent the days of her cruel separation from her husband in the practice of every act of Christian piety, and had brought up her only child in the same sentiments and for the same work. In her retirement in some part of Touraine or Maine, but most probably at Le Mans,<sup>4</sup> she was doubtless preparing the way for that great work of conversion which St. Gregory of Tours was hastening at Rome;<sup>5</sup> and at her death, in 589, bequeathed a considerable portion of her inheritance to the churches of Tours and Le Mans. “In the fourteenth year of King Childebert,” writes Gregory of Tours, “Queen Ingoberga the widow of Charibert departed this life, a most excellent woman and endued with a most religious character, diligent in watches, prayers, and alms; who, admonished,

<sup>1</sup> Ep. xii. ad Severum.

<sup>2</sup> Probably a modification of the celebrated Scandinavian name, Ingeborg.

<sup>3</sup> It is not easy to determine why the title of Saint was either given or withheld at this early period. The Saxon writers use it apparently rather as a “solemn euphemism,”\* than as distinctly separating the “sainted” or “blessed” person from others not so honoured. The dedication of churches to the Saxon saints was the work not of the Saxon but the Norman period.

<sup>4</sup> Had she lived at Tours itself, she would hardly have been described by St. Gregory of Tours as sending “nuntios ad me usque;” while her special bequest to the church of Le Mans points to this as the place of her retirement (see the ‘*Histoire de l’Église Gallicane*,’ par le Père Longueval, tom. iii. p. 264 n.).

<sup>5</sup> Gregory of Tours was the devoted friend of Pope Gregory the Great, whom he visited at Rome in 594. The zeal of Queen Brunehault, the sister-in-law of Ingoberga, in behalf of the conversion of England was so great, as to lead Gregory the Great to acknowledge it in a letter, in which he attributes the work, after God, to her (Ep. ii. 62).

\* Cf. Zorn, ‘*Opuscula Sacra*,’ p. 205. Altona, 1731.

as I believe, by the providence of God, sent all the way to me (*ad me usque nuntios dirigens*) that I might aid her in the plans she was forming for her last will to the remedy of her soul, yet only so as to enable her to put together in writing what she had arranged to do. I went accordingly. I saw there a God-fearing person, who received me kindly, called a notary, and after some consultation with me bequeathed some of her property to the church of Tours and the basilica of St. Martin, and some to the church of Le Mans;<sup>1</sup> and a few months after, overborne by a sudden illness, departed this life, giving freedom to many of her servants, in the seventieth year of her age, leaving an only daughter, who was married to the son of a certain king in Kent."

This rude contemporary sketch of the mother of Queen Bertha may well prepare us for those signal acts of devotion and self-sacrifice which marked the lives of her descendants on the Kentish throne; while the mournful defection of Charibert, and his successive marriages with Marcovefa and Merofleda, the attendants of Ingoberga, for whose sake he had deserted his lawful wife, present a sad anticipation of the fall of his grandson Eadbald, whose repentance was marked by the refoundation among other churches of that within the castle of Dover,<sup>2</sup> un-

<sup>1</sup> The church of St. Pierre du Mans belongs to this early period, and the rude and simple features of its foundations and windows (described by De Caumont) may be well compared with those of our earliest ecclesiastical remains.

<sup>2</sup> The story, as given by St. Gregory of Tours, is as follows:—"Habebat tunc temporis Ingoberga in servitium suum duas puellas pauperis cujusdam filias, quarum prima vocabatur Marcovefa, religiosam vestem habens, altera vero Merofledis, in quarum amore rex valde detinebatur; erant enim ut diximus artificis lanarii filię. Æmula ex hoc Ingoberga, quod a rege diligerentur, patrem earum secretius operari fecit, futurum ut dum hæc rex cerneret, odio filias ejus haberet, quo operante vocavit regem. Ille autem sperans aliquid novi videre, aspicit hunc eminus fascias regias componentem; quod videns, commotus in irâ reliquit Ingobergam et Merofledam accepit. . . . Post hæc Marcovefam Merofledis scilicet sororem conjugio copulavit. Pro quâ causâ a Sancto Germano Episcopo excommunicatus uterque est" (Gregor. Turon. Hist. Francorum, lib. v. c. 26).

fortunately again a ruin, and probably only just saved from entire demolition. It is memorable that, in the short space of seventy years, no fewer than eight important monasteries were founded by the same family, viz. Christ Church and St. Augustine (598–605), Dover (about 620), Folkestone (630), Lyminge (633), Reculver (669), Minster in Sheppey (about 670), and Minster in Thanet (about 675), in addition to the great foundation of Rochester, whose earliest charter well expresses the care and zeal of the founders for all such “sacred places.”<sup>1</sup>

It might well therefore be expected that foundations thus united in origin and connected in all their traditions would stand in relations of close and peculiar intimacy. But there was yet another tie which, though common to all the foundations of the Saxon period, would be still more binding in so small and compact a kingdom as that of Kent. The one Benedictine rule which all these monasteries professed was a bond of union which was unknown to the foundations of a later age. “The new orders,” as a learned writer observes, “were themselves mere attempts to reform the Benedictine order when it had degenerated, and this was the design of the Cluniac rule (1049–1109), the Camaldules (1018–1072), the Carthusians (1084), the Cistercians (1098), and the Præmonstratensians (1120).” But, instead of reforming, they simply divided the original order, for, as he adds, “they had the injurious effect of producing a jealous disunion among the monastic orders, while even in the beginning of the thirteenth century the new orders had become infected with the corruption of the old.”<sup>2</sup>

To this element of union we may add that of a connection in property and endowment, so singularly illus-

<sup>1</sup> “Nobis est aptum semper inquirere qualiter per loca sanctorum pro animæ remedio . . . aliquid de portione terræ nostræ in subsidiis servorum Dei, devotissimâ voluntate debeamus offerre” (Codex Dipl. cart. 1).

<sup>2</sup> Wessenberg, *Die grossen Kirchenversammlungen des 15ten und 16ten Jahrhunderts*, tom. i. p. 347.



trated in the universal legateeship conferred by the will of the Duke Oswulf on the kindred foundations of Christ Church, Dover, Folkestone, and Lyminge, which he enumerates in the order of their foundation and treats with a species of gavelkind equality. It appears that this great Kentish magnate left his entire inheritance, subject to the lives of his wife, Beornthrytha, his son Eardwulf, and his daughter Ealfthrytha, to what he calls "the families" at each of these places. At his death, a certain Æthelwulf contended for his property against Beornthrytha, and neither courts nor synods were able to settle the dispute. A council was at length convened at Canterbury, in which thirty members of the foundations thus endowed—twelve priests and the rest laymen—were sworn as a kind of jury to determine the controversy. This took place in the year 844, and as it is with the single exception of the council of Becanceld, under King Wihtraed, the earliest document we possess in which the monastery of Dover is distinctly mentioned, it has an additional interest on this ground. There are other indications among the Saxon charters of the intimate union between these ancient houses, but the canons of the councils of this period, especially those of Becanceld, Cloveshof, and Chelchyth, throw a still clearer light upon this connection.

A remarkable charter of Ethelbald, King of Mercia, reciting and confirming the council of Cloveshof,<sup>1</sup> shows that the patronage and jurisdiction of the archbishops over all these monasteries formed an important element in this union, and it is notable that the monastery of St. Augustine, the only one which at this early period disturbed the perfect harmony, was also the only one which was exempted from ordinary jurisdiction, being, as a charter of Oswini expresses it, "a Romanâ urbe directus."<sup>2</sup> The official position of the archbishops as priors

<sup>1</sup> Cod. Dipl. Sax. cart. 87.

<sup>2</sup> Cart. 36.

of Christ Church, while it tended in the days of Archbishop Dunstan to absorb the lesser and more distant houses into the principal and central foundation, appears at the earliest period to have rather contributed to their union and correspondence. There are traces of a transference and interchange of property among them in many of the earliest charters, arising out of this connection; while, from several of the canons of Cloveshof, the regular clergy living in these monasteries appear to have at least taken a part in the cure of souls and in a kind of missionary work in outlying districts. Thus the eighth canon enjoins the priests to give obedience and assistance to the abbots and abbesses in admonishing, rebuking, exhorting those under them; the second canon having already urged the same duties in regard to their monastic conversation; while the twenty-eighth canon, which prohibits any one from "establishing a larger society (*congregationem*) than he is able to support," can only point to those kind of missionary sodalities through which the larger and richer monasteries assisted in the evangelization of a country as yet but partially Christian. The community of labour, of interest, of franchises, and in some cases even of endowment, which we have here indicated, gave to the Saxon monastic system a unity of character which is altogether lost in the rival orders and conflicting interests of the monasteries of a later age, during which the religious orders maintained a double warfare, the one a kind of civil war between themselves, the other a contest in which they were united against the secular clergy. The results of these fatal divisions were marked in the degeneracy of the monastic system in the opening of the thirteenth century, described so vividly by Cardinal Jacobus à Vitriaco.<sup>1</sup>

<sup>1</sup> Jac. à Vitriaco, *Hist. Occidentalis Ecclesiæ*, c. i.-iii. He describes the monks of that day as "inobedientes, murmurantes, invicem detrahentes, . . immundi et incontinentes."

But interesting as this connection will appear to be in a religious and social point of view, it is no less interesting from the light which it throws on questions of an archæological nature. Structures founded nearly at the same period, by members of the same family, and at a very short distance from one another, might well be expected to possess a great degree of mutual resemblance. And when the historical connection between them is taken into account, and the probable model which the founders had before them in the churches of Normandy, of Maine, and of Touraine, not only through the intercourse and alliances of the royal families of Kent with those of France, but from the education of the earliest converts of rank in the religious houses of the latter country, so significantly mentioned by Bede,<sup>1</sup> we shall be led to compare the few fragments of a primitive architecture which still remain to us, not only with one another, but with that earlier Continental standard to which they may all alike be referred.

For it must be borne in mind that there still exist in France several churches, principally in the district here indicated, whose antiquity mounts up to the fifth and sixth centuries, and which stand in the same relation to the churches of our earliest period as the churches of the later Romano-Byzantine type do to our churches of the Anglo-Norman period. Such are the churches of St. Jean, at Poitiers, of St. Samson-sur-Rille, of St. Eusebius, near Saumur, of Savenières, near Angers, of St. Martin, at Angers, of St. Pierre, at Le Mans, of St. Jean de Saumur, and the Basse Œuvre, at Beauvais. These have been fully described by M. de Caumont in his admirable 'Cours d'Antiquités Monumentales' (pt. iv. pp. 82-103). The comparison of these early monuments with the earliest churches of our own country, especially as regards the masonry and cements employed in them,

<sup>1</sup> Bed. Hist. lib. iii. c. 8.

would tend greatly to illustrate a subject still sufficiently obscure.

In the case of the Kentish monasteries but few of these venerable fragments remain; the original fabrics of Canterbury having passed away before the dawn of a higher art, while that of Folkestone perished by the inroads of the sea at a still earlier period. Portions of the early foundation at Reculver still remain, and have been too fully and ably investigated by Mr. Roach Smith to permit us to venture upon ground so well occupied. Our remarks shall be therefore principally directed to the comparison of the features of the work of a brother and sister, viz. the ruined church within the precinct of Dover Castle, and the chancel and south wall of the church of Lyminge, the undoubted relics of the original foundation of 633.

The documentary evidence in the case of Lyminge is so full and unbroken, carried on as it is from the year of the foundation up to the time of Archbishop Lanfranc in a succession of fourteen charters, and by a number of historians, including Florence of Worcester, Goscellinus, Alured of Beverly, Hugo Candidus, Thorn, and others, as to render it unnecessary to reproduce it here.<sup>1</sup> The materials which we possess for the history of the church at Dover are however much scantier, and will take but a short time to recapitulate.

First, we have the mention of the monastery in the larger copy of the 'Acts of the Council of Becancelde,' already referred to. This is the earliest mention of it with which I am acquainted, and belongs to the year 694. The next in order of time appears to be the charter confirming the bequest of the Duke Oswulf, which is dated as late as 844. Now between these dates the alleged transfer of the foundation from the castle to the church

<sup>1</sup> These authorities are given more fully in my 'Historical Sketch of the Church of Lyminge,' recently published.

of St. Martin's, by King Wihtraed, is supposed to have taken place, a transfer for which we have no earlier authority than an extract from a chronicle of the monastery of Dover, made by Leland, and written not earlier than the reign of Henry I.

"Of the King Eadbald," it runs, "the son of Ethelbert, who after baptism returned to his idols and exiled the bishops and priests, much may be found in the life of St. Mildred, and how he was recalled to the faith by St. Laurence, who enjoined him, for the remission of his sins, to dedicate churches as he had before destroyed them, and to cherish the clergy whom he had before persecuted. That he appointed an order of canons in the castle can be clearly gathered from the fact that, according to ancient tradition, the canons resided in the castle for a hundred years and more. Reckon how you will, that was the period which elapsed from the time of King Wihtraed, who transferred the canons to the church of St. Martin, in the town of Dover. And inasmuch as this king (Eadbald) reigned long after the penance imposed on him, it is sufficiently credible that among others he dedicated and endowed his chapel in the castle."

We may observe, first, that the Mildred whose history is here referred to must be that earlier Mildred for whose sake Ethelburga, the sister of Eadbald, is said by her monastic biographers to have founded the nunnery of Lyminge, and not the second Mildred, the foundress of the nunnery of Minster, in Thanet, who was not born till about thirty years after the death of Eadbald, and whose life had not the slightest bearing on the circumstances here related. The profound silence of the Saxon historians respecting the earlier Mildred, the niece of Ethelburga, which led afterwards to the confusion between the two, and to the long controversy between the monasteries of St. Gregory and St. Augustine on the subject of their relics, arose, without doubt, from the same delicacy which has suppressed all mention of the second wife of Ethelbert. The ill-omened marriage of



this princess with her stepson, Eadbald, is believed (as Mr. Coxe observes in a note to Roger de Wendover<sup>1</sup>) to have led to the withdrawal of her name from history ; and the singular silence which is observed regarding the Mildred who is described as the niece of Ethelburga, can only be accounted for on the ground that she was the daughter of Eadbald, by a marriage which caused so much scandal and affliction to the infant Church of Kent.

Our next observation arises out of the mention of the institution of canons by King Wihtraed. Here we cannot but detect an anachronism, which however may be readily rectified by supposing that the son of Wihtraed, and not that king himself, was the founder of this college. For the institution of canons regular by Chrodegangus, Bishop of Metz, took place, as is well known, not earlier than A.D. 765 ; and this new rule consisted in placing them under the same roof and subjecting them to a monastic discipline. It is probable that Wihtraed restored the church of St. Martin's, and thus fitted it for the transfer of these canons to it by his immediate successors, whose correspondence with St. Boniface must have made them acquainted with the new institute of Chrodegangus.

The "hundred years and more," during which the canons are said to have remained within the precinct of the castle, sufficiently agree with the period that would be thus assigned them, while the necessity for occupying the entire precinct as a place of military defence might well account for the removal of a religious foundation beyond its walls.

We proceed to consider next the penance imposed on Eadbald by St. Laurence, viz. the restoration of the churches which had been destroyed and dismantled during the idolatrous portion of his reign. And this

<sup>1</sup> Tom. i. p. 113.



introduces the interesting inquiry, whether any of the Christian edifices of the Roman period might have survived in a sufficiently uninjured state to become the subjects of this work of restoration. Now Bede,<sup>1</sup> in his description of the calm which succeeded the persecution of Diocletian, says that the Christians, who during this time of danger had hidden themselves in woods and deserts and caves, came forth again into daylight and “restored the churches which had been levelled to the ground, and founded and built up the basilicæ of the holy martyrs.” And there is good reason to believe, from the significant fact that two at least of these Roman fabrics were existing in Canterbury before the conversion of Ethelbert, viz. St. Martin’s and Christ Church, that the Saxons did not needlessly destroy these sacred buildings, but rather appropriated them for other uses. For the latter building is said to have been “recovered” by St. Augustine, and consecrated by him, while in the former the actual performance of the rites of Christianity seems never to have been suspended. Among the churches which Bede describes as restored after the great persecution must have been this at Dover, in all probability one of the earliest and most important seats of Christian worship in Britain. In conformity to this view we find that St. Augustine received license from Ethelbert, immediately on his conversion, to “restore” as well as to build churches.<sup>2</sup> And it will be obvious to all who consider the far greater strength and stability of Roman work, that the restored churches would be likely to survive those which were thus built from the foundation. It appears to me that the materials of the ruined church at Dover, and the character of the masonry, separate it at once from the Saxon and Norman periods, between which the theories of archæologists have hitherto chiefly oscillated. Sufficient attention does not seem to have

<sup>1</sup> Lib. i. c. 8.

<sup>2</sup> Bede, lib. i. c. 26.

been given to these two elements for forming a practical and solid judgment on the question, while an undue importance has been attached to architectural features, whose transitions are so gradual as to make it difficult to assign the limits of the periods to which they belong.

The criterion of the Roman mortars is thus given by Vicat in his learned work 'On Cements:'—"In general, all their mortars which are exposed to the air are alike. We recognize them by the presence of coarse sand mixed with gravel. The lumps of lime in it are sometimes so multiplied that it is impossible to attribute them to defective manipulation. The extinction by immersion, as applied to a very rich lime, can alone account for it."<sup>1</sup> "The Roman hydraulic mortars," he observes further, "are very remarkable, and differ from ours essentially. They are composed, with few exceptions,<sup>2</sup> of pure lime, mixed in large proportions with the fragments of bricks coarsely pounded. Thus they resemble a breccia of which lime is the matrix." Now, though they varied their work according to the materials of the country,—for Vitruvius writes: "I do not know what ought to be the materials for walls, because we do not everywhere meet with such as are most desirable, but we make use of such as we can find,"<sup>3</sup>—it is clear that the predominance of lime of the purest character is the distinctive feature of Roman as opposed to Saxon work, in which sand is the predominant ingredient. On the other hand, we find in Norman work an imitation of the Roman mixtures: as in the church of St. Alban's, where even the red concrete is occasionally imitated, as it is also in the Norman arch of the south entrance of the

<sup>1</sup> Vicat, translated by Captain Smith, p. 119.

<sup>2</sup> These exceptions are not rare, at least in England. In the double foundation at Lyminge, as well as in the remains at Dover, both the red and white concretes are employed: the former apparently being chiefly limited to buildings in which bricks are used in the structure itself; the latter where undressed stone is the material.

<sup>3</sup> Lib. i. c. 5.

ruined church at West Hythe. And as we proceed along the Middle Ages we find so constant an approximation to the earliest mortars, that Vicat mentions the curious fact, that a bridge at Cahors, built in 1400, is in every respect similar to that of an ancient (Roman) theatre, the ruins of which are to be found in the same town (Ap. p. 225).

On the other hand, the Saxon mortar presents all the characteristics of the most irregular structure and of the rudest manipulation. That at Lyminge is composed of the yellow sand of the neighbourhood, which has separated itself from the lime so as to give the appearance of lumps of lime imbedded in sand, and is combined with fragments of chalk, Roman brick, and charcoal. Nor is the masonry less distinctive. Courses of irregular herringbone work, with bonding-courses of Roman bricks and flat stones intervening, sometimes varied with a course of remarkably large stones or masses of Roman concrete used as a single block, present a marked contrast to the walls at Dover, which exhibit sufficient regularity for that kind of Roman work which is designed to be faced with concrete.

Putting together these early specimens, the admitted foundations of a brother and sister, at very nearly the same period, and within a few miles of one another, we shall be led to the conclusion that while one is a Saxon work built upon a Roman foundation, the other is a Saxon restoration of a Roman work which had never been actually destroyed. The massive blocks of Roman brick, with which several of the walls in their upper portion are quoined, point clearly to such a work of restoration; while a fragment of a Roman wall, recently discovered in the field adjoining the churchyard at Lyminge, resembles the masonry at Dover so closely as to corroborate the view which has been here taken.

We may observe, in conclusion, that if the building

be not of Roman origin, it must either be Saxon or Norman, for no one, it is to be presumed, will suggest even the possibility of a later date. Against the former supposition, the materials of the fabric are, as it appears to me, a clear and conclusive evidence; against the latter supposition the entire history of the building is arrayed. Nor does the form of the cross, which the ground-plan of this church exhibits, in any degree detract from the probability of the high antiquity we have ventured to ascribe to it. For the basilica of St. Paul-without-the-walls, of Rome, developed this feature as early as the fourth century; while that built by St. Nematius of Auvergne, in the year 475, is described by St. Gregory of Tours<sup>1</sup> as perfectly cruciform: "*Totum ædificium in modum crucis habetur expositum.*"

I have offered these observations rather as materials for the judgment of those who are far more competent than myself to pronounce authoritatively on such a subject, than as an exposition of my own views. My principal object has been to draw attention to a connection between these early institutions so close and intimate as to contribute an important element in the discussion, and towards the settlement of a question of general as well as local interest.

Since writing the above, I have, with the other members of the Association, had the pleasure of hearing the interesting and picturesque address delivered by Mr. Puckle within the walls of the building here referred to. In this (which will, I believe, be presented to the reader of this volume in a more permanent form), the Roman origin of the wall is entirely disallowed, and the most ancient portions of it assigned to King Eadbald, the Saxon founder or (as I have ventured to allege) restorer of the church. But the grounds upon which

<sup>1</sup> Lib. ii. c. 16.

this judgment was based, do not appear to me to have such strength and solidity as to induce me to surrender the position I have here taken. The assertion that the bricks are Saxon, and not Roman, resting mainly upon the ground that the method of their fabrication is different, cannot be sustained, inasmuch as those specimens in the lower portion of the building which we are able to compare with bricks of undoubted Roman manufacture resemble them in every particular; while the presence of Saxon bricks in the upper portions of the structure, if capable of proof, would consist well with the theory of restoration here asserted. The allegation that the lines or scoriations to be found on the bricks of the Pharos are a criterion of Roman manufacture is altogether erroneous, inasmuch as very few bricks of this kind occur in undoubted Roman buildings either in France or England. In the abbey of St. Alban's, built almost wholly of the bricks from the ruins of Verulam, one or two of these bricks are noted as a rare and peculiar instance among the thousands that are uncovered in that vast structure.<sup>1</sup> They are not said to be found at Richborough, Lymne, or Reculver, though fragments of inscribed bricks have sometimes occurred at these places; nor do they appear in the Roman work at Lyminge. So little are they known in France, that De Caumont does not mention them in his elaborate work, though he specially notes the presence of grains of quartzose sand as a criterion of bricks of Roman manufacture.<sup>2</sup> Nor is the absence of tufa from the building in question sufficient to set aside its claim to a Roman origin, for tufa is not always found in Roman work, and is said to have been used even in buildings of a much later period. Nor yet, again, are those architectural features, alleged to be distinctively Saxon, to be too much relied on in

<sup>1</sup> See Buckler's 'Abbey of St. Alban's.'

<sup>2</sup> 'Cours d'Antiquités,' tom. ii. p. 184, *note*.



this instance. For it is to be borne in mind that such features, unless taken in combination with other peculiarities,—masonry, mortars, etc.,—may as probably belong to the last stages of the decay of Roman art in Britain, as to the first period of Saxon building, which would necessarily be the imitation of the latest instances of Roman work. The remarkable architectural details at Reculver, described by Mr. Roach Smith, would indicate how nearly the features of Roman architecture in its decadence approached those of the earliest recognized period of Saxon building. A truer criterion still remains which, however difficult to apply in more recent structures, is of clear application when the question lies, as it must here lie, between Roman and Saxon work alone. This is the mortar, in which the predominance of lime or sand marks clearly the Roman or Saxon periods.<sup>1</sup>

The Roman cements were of two kinds, that with the white matrix and that with the red, and the elements of both are analyzed with great care, in the case of the principal Roman buildings in France, by M. Vicat.<sup>2</sup> Both are found in the Roman Pharos; and the mortar in a large portion of the ruined church so closely resembles the former kind of concrete, as strongly to confirm the view that at least the core of the building is Roman, to however late a portion of that epoch it may be assigned.

<sup>1</sup> 'Antiquities of Richborough, etc.,' by Mr. Roach Smith, p. 256.

<sup>2</sup> 'On Cements,' App. p. 254.

[In explanation of the preceding observations, we regret to announce that Mr. Puckle, from a pressure of laborious professional occupation, has been unable to complete the promised paper to which they refer, in time for publication in this Volume, and that, instead of enriching our 'Archæologia' with it, he has now determined upon publishing it in an independent work of his own,—a determination which was not made known to us till these pages were printed, and it was too late to alter them.]



ON ANGLO-SAXON REMAINS DISCOVERED RE-  
CENTLY IN VARIOUS PLACES IN KENT.

IN A LETTER FROM C. ROACH SMITH, ESQ., H.M.R.S.L.,  
TO THE HONORARY SECRETARY.

1302270

MY DEAR SIR,

Since I addressed you two years and a half since, on the subject of Anglo-Saxon antiquities discovered in the county of Kent, you have been so fortunate as to receive communications on other objects of the same class, brought to light at various places, under accidental circumstances. On the former occasion, the Kent Archæological Society, by a liberal supply of engravings, spared the readers of its Transactions a considerable amount of what would have been, to them, tedious description; for it is the eye only that can clearly and fully appreciate the subject-matter of disquisitions on varied and complicated works of ancient art, such as are illustrated in the first volume of the 'Archæologia Cantiana.' In most branches of natural history, recognizable types can usually be referred to, so as to dispense with engravings; but it is not so in the regions of antiquity. It is true that reference can often be made, as it necessarily must be, to illustrated works; but these are not accessible at all times to everybody. The effect of the most careful and laboured description of antiquities, unassisted by drawings or engravings, is repulsive to the general reader, and often unsatisfactory even to the proficient anti-

quary. What description could possibly have conveyed a correct notion of the elaborate ornamentation of the jewellery and horse decorations which are the subjects of the plates referred to?

On the present occasion, when I am called upon to address you and the Society, an ample and faithful supply of illustrations again relieve me of disquietude in suspecting I may fail in making myself fully understood in pointing out those minute details forming the characteristics upon which correct classification is founded. I only regret, that from the accidental manner in which the objects now under consideration were brought to light, we are deprived of the circumstantial evidence so important to the scientific inquirer. In such fortuitous discoveries, however, the chances are so many in favour of the melting-pot, and so few on the side of the archæologist, that we may congratulate ourselves in having secured an examination of what has been saved, although valuable links in the chain of testimony are wanting.

The digging at Lullingstone and the railway-cutting at Eynesford have evidently intersected two distinct Saxon burial-places. From the latter locality I have seen only the umbo of a shield; but abundant evidence has been given of the finding of weapons and ornaments, and also an enamelled bowl, from description, resembling that in the possession of Sir Percival Hart Dyke, which constitutes the subject of Plate I. The workmen, as usual, concealed the more valuable objects, and took them, either whole or broken up, to the neighbouring towns for sale. The bowl alluded to, I am informed, was taken to Dartford.

The Sarre remains, represented in Plates II., III., and IV., were discovered under circumstances purely accidental, for the particulars of which we are indebted to Mr. John Brent. The fifth plate of the series given in this volume contains a further selection from the col-

lection of Mr. Gibbs of Faversham, the value of which must be admitted and appreciated by all who have attended the annual congresses of the Society, at which extensive portions have been exhibited ; as well as by the possessors of the first volume of the ‘*Archæologia Cantiana*.’

The full and true interest of these remains can only be properly estimated when they are seen and studied in connection with the great mass of Anglo-Saxon antiquities which has now been brought together in various publications, the copious illustrations in which admit of comparison, whereby alone a clear notion can be obtained of the extent and the peculiarities of the various classes, their relationship to each other in various parts of this country ; and, somewhat more remotely, to those of cognate races on the Continent. Accumulated facts, diligently collected and carefully studied, have led to the displacement of much theory, and rendered intelligible much which, only a short time since, was either not attempted to be explained, or was interpreted erroneously. Of all departments of archæology, that relating to our Saxon forefathers was the most neglected. Greek, Roman, Egyptian, and Etruscan antiquities received due attention from able scholars ; and those of Great Britain in general were studied with more or less success ; but the remains of the Teutonic races were the last to be discriminated and fully understood. Now, however, simple inductive reasoning has enabled us to speak with some degree of confidence ; and it may be safely affirmed, that a hitherto unwritten chapter has been added to our national history in one of its most obscure epochs. As grave by grave yields up its long-buried testimony, some new fact is continually being added to the materials from which historical information is elicited ; or facts, if not wholly new, are strengthened and confirmed by additional evidence.

We may congratulate ourselves in the acquisition of the coins from the grave at Sarre, because they constitute means whereby we may decide upon the approximate date of the interment; and here is a case in point, of the importance of authentication in such discoveries. Had the coins been separated from the circumstances attending their exhumation from the grave, their value as testimony on date of interment would have been worthless; and the other objects which accompanied them might possibly have been assigned to an earlier period than that to which they must now be placed. It is obvious that the interment must be either coeval with, or posterior to the time of the latest of the princes in whose names the coins were struck.

Three of the coins bear the effigies and superscription of emperors of the East, Mauricius and Heraclius; and the fourth, that of Chlotaire II. of France. Mauricius reigned from A.D. 582 to A.D. 602; Heraclius from A.D. 610 to A.D. 641; and Chlotaire II. from A.D. 613 to A.D. 628.

The *solidi* of the Eastern Empire were commonly imitated in France under the Merovingian princes, and constituted part of the legalized currency; and these pieces are of that class, being copied, and not very accurately, from the coins struck by Mauricius and Heraclius. Admitting, as probable, that they were coined at some time during the long reign of Chlotaire II., who was contemporary with Heraclius, but who died long before him, we cannot well assign the time of their deposit in the Saxon grave at Sarre to a date much earlier than the middle of the seventh century, while at the same time it may have been some years later. It will be seen by reference to an extract from my summary of former discoveries (printed in the *Introduction* to the 'Inventorium Sepulchrale') that these coins found at Sarre decide that some, at least, of the Saxon remains disco-

vered in Kent, are posterior to any heretofore recorded, so far as the presence of coins may determine.

“When we find in a grave a coin of Justinian, who reigned from A.D. 527 to A.D. 565, we immediately arrive at the conclusion that the interment could not possibly have taken place prior to the reign of that emperor; and we may infer that the adjoining graves, at least, were not earlier. Thus far our ground, retrospectively, is sure; but not so in the other direction. We cannot be certain even that this coin was deposited at any period during the long reign of Justinian. The evidence supplied by the two gold Merovingian pieces is about equal to that afforded by the coin of Justinian. They are probably of the middle of the sixth century, before which period we cannot consider them to have been buried; but we can by no means so limit them prospectively. Unfortunately these coins range over a rather extended period of time; and as they bear merely the names of towns and of moneyers, it is seldom their precise date can be determined. The coin of Justinian, it may be observed, though bearing the name of that prince, is one of those numerous imitations struck by the Frankish kings. This fact may weigh somewhat against the probability of the coin being deposited in the Anglo-Saxon grave during the first half of the sixth century. Contemporaneous with the Merovingian gold are the earliest Anglo-Saxon silver coins, commonly called *sceattas*, some of which were found by Mr. J. P. Bartlett, in one of the tumuli upon Breach Downs, near Kingston, in Kent. (See ‘*Collectanea Antiqua*,’ vol. ii. pl. vi.) Although, unfortunately, these early Saxon coins, like the Merovingian, bear no inscription to guide us to the precise period when they were struck, they serve to cumulate testimony, which throws the date of some of the graves in a descending direction.”

The looped gold coins found, together with a Roman



intaglio, and a Saxon or Frankish circular ornament set with garnets,<sup>1</sup> in the burial-ground attached to the ancient church of St. Martin, at Canterbury, may be considered as forming part of a funereal deposit. Some of the coins are Merovingian: one is of Justin, who died A.D. 527; and one, unique and of good workmanship, of Eupardus, Bishop of Autun, of about the middle of the sixth century. The church of St. Martin, without the walls of Canterbury, is mentioned in charters of Ethelbert, A.D. 605 (Cod. Dip. *Ævi Saxon.* ii. and iii.); and also by Bede, who states it was a Roman building, and that in it Bertha, the wife of Ethelbert, a Christian convert, used to worship; and Augustine and his companions also. It is most probable that, from their costly nature, these ornaments belonged to some lady of the royal family or court, and were interred with her.<sup>2</sup> Gold coins of Mauricius and of Heraclius, mounted in crosses of gold set with garnets, have been found in Norfolk; but no crosses such as these have as yet been recorded as discovered in Saxon graves: they are probably of somewhat later date than the ornaments under consideration. The coins found in the Frankish graves in France and Germany, do not assist us beyond the advances we have made hitherto in our investigations in England. The Abbé Cochet, to whom alone in all France we are most indebted for valuable materials from Frankish cemeteries in Normandy,<sup>3</sup> cites comparatively few coins; and those chiefly of the Merovingian epoch, bearing names of towns and moneyers. The piece of Charlemagne found in the valley of the Eaulne, was not actually, it appears, taken from a grave, but from a cut-

<sup>1</sup> They are now side by side with the Faussett Collection, in the Museum of Mr. Joseph Mayer, having been secured by the zeal and vigilance of the late Mr. Rolfe, of Sandwich.

<sup>2</sup> They are figured in the '*Collectanea Antiqua*,' vol. i. pl. xxii. and lv.

<sup>3</sup> '*La Normandie Souterraine*,' second edition, 1855. Paris, London, and Oxford.



ting about midway between the surface and the skeleton. The scrupulous accuracy of the learned Abbé compels this piece to be rejected as a valid witness in this inquiry.

The mounting of the coins found in Saxon graves was probably executed in Britain. The earliest known Saxon coins were of silver; and therefore these gold exotics would be looked upon with greater curiosity; but from the constant communication between this country and France, they could hardly be estimated as novelties. At all times gold coins were a favourite decoration of the female costume: they are worn at the present day; and the gold Roman imperial coins were often set in an *entourage* of goldsmith's-work of great beauty. The circular pendant of mosaic-work will find its counterparts in the Faussett collection;<sup>1</sup> and in that from a Frankish cemetery in the valley of the Eaulne.<sup>2</sup> The latter is an ingeniously constructed ornament, combining the principle of the button with that of the circular Roman fibula. The mode of construction of these elaborate works was precisely similar to that still practised in Italy at the present day. The cubes are formed of vitreous pastes of various colours. In that from the Frankish cemetery the colours are chiefly red, blue, white, and yellow, blended with great skill, the cubes being so minute that they cannot be well distinguished without a magnifying-glass.

Of the magnificent fibula which forms Plate III. but little need be added to the remarks made on those from Faversham, engraved in Vol. I. It belongs to the same class as Lord Amherst's, found at Minster, which I have described fully in the *Introduction* to the 'Inventorium Sepulchrale.' It is only second in size, beauty, and richness to the splendid Kingston fibula, which remains unrivalled.

<sup>1</sup> Inventorium Sepulehrale, pl. iv. fig. 7.

<sup>2</sup> Collectanea Antiqua, vol. iii. pl. xxxv.

Copper or bronze bowls nearly always indicate graves of women. They are by no means of common occurrence, as may be seen by reference to the comparatively few examples procured from the numerous graves opened by Bryan Faussett. With them are sometimes found metal trivets, upon which they stood when set upon the table. That they were intended for the dinner-service, and not to be used upon fire, is obvious, from the delicate and peculiar character of the ornaments, which would become detached by heat. But those decorated with enamelled ornaments are of uncommon occurrence; and this from Lullingstone is a novel variety, though I am informed by Mr. Albert Way, that another, very similar, has since been found with other Saxon remains in Leicestershire. The bowls from Saxon graves are sometimes of stout bronze, either with or without handles and a foot, as in Plate IV., and of various dimensions. Others are in very thin copper, and they also vary in size, and somewhat in form. One in the Museum of Mr. Mayer, found at Gilton, near Sandwich, has been repaired with small plates of metal upon which are figures. In one instance they are fishes and quadrupeds on either side of a twisted scroll terminating in loose knots: the other plates are stamped with the figure of a minstrel or glee-man, with long hair, dancing and playing on a viol of six strings. The ornaments upon the Lullingstone bowl are of a different kind, having been evidently manufactured for the special purpose to which we see them adapted. They nearly all bear traces of red enamel, which must have been applied with some skill, and probably not with a bad effect, though the ornaments are quaint, and in some instances rude. The whole of them are copies of Roman works of art, or rather, copies of copies, settled into those very peculiar patterns which we recognize as Saxon. The goldsmith's-work in the jewellery is of a far higher order. The fibulæ, especially

such as those of the more costly kinds, evince good taste in design, and wonderful manipulatory power; and we have only to behold them, to enlarge and exalt our notions respecting, at least, the artistic refinement of our Anglo-Saxon forefathers.

There is one point of view in which, I think, our Saxon antiquities have hardly been sufficiently studied. It is that which arises from the localities where they have been brought to light; and a consideration of the state of those localities during the early Anglo-Saxon epoch. I need not enumerate here all the places where the richest remains have been found; but I will restrict myself to a few, and mention, Barham Downs, Breach Downs, Kingston, Gilton, Woodnesborough, Adisham, Sittingbourne, Faversham, Sarre, and Minster. It is, I submit, clear that populations which included wealthy and powerful persons must, at very early times, close after the withdrawal of the Romans, have grouped themselves round these spots over a considerable period of time. Now it is important to be observed that we do not discover these rich remains in and about the ancient towns. Canterbury, the metropolis of Kent, reveals Roman remains only; but a few miles from it are evidences of regal splendour in the graves at Kingston. Gilton, now a small village, must have been the residence of persons of high position and of affluence; and so with Sarre, Minster, and numerous other places now of little account. The inference to be drawn is, that the Roman population remained undisturbed in the towns; and that the Saxon chiefs established themselves in the rural districts, surrounded by their dependants, colonizing the country far and wide, implanting their own laws and institutions while availing themselves of much of Roman civilization. The Roman Durobrovis was not occupied: it still remained a walled town; but the Catti settled to the east of it; and while no Saxon re-

mains are found at Rochester, the heights of Chatham were covered with the tumuli of the new settlers, whose habitations at length became the nucleus of the present town. Faversham also became another Saxon town. As you are aware, the site of the cemetery which has given us these splendid specimens of goldsmith's-work, and the swords of thanes, is yet called *the King's field*. That many of these localities were the sites of regal residences may be inferred from historical evidence which records them as selected for synods, councils, and witenagemots. With this important testimony, (the value of which no one better appreciates than yourself,) may, I am convinced, be coupled the information derived from archæological researches such as those you are so well promoting; and you will admit that no trifling point has been gained, if in any way the facts we produce from the Saxon graves can be used as a comment on some passages in the 'Codex Diplomaticus Ævi Saxonici.'

Believe me, my dear Sir,

Sincerely yours,

C. ROACH SMITH.

*Temple Place, Strood, March 16th, 1861.*

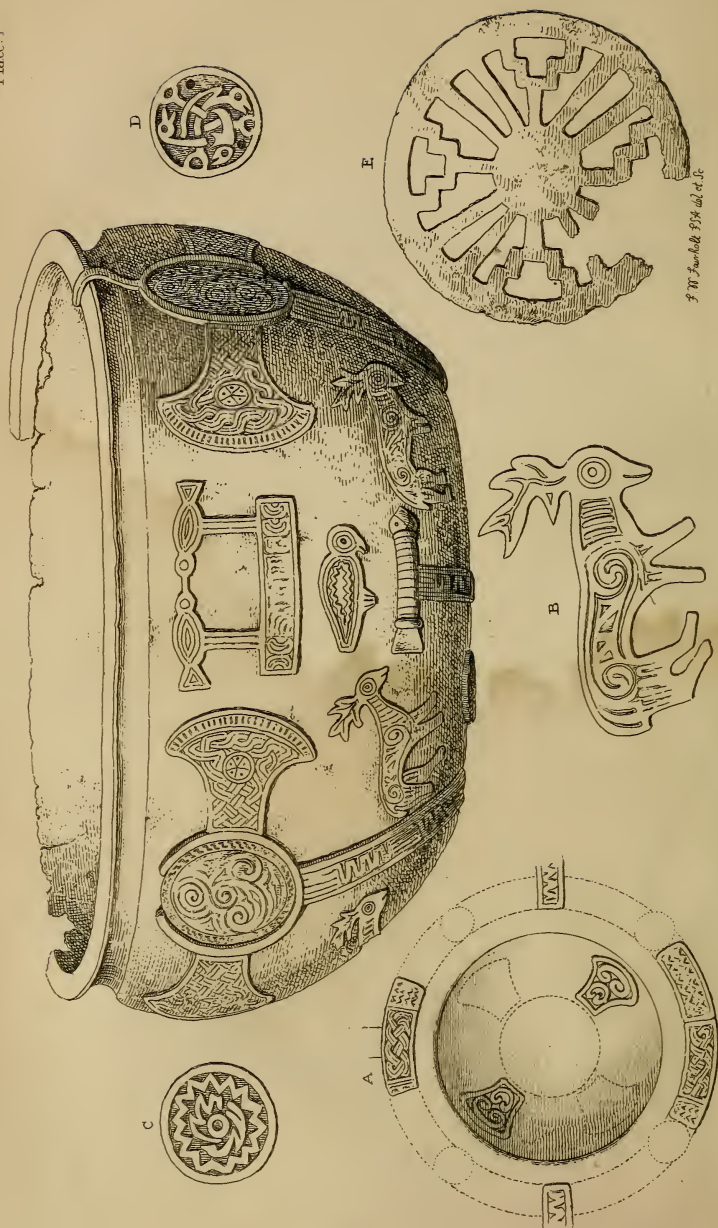
---

*Description of the Plates.*

PLATE I.—Copper Bowl (engraved half the actual size), discovered, in 1860, by labourers digging for brick-earth, in a clay soil, north of Lullingstone, near the line of railway. A. Bottom of the Bowl, showing the arrangement of the ornamental work, portions of which yet remain. B. One of the figures on the side, full size. C, D. Studs, also from the exterior of the Bowl, full size. Most of the ornaments bear traces of a dull red enamel. E. Metal ornament (of the actual size), found with the Bowl, but apparently belonging to some other object now lost. The graduated pattern arranged cross-wise somewhat resembling the steps and shaft of a cross, occurs in the higher class of the circular fibulæ, and probably was copied from the Byzantine coins, upon many of which a flight of steps surmounted by a cross is of common occurrence. See also Fig. 2. Plate V.





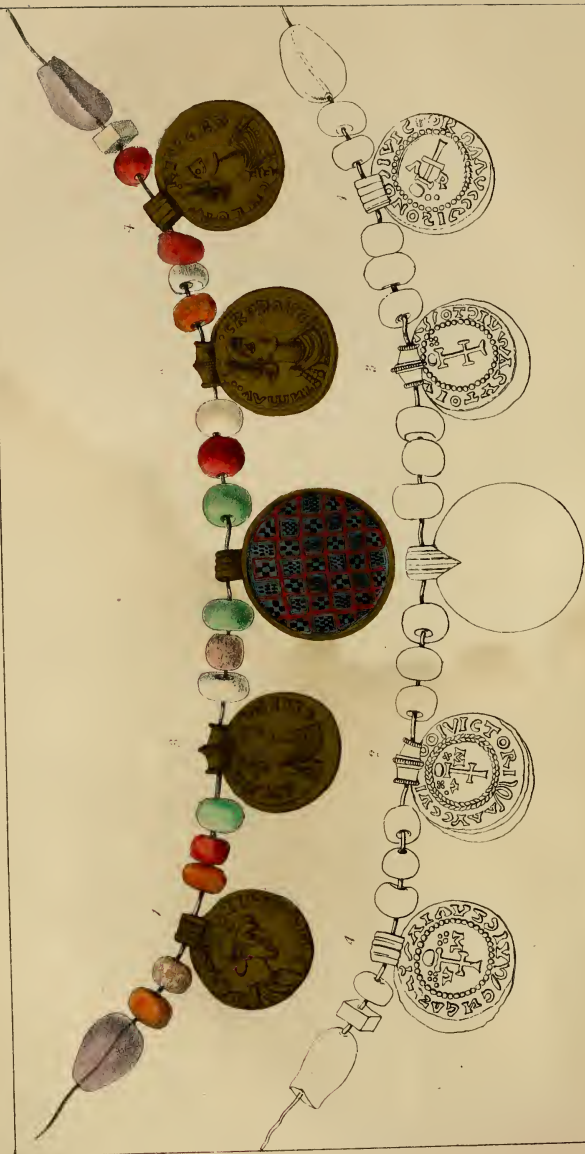


METAL BOWL FOUND AT LULLINGSTONE, KENT.

(Hall D. Action) 2022











ANGLO-SAXON FIBULA, EXCAVATED AT SARRE, KENT.

J. Basore del et Lith.





METAL BOWL FOUND AT SARRE, KENT.



The Society is indebted to the kind courtesy of Sir Percival Hart Dyke for an exhibition of the Bowl, and for permission to engrave it.

PLATE II.—Personal ornaments found in a grave at Sarre, with the contents of Plates III. and IV. It is not unlikely they may have been arranged, by the lady who owned them, for a necklace, much in the same manner as they are grouped in the Plate. The gold coins enumerated in chronological order, are as follows:—

1. *Obv.* ON MAVIIAPPAHC. As No. 2, but of very rude workmanship.

*Rev.* VIC · OR · AVGGVI · CONOB. As No. 2, but with the letters M R.

2. *Obv.* DN MAVRIC RPPAVG. The head of Mauricius Tiberius wearing the diadem, to the right.

*Rev.* VICTORIA AVGGVI · CI ? A cross upon a globe dividing the letters M A and the numerals XXI.

3. *Obv.* ERAC · VS INP. Diademed bust of Heraclius, to the right.

*Rev.* VICTO . . With letters transposed and illegible; a barbarous copy of the reverse of the coins of Heraclius, reading *Victoria Augusti*. Cross upon a globe, as in No. 2.

4. *Obv.* CHLOTARIVS RX. Diademed bust of Chlotaire, to the right.

*Rev.* VICTVRIA CHLOTARI ? Cross and globe, as in No. 1. The first word of the reverse of this coin is without doubt *Victuria* for *Victoria*; the second, though at first sight it would appear barbarous and unintelligible, when read from left to right appears intended for *Chlotarii*. The reverse of No. 4 is the first on the left in the plate.

The letters M A on the reverse of these *solidi* indicate the mint of Marseilles. These letters and the rude execution of the coins bearing the names of the Byzantine emperors, show that they are copies struck in Gaul. In the centre hangs the gold pendant referred to in the foregoing letter. The beads are of glass and coloured clay, with the exception of the two which terminate the necklace: they are of amethystine quartz. To the practised numismatist the engraving of these coins will present no difficulty when collated with the text; but it may be observed that the artist in drawing, only arranged them partially in chronological order, and he reversed the necklace, so that the reverse of No. 1 is that on the extreme right of the lower row: the second obverse is that of Heraclius, No. 3 in the text, to which the third on the lower row (from left to right) is the reverse. As third, the artist has placed the second coin of Mauricius, to which the second reverse applies; and the obverse of Chlotaire, the first on the right, requires for its reverse the first on the left of the lower line. I am indebted to Mr. Vaux for impressions of the coins.

PLATE III.—Gold fibula set with garnets and gold filigree-work. The central boss and the four smaller are composed of ivory or sea-horse's tooth, and set with carbuncles. It was fastened to the dress by an *acus* at the back. Of the actual size.

PLATE IV.—Bronze Bowl, 15 inches in diameter and  $4\frac{3}{4}$  inches in depth. For a precisely similar bowl, found at Wingham, near Sandwich, consult

Mr. Akerman's 'Remains of Pagan Saxondom,' pl. x.; and for other examples the 'Nenia Britannica,' pl. xi. and xii. The Bowl, which is probably of Roman manufacture, bears evidence of having been repaired by its later possessors.

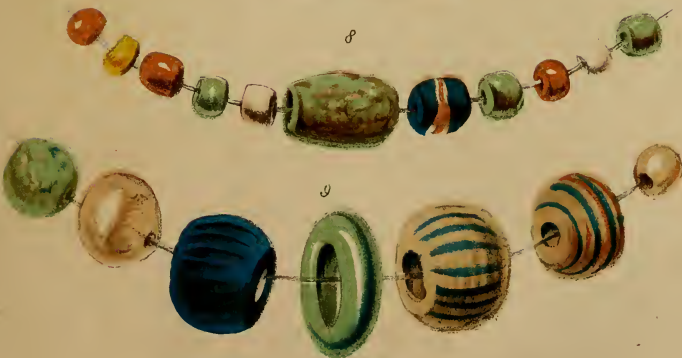
The whole of the objects in these Plates without doubt belonged to the grave of a female, who, from the costly nature of the ornaments, must have been a lady of distinction. From Mr. John Brent's account of the discovery (published in the 'Gentleman's Magazine' for November, 1860), it appears that two graves were found. Possibly there were three; for the large sword mentioned is indicative of a male of superior rank; and one grave is stated to have contained nothing but bones. The bones of sheep and oxen may have been the remains of a funeral repast.

PLATE V.—Further examples of personal ornaments from the cemetery at Faversham. From the collection of Mr. William Gibbs.

Figs 1 to 6. Gold pendants, analogous to, but differing in pattern from, those in the Faussett collection, engraved in the 'Inventorium Sepulchrale,' pl. iv. It is somewhat difficult to say whether the red substance in these jewels is glass or garnet. In several which on former occasions we were enabled to test, they were decidedly garnets cut into thin plates. Mr. Gibbs informs me he considers those in figs. 1 to 3, and 4 and 6, are glass. The blue stones are either turquoise or lapis-lazuli. Fig. 5 is set with what appears to be fine, streaked marble. Fig. 7. Bead in amethystine quartz. Figs. 8 and 9. Beads in glass and coloured clay.

C. R. S.

---



ANGLO-SAXON ANTIQUITIES,  
Excavated at Faversham.



CATALOGUE OF THE LIBRARY OF THE PRIORY OF  
ST. ANDREW, ROCHESTER, A.D. 1202.

BY W. B. RYE, ESQ.

KENT may well be proud of her Perambulator, Master William Lambarde—he was the first to illustrate her history and antiquities, “digging and raking together whatsoever he could of that kind,” as he himself expresses it; and the well-known book which bears his name, written in 1570, but not printed until 1576, is accepted as the first English County History ever published. That the author performed his task well, his friend William Camden has borne willing testimony. Yet we, as members of the Kent Archæological Society, and, above all, our Honorary Secretary, will hardly be disposed to allow Camden’s conclusion, viz. that in this particular field, the said William Lambarde “has left very little for others that come after him.”

In the chapter assigned to Rochester in this work, the monks and monastery there have fared somewhat harshly at the hands of the old Perambulator, who has dealt a few heavy blows at the “right Popish Pryorie” and its successive inmates, and is especially severe on the famous architect of the Cathedral and Castle, Bishop Gundulph.

The sketch of the rise, decline, and fall of the Priory forms one of the best portions in the ‘History of Rochester,’ published by Fisher in 1772: this was written by the Rev. Samuel Denne, Vicar of Wilmington, near Dartford, son of Dr. John Denne, Archdeacon of Roches-

ter, and a most industrious and excellent antiquary ; but in one particular part of his inquiry, viz. as to the extent of learning and theological attainments within the cloisters, he has meted out but scant justice to these old monks of St. Andrew. He represents them as at all times a most illiterate community, not possessing even a complete copy of the sacred Scriptures. But this charge against them cannot be fairly maintained, whatever might be the other failings and bad qualities, of which they, as weak, erring mortals, and as monks, without doubt possessed their full share. The catalogue of their books in 1202, which follows these observations, will afford a complete refutation of such a charge ; and it is certainly strange that the author should have made it, after a "careful examination" of the very manuscripts among which this catalogue is and was to be found. It will show that they had in their monastery not only Bishop Gundulph's noble Bible, in two folio volumes,—now the property of Sir Thomas Phillipps, and of which a particular description will hereafter be given,—but also the New Testament, the copy of the Gospels which had belonged to the Countess Goda, sister of Edward the Confessor, at that time bound in silver and jewels, but long, long ago stripped of all its gorgeous decorations, and now reposing in shabby vellum binding on the shelves of the British Museum ; besides a goodly collection of detached parts of the Bible, commentaries, and works of devotion. During the Middle Ages the Bible was comparatively seldom formed into one volume, but more commonly existed in its different parts ; to copy the whole was an important undertaking, both as to time and expense ; and we can fully appreciate the fervent "Deo gracias," or the quaint expression of relief and satisfaction with which the scribe so frequently concludes those elaborate works. Dr. Maitland, in his 'Dark Ages,' has, we think, satisfactorily proved, that the knowledge



of the Bible in the Middle Ages was much greater and more general than some have supposed. As an illustration of this, the following is quoted by Mr. Hunter:—Thomas de Farnylaw, Chancellor of the Church of York in 1378, left a Bible and Concordances to be placed in the north porch of St. Nicholas at Newcastle, there to be chained, *for common use*, for the good of his soul; and Mr. Hunter has remarked:—"So far from the truth is it that in the Middle Ages, wrongly called dark, the great ecclesiastics uniformly discouraged the use of the Holy Scriptures."

It has been stated by Mr. Merryweather in his 'Bibliomania in the Middle Ages,' that he could find no catalogue of the Library of the Rochester Priory, and he observes:—"But the book-anecdotes connected with this monastic fraternity are remarkably few, barren of interest, and present no very exalted idea of their learning." To this we may add, that even the few anecdotes which this author has given are very inaccurate. Mr. Edward Edwards, in his recently published 'Memoirs of Libraries,' the best work on the subject which has yet appeared, does not allude to any such catalogue; nor does Mr. Botfield, in his useful work on Cathedral Libraries, but he tells us that he saw in the Cathedral Library at Rochester a specimen of the original monastic library, in the form of a manuscript volume of Theological Questions, written by Prior John. The visit of this gentleman appears to have been most opportune, for he had the good fortune to disturb the occupation of no less than three book-worms,—not of the *genus homo*, but of the true *Anobium pertinax* species of insect, which were greedily devouring a black-letter folio. Such pertinacious little destructives are occasionally detected in the leaves and covers of the volumes even in our national library, and Peignot mentions an extraordinary instance, where, in a public library but little frequented,

no less than *twenty-seven* folio volumes were perforated in a straight line by the same insect, in such a manner that on passing a string through the perfectly round hole made by it, these twenty-seven volumes could be raised at once.

A short time ago the writer of this article discovered, among the old Royal Manuscripts in the British Museum, the list, or "scrutinium," as it is termed by the monkish scribe, of the books belonging to the Priory in 1202, and which is now printed for the first time. It is written on a couple of vellum leaves at the beginning of the work of St. Augustine, '*De Doctrina Christiana*,' marked No. 11 in the List. The compiler's name is mentioned as "Alexander," who was "Cantor" and Librarian of the Monastery.<sup>1</sup> The items composing it are in the original full of contractions, which, with the friendly aid of Mr. Bond, Assistant-Keeper of the Manuscripts, have been deciphered. It has been thought advisable to print the titles at length, and to number them for the sake of reference. They will be seen to represent a very fair collection for a monastic library at this early date, consisting of about 280 volumes, and as many of these volumes contained several distinct treatises, the number of *works* would be considerably increased. The list embraces copies of Holy Writ, of liturgical and devotional books, the Fathers, the Schoolmen, a goodly array of the Classics, philosophical and medical treatises, works on grammar, and on historical and other subjects. Among the latter, we meet with a fine twelfth-century copy of William of Malmesbury (List, No. 120), which was thought worthy of special record by the monks themselves in their list of benefactions to the Church, and which is now the Harleian MS. 261, in the British Museum.

<sup>1</sup> "Armarius, Custos Bibliothecæ. Idem etiam qui in Ecclesiis et Monasteriis Cantor, vel Præcentor dicitur, cui librorum, præsertim ecclesiasticorum, cura incumbit."—*Ducange*.

In the old Royal collection above alluded to, there are eighty-four volumes of manuscripts, written on vellum and partly illuminated, which once belonged to the Priory; they range from the ninth to the fifteenth century, and it is pleasing to find that about one-half of them are the identical venerable copies specified in the catalogue of 1202. Of these monastic books, which without doubt formed a portion of the contents of the Library of the Priory at the date of the suppression, and were conveyed by Leland, the "King's Antiquary," to the Royal Library at Westminster, we hope to give some account in a future volume of our Journal. Many bear on their leaves terrible anathemas launched against all who should deface, purloin, or conceal the volumes.<sup>1</sup> The names of the donors,—Kentish names for the most part,—are oftentimes recorded, occasionally the name of the scribe is added, and in a few instances we meet with a memorandum showing that a particular book had been placed in pawn in one of the public chests (*cistæ publicæ*) applied to this purpose in various parts of the kingdom, with the amount of money advanced upon it.

In addition to these, we have traced a few monastic books in other places: two are among Archbishop Parker's manuscripts in Corpus Christi College, Cambridge; another, the metrical Life of Malchus (No. 144 in List) in the collection bequeathed by Archbishop Laud to the Bodleian Library at Oxford; another (No. 4 in List) is in the Cathedral Library at Rochester, where the writer saw it among the printed books, and where it had been

<sup>1</sup> The following fearful imprecation occurs at the end of a Vulgate Bible, Harleian MS. 2798 (not a Rochester book):—" *Liber . . . quem si quis abstulerit, morte moriatur; in sartagine coquatur; caducus morbus instet eum et febres; et rotetur, et suspendatur. Amen.*" i. e. "If any one take away this book, let him die the death; let him be fried in a pan; let the falling sickness and fever seize him; let him be broken on the wheel, and hanged. Amen." This seems to approach Bishop Ernulph's celebrated form of excommunication in the 'Textus Roffensis.'

overlooked by Mr. Botfield ; lastly, the Gundulph Bible (No. 48) is at Middle Hill, as before mentioned. And what a strange eventful history must belong to this Bible, could it but be known ! We are, however, glad to find it in a secure haven at last, after its journey “ over seas,” rescued by the friendly hand of Sir Thomas Phillipps. For the rest, where are they ? We may suppose that in the course of the three centuries following the compilation of the Catalogue, the literary stores of the Monastery must have greatly increased ; probably some such fate attended many, as John Bale, the Protestant Bishop of Ossory, has pathetically narrated in his Preface to the ‘ *Laboryouse Journey and Serche of Johan Leylande for Englande’s Antiquitees* (1549).’ He writes as follows :—

“ But thys is hyghly to be lamented of all them that hath a naturall love to their contrey, eyther yet to lerned antiquyte, whyche is a moste syngular bewty to the same, that in turnynge over of the superstycyouse monasteryes, so lytle respecte was had to theyr Lybraryes, for the safegarde of those noble and precyouse monumentes. . . . A great nombre of them whych purchased those superstycyouse mansyons, reserved of those Lybrarye bokes, some to scoure theyr candelstyckes, and some to rubbe their bootes ; some they solde to the grossers and sope sellers, and some they sent over see to the bokebynders, not in small nombre, but at tymes whole shyppes full, to the wonderynge of the foren nacyons. Yea, the Unyversytees of thys realme are not all clere in this detestable fact. . . . I knowe a merchaunt man, whych shall at thys tyme be namelesse, that boughte the contentes of two noble Lybraryes for xl shylynges pryce : a shame it is to be spoken. Thys stuffe hath he occupied in the stede of graye paper by the space of more than these x yeares ; and yet he hath store ynough for as many yeares to come. A prodygyuose example is this, and to be abhorred of all men which love their nacyon as they shoulde do.”

At the period when the Catalogue was drawn up, either Ralph de Ros, or Helias, presided as Prior, and Gilbert de Glanville as Bishop of Rochester. The two

former engaged in the important work of covering the cathedral with lead, and adding to the monastic buildings. The character of the prelate has been sketched by Lambarde. Descending to later times in the history of the Priory, the names of two of its members seem to be worthy of special record. One of these, William Fryssell, or Fresell, the Prior in 1509, is celebrated by Dr. Robert Wakefield, Chaplain to Henry VIII., and Greek Lecturer at Cambridge, in his '*Oratio de laudibus et utilitate trium linguarum, Arabicæ, Chaldaicæ, et Hebraicæ*,' 1524, as a distinguished judge and encourager of critical literature. In a window of the chancel of Haddenham Church, Bucks, was this inscription:—*Orate pro anima Will'i Fresell, prioris monast. Roffen., qui hanc fenestram fieri fecit*, A.D. 1521. The other, Edmund Hatfield, or Hatfeld, a monk of Rochester, translated, at the command of the illustrious Lady Margaret, mother of Henry VII., a poem on the 'Lyf of St. Ursula,' which was printed in black-letter by Wynkyn de Worde about the close of the fifteenth century. A copy, believed to be unique, was bought by the Duke of Devonshire, at the Roxburghe sale, for £39. 18s.! It has since been reprinted by the Roxburghe Club, but without a word of preface or annotation. As an English Poet, Hatfield's name does not appear either in Warton or Ritson.

The beautiful ruin of the old Norman Chapter-house, which is seen to the best advantage from the College Green, on the south side of the Cathedral, and some arches and a fragment of the cloister wall in the Dean's garden, are all that now remains of the once famous Priory of Rochester.—But let us no longer detain our readers from an inspection of our catalogue of the library as it existed A.D. 1202. It is as follows:—



"Anno ab incarnatione Domini M. CC. II. hoc est scrutinium librarii nostri.

### LIBRARIUM BEATI ANDREE.

*De libris beati Augustini.*

AUGUSTINUS.

1. De Civitate Dei, in uno volumine. (B. M.)<sup>1</sup>
2. De Trinitate, in uno volumine. (B. M.)
3. Super Johannem, in uno volumine.
4. De Consensu Evangelistarum, in uno volumine. (At Rochester.)
5. De verbo Domini et de verbo Apostoli, in uno volumine. (B. M.)
6. Super Psalterium, in tribus magnis voluminibus. (B. M., 2 vols.)
7. De ovibus et pastoribus, et alia plura, in uno volumine.
8. Contra Faustum Manicheum, in uno volumine.
9. Encheridion, et alia opuscula, in uno volumine. (B. M.)
10. Contra Felicianum, et alia opuscula, in uno volumine.
11. De Doctrina Christiana, et de vera religione, et de penitencia, in uno volumine. *Id est iste liber.* (B. M.)
12. Super Epistolam Johannis, in uno volumine. (B. M.)
13. Super Epistolam ad Romanos, ex compilacionibus Bede, in uno volumine.
14. Super duas Epistolas ad Corinthios, in altero volumine.
15. Contra V hereses, et alia diversa opuscula, in 1 vol. (B. M.)
16. De nupciis et concupiscencia, et contra Julianum hereticum, et alia plura, in uno volumine.
17. De agone christiano, et alia plura, in parvo.
18. De presencia Dei ad Dardanum, et alia plura, in uno volumine.
19. Sentencie excerpte de diversis libris Augustini, in 1 vol. (B. M.)
20. Super Genesim ad litteram, in 1 vol. (B. M.)
21. Libri Confessionum ejus, et de diversis heresibus, in 1 vol. (B. M.)
22. Liber Retractationum, et alia plura, in 1 vol.
23. Duo libri Veteris et Novi Testamenti Willelmi de Heth'ame.

*De libris beati Gregorii pape.*

GREGORIUS.

24. Super Job, in duobus voluminibus. (B. M.)
25. Speculum, in uno volumine.
26. Pastorem, et Gregorium Nanzanzenum, in uno volumine. (B. M.)
27. Dialogum, in uno volumine. (B. M.)
28. Super partem primam Ezechielis et super secundam, in duobus voluminibus.
29. Registrum ejus, in uno volumine. (B. M.)

<sup>1</sup> These letters denote that the manuscripts are in the British Museum.



*De libris beati Ambrosii.*

AMBROSIIUS.

- 30. De Sacramentis, cum epistolis Yvonis, et aliis, in 1 vol. (B. M.)
- 31. De fide, ad Gratianum, in 1 vol. (B. M.)
- 32. Super Lucam, in 1 vol.
- 33. De virginitate et viduitate, in 1 vol.
- 34. Exameron, in 1 vol. (B. M.)
- 35. De officiis, in 1 vol. (B. M.)
- 36. De penitentia, cum Trogo Pompeio et aliis, in 1 vol.

*De libris beati Ieronimi.*

IERONIMUS.

- 37. Epistole, in 1 vol. (B. M.)
- 38. Super Ysaïam, in 1 vol.
- 39. Psalterium ejus, in 1 vol.
- 40. Super Ezechielem, in 1 vol.
- 41. Super Matheum, in 1 vol.
- 42. Super XII Prophetas et Danielelem, in duobus voluminibus.
- 43. Super Ieremiam, in 1 vol.
- 44. Super Ecclesiasten, et aliis pluribus operibus, in 1 vol.
- 45. Super Jesu naue, et pluribus operibus beati Augustini, in 1 vol.
- 46. De hebraicis questionibus, cum aliis, in 1 vol.
- 47. Contra Jovinianum, in 1 vol.
- 48. Vetus et Novum Testamentum, secundum translationem Ieronimi, in II voluminibus veteribus. (Sir T. Phillipps.)<sup>1</sup>
- 49. Leviticus, et liber Numeri et liber Duteronomii, in uno volumine glosato.<sup>2</sup> (B. M.)

*Libri venerabilis Bede.*

BEDA.

- 50. Hystoria Anglorum, in 1 vol.
- 51. Super Apocalipsim, in 1 vol.
- 52. De temporibus, in 1 vol.
- 53. Super Tobiam, in 1 vol.
- 54. Martirologium, cum aliis, in 1 vol.

## ITEM COMUNE LIBRARIUM.

- 55. Lectionaria V.
- 56. Passyonaria IIII.
- 57. Omeliaria II.
- 58. Vita Sanctorum Patrum, in duobus voluminibus.
- 59. Collationes Patrum, cum multis aliis, in 1 vol.

<sup>1</sup> See note 'Gundulph's Latin Bible,' p. 15, *infra*.

<sup>2</sup> *Walter de Maidestande* in margin.

60. Decreta Yvonis, in 1 vol.
61. Decreta Gratiani, in III vol., unum Magistri Hamonis, et aliud Radulphi de Frend[sbury?], tercium Magistri Rogeri de Derteford.
62. Amalarius, in 1 vol.
63. Sententie Magistri Petri [Lombardi], in II vol., unum Magistri H[amonis], et aliud Willelmi de Bradest'[ed].
64. Psalteria secundum Petrum Comestorem, II [vol.], unum Magistri H[amonis] antiqui, et aliud Magistri Hamonis junioris.
65. Alia duo.
66. Secundum magistrum Gilebertum Porratanum [2 vol.], unum fuit Ascelini episcopi, aliud Galaranni.<sup>1</sup>
67. Item secundum eundem Gilebertum. Epistole Pauli glosate [2 vol.], unum volumen fuit Ascelini, aliud Galaranni.
68. Epistole Pauli secundum Comestorem, que fuerunt magistri Hamonis.
69. Item Epistole Pauli glosate, in alio volumine parvo.
70. Item alie Epistole glosate que fuerunt apud Walet[on].<sup>2</sup>
71. Item Epistole Pauli sine glosa.
72. Item Sermones diversi qui fuerunt Galaranni.
73. Orosius, cum historia Gothorum, in 1 vol.
74. Egesippus, in 1 vol.
75. Josephus, in II vol.
76. Johannes Crisostomus, cum aliis, in 1 vol. (B. M.)
77. Arma contra Judeos, cum pluribus operibus, in 1 vol.
78. Prophetarum XIII liber, in uno vol.
79. Ysydorus de ordine creature, cum miraculis sancte Marie et aliis, in 1 vol.
80. Ysidorus super Genesim, cum aliis, in 1 vol. (B. M.)
81. Sinonima Ysidori, et de summo bono, in 1 vol. (B. M.)
82. Vita S. Dunstani et sancti Alfegi martyris, in 1 vol.
83. De conflictu vitiorum atque virtutum, cum aliis, in 1 vol. (B. M.)
84. Epistole Lanfranci et Anselmi, cum aliis, in 1 vol.
85. De arca Noe, et pluribus aliis, in 1 vol.<sup>3</sup>
86. Hystoria Ierusalem, cum pluribus aliis, in 1 vol.
87. Liber florum, cum aliis, in 1 vol. (B. M.)
88. Super Mattheum liber unus, qui fuit Ascelini episcopi, in 1 vol.
89. Liber magistri Hugonis de Sacramentis, in 1 vol.
90. Exceptiones ex decretis Pontificum et Registro Gregorii, in 1 vol.

<sup>1</sup> *Alex* in margin.

<sup>2</sup> Walton, in Suffolk, where there was a cell dependent on the Priory of St. Andrew.

<sup>3</sup> *Alex* in margin.

91. Regula Johannis Cassiani, in 1 vol. (B. M.)
92. Yginus de spera [sphaera], cum Historia Longobardorum [Pauli Diaconi] et aliis, in 1 vol. (B. M.)
93. Prosper [Aquitanus], in 1 vol. (B. M.)
94. Item Prosper, et liber Odonis, et Scintillarum, in 1 vol. (B. M.)
95. Itinerarium Petri, in 1 vol.
96. Ecclesiastica Historia Ruffini, in 1 vol.
97. Canones et Concilia, in 1 vol.
98. Alquinus, cum ceteris operibus, in 1 vol.
99. De ratione et peccatore, et aliis, in 1 vol. (B. M.)
100. Solini duo, cum ceteris operibus, in duobus voluminibus.
101. Sermones habiti in synodis, in parvo volumine.
102. Haymo, in 1 vol.
103. Leo ad Flavianum, et Sermones annui diversorum auctorum, in 1 vol.
104. Vita Sancti Bernardi, cum aliis, in 1 vol.
105. Hystoria Magistri Petri [Comestoris], in 1 vol. (B. M.)
106. Hystoria Britonum, in 1 vol.
107. Martirologium novum. Textus evangeliorum annuorum, in duobus voluminibus novis.
108. Aurea gemma ecclesie, in 1 vol.
109. Radulfus super Leviticum, in 1 vol.
110. Ysidorus Ethimologia Roberti de Hech. [Hecham], in 1 vol.
111. Item aliud in arca Cantoris.
112. Omeliaria anglica II.
113. { Pentateuchus Moysis, in volumine novo.
114. { Item Josue, Judicum, Regum IIII. In alio [volumine] novo.
115. { Tercia pars, incipiens a Salomone, cum multis aliis, in alio volumine novo. Deest adhuc quarta pars Veteris Testamenti, hoc est XVI Prophete et Paralipomena.
116. Item Novum Testamentum, in volumine novo.
117. Item Pentateuchus glosatus, qui liber fuit Magistri Hamonis.
118. Ysaïas glosatus. (B. M.)
119. De clauastro anime [Hugonis, Prioris S. Laurentii]. (B. M.)
120. Hystoria Willelmi Malmesburiensis. (B. M.)
121. Magister Andrea contra Judeos.
122. Miracula Sancti Jacobi Apostoli, cum istoria de runcievallo.<sup>1</sup>
123. De infancia Salvatoris.
124. Vita Sancte Marie Egiptiace: versus M. Ge. Vinisalvi.<sup>2</sup>

<sup>1</sup> *i.e.* Roncesvalles. The latter is Turpin's supposititious book on the gests of Charlemagne and Roland.

<sup>2</sup> Geoffrey de Vinesauf, a Latin Poet, flourished about 1200. He was educated at Oxford, and was the author of a celebrated treatise on writing poetry, entitled 'Nova Poetria,' ridiculed by Chaucer.

## ITEM ALIUD LIBRARIUM IN ARCHA CANTORIS.

125. De divinis. (B. M.)
126. Panormia, in 1 vol.<sup>1</sup>
127. Glose super Epistolas Pauli, in duobus voluminibus.
128. Matheus glosatus, in 1 vol. (B. M.)
129. Item Matheus, cum epistolis canonicis, in 1 vol. (B. M.)
130. Item aliud, cum Apocalypsi.
131. Lamentationes Jeremie, in 1 vol. Magistri Hamonis antiqui.
132. Parabole Salamonis glosate, in 1 vol. (At Cambridge.)
133. Sententie excerpte de epistolario Ieronimi, 1 vol.
134. De monacho et abbate.
135. Acta beatorum Pontificum, 1 vol.
136. Cronica Francorum, 1 vol.
137. Exceptiones Gundulfi de libris canonicis, 1 vol.
138. Liber de predestinatione et libero arbitrio, et Arator, et alia, in 1 vol.
139. Magister Anselmus super Psalterium et bina Cantica, in 1 vol.
140. Item Glose super Psalterium in predicto libro.
141. Excerpta de Registro, in parvo volumine.
142. De novitiis, et liber Bernardi de diligendo Deo, in 1 vol.
143. Exceptiones qñ [questionum?] Regum et Paralipomenon, in 1 volumine parvo.
144. Malchus [Reginaldi Cantuariensis], in 1 vol. (At Oxford.)
145. Miracula sancti Thome [à Becket], 1 vol.
146. Miracula sancti Ythamari, 1 vol.
147. Item Miracula sancti Paulini et sancti Ythamari,<sup>2</sup> 1 vol.
148. Beda super VII epistolas canonicas, 1 vol.
149. Liber translationis sancti Augustini, cum ceteris operibus, in 1 vol.
150. Vita sancte Etheldrithe, et aliorum sanctorum, in 1 vol.
151. Vita sancti Wlfranni et Mildride II., cum aliis, in 1 vol.
152. Glose super Epistolas Pauli, in 1 vol.
153. Sermones Ailmeri prioris in glosis, in 1 vol.<sup>3</sup>
154. Liber sermonum, cum multis aliis, in 1 vol., qui fuit Alexandri.
155. Item alius liber sermonum ejusdem Alexandri.
156. Epistole Sydonii ejusdem, 1 vol.
157. Super Johannem glosatum, in 1 vol.
158. Cantica Canticorum Wib' [Wibaldi?] et alius libellus ejus.
159. Judaismus, 1 vol.

<sup>1</sup> A collection of canons, by Ivo, Bishop of Chartres.

<sup>2</sup> These Saints were famous wonder-workers, and a source of great profit to the Monks of St. Andrew.

<sup>3</sup> *Alex. omnibus* in margin against Nos. 153-156.

160. Mappa Mundi [by Gervase of Canterbury?], 1 vol.
161. Item Laur[entius?] in parvo vol.
162. Alfricus, I.
163. Grammaticam magistri Ade de parvo ponte, duos quaternos de spera mundi.
164. Cronica Ade de Cobeham.<sup>1</sup>
165. Versus magistri Ernulfi prioris de conflictu vitiorum et virtutum in duobus locis.
166. Istoriā Apollonii Tyrii. (At Cambridge?)
167. Vitā sancti Hytamari in duobus locis.
168. Item Dialectica, I.
169. Rethorica, I.
170. Arithmetice II.
171. Musica Boetii, et Wid' [*i.e.* Guido d'Arezzo] simul, 1 vol.
172. Item alius liber de musica.
173. Prisciani magni IIII, duo perfecti et II imperfecti.
174. Quintus Priscianus Magistri Roberti.
175. Prisciani de constructione, III.
176. Ortographia, 1 vol.
177. Remigius super Donatū, cum pluribus auctoribus, in 1 vol.
178. Liber Antonii in quo due editiones Donatati [*sic*] cum ceteris pluribus regulis.
179. Oratii II.
180. Boetii IIII.
181. Virgilii II.
182. Sallustii IIII.
183. Terentii III.
184. Arator unus glosatus per se.
185. Persius glosatus, I.
186. Lucani III.
187. Prudentii Ymnorum II.
188. Macrobius I.
189. Saturnalia Macrobi, in alio volumine.
190. Cato vel Seneca de causis, I.
191. Ovidius Fastorum I.
192. Bucolica et Georgica [Virgilii] in 1 vol.
193. Lapidarius I.
194. Prudentius Sicomachia.
195. Philosophia Magistri Willelmi.
196. Glose diverse tum de divinitate tum de artibus, vel auctoribus in XVI locis in vol. et in quaternis.

<sup>1</sup> "Adam de Cobeham monachus" is mentioned in Reg. Roff. p. 118, as having given land in Borstal.

- 197. Statius unus. (B. M.)
- 198. Summa magistri P. Helie.
- 199. Miracula Sancte Marie virginis metrice.

LIBRARIUM MAGISTRI HAMONIS.

- 200. Pentateuchus glosatus, in 1 vol. (B. M.)
- 201. Decreta Graciani, in 1 vol.
- 202. Epistole Pauli glosate, in 1 vol.
- 203. Psalterium glosatum, in 1 vol.
- 204. Sententie magistri Petri, in 1 vol.
- 205. Bine Summe super Decretalia, una secundum Johannem, alia secundum magistrum Gerardum.
- 206. Suetonius, I.
- 207. Liber unus de compotu et algorismo.
- 208. Topica Aristotelis, et Analitica et Elenchi, in 1 vol.
- 209. Rethoria, cum Tullio de Officiis, in 1 vol.
- 210. Philosophica, IIII, in 1 vol.
- 211. Bina volumina de glosis diversis, unum de Rethorica, aliud de Dialectica et Gramatica, cum pluribus summis.
- 212. Grammatica magistri R. Belvacensis, in 1 vol.
- 213. Ovidius magnus, 1 [vol.].
- 214. Claudianus minor et major, in 1 vol.
- 215. Summa magistri Joannis Corn[ubiensis] de homine assumpto.

*Sic ordinavit libros et sic scripsit*

ALEXANDER HUIUS ECCLESIE QUONDAM CANTOR.

- 216. Liber de phisica. Liber aureus, 1 [vol.].
- 217. Viaticus [Constantini], 1 [vol.].
- 218. Experimenta. Afforismi, 1 [vol.], cum aliis pluribus.
- 219. Liber Stomachi cum phisica magistri W., 1 [vol.].
- 220. Liber Odonis, 1 vol.
- 221. Quintus Serenus, et nomina herbarum, 1 [vol.].
- 222. Diete Dinamides.
- 223. Aurelius et liber februm et Antidotarium, in parvo volumine.
- 224. Graduum et Experimenta, 1 [vol.].
- 225. Alexander, 1 [vol.].
- 226. Dioscorides et Oribasius, in 1 vol.
- 227. Antidotarius, 1 [vol.].
- 228. Phisica Fulconis, 1 [vol.].
- 229. Super Johanicium novum vol.
- 230. Practica Bartholomei, cum breviario Jo. de S. p' [Sancto Paulo].
- 231. De simplici Medicina, 1 [vol.].
- 232. Medicinale vetus.



- 233. *Medicinale anglicum.*
- 234. *Liber graduum*, in 1 vol.
- 235. *Razi qui fuit magistri Alexandri.*

HII SUNT LIBRI PRIORIS RODBERTI DE WALETUNE.

- 236. *Decreta abbreviata.*
- 237. *Spalterium* [*sic*] *Magalonensis.* (B. M.)
- 238. *Compendium Novi et Veteris Testamenti.*
- 239. *Policraticus* [of John of Salisbury]. (B. M.)
- 240. *Cantica Gileberti, Londoniensis episcopi.*
- 241. *Unum ex Quatuor.*<sup>1</sup> (B. M.)

GUNDULPH'S LATIN BIBLE.

In 2 vols. folio. [See No. 48 in *List.*]

The earliest account we have met with of this Bible is given by Fabricius (*Bibliotheca Latina mediæ et infimæ ætatis; sub tit. 'Gundulphus'*), shortly after its sale in 1734 at Amsterdam, where it had been in all probability for some years previously. Its possessor had been Herman Van de Wall, a clergyman of Amsterdam, who had collected a rich library of MSS. The description is as follows:—"Gundulphus, Episcopus Roffensis ab anno 1077, cujus Codex Bibliorum superiore anno 1734 in sectione publica Bibliothecæ clarissimi viri Hermanni van de Wall, Amstelodami vœniit. Codex membranaceus magnæ molis, per duas columnas exaratus satis nitide, et hanc in fronte voluminis et partis utriusque, notam præ se ferens: *Prima pars Bibliæ, per bonæ memoriæ Gundulphum Roffensem Episcopum. Liber de claustro Roffensi: Quem qui inde alienavit, alienatum celavit, vel hunc titulum in fraudem delevit, excommunicatus est, ferentibus sententiam Episcopo, Priore, et singulis Presbyteris Capituli Roffensis.*"

The next notice respecting it occurs in the *Custumale Roffense*, 1788, p. 158. "Gundulph's Latin Bible, in 2 volumes, folio, supposed to have been written in the fifth [?] century, which appeared evidently to have belonged to this eminent Bishop and the monks of Rochester, was sold not many years since by a bookseller at Louvain for 2000 florins."

<sup>1</sup> A Commentary on the Harmony of the Gospels of Ammonius of Alexandria, made by Zacharias, a Premonstratensian Canon of the twelfth century, born at Goldsborough ('Chrysopolitanus'), in Yorkshire. It was printed in 1473.

After which it seems to have fallen into the hands of the Rev. Theodore Williams, at whose sale, in April, 1827, it passed into the splendid library of Sir Thomas Phillipps, who purchased it for £189. The description in the Sale Catalogue is as follows:—

“Biblia Latina. Codex Vetustus, supra membranis, circa sæc. ix.—This grand and most valuable MS. of the Bible belonged to the Cathedral of Rochester in the time of Bishop Gundulph, who was consecrated to that see by Lanfranc, Archbishop of Canterbury, in 1077. On the first leaf, those persons are threatened with excommunication by the Bishop, Prior, and Chapter, who either carried away the book or destroyed or tore out the leaf containing the following excommunication:—*Per bonē memoriē Gundulfum Roffeñ. Epimi. Liber de Claustro Roffeñs. quem qui inde alienavit, alienatū celavit v'l hunc titulū in fraudem delevit: Excoīcatus est: Ferentib. Sentēciam Dō. Scō. Epō. Priore & Sing'lis P'sbiteris Cāpli Roffeñs.* The same denunciation occurs on the first leaf of the second volume. The writing is certainly earlier than the eleventh century, the character being that used in the ninth and tenth. . . . If it had not been reckoned of extraordinary value, and even rarity, in the time of Gundulph, it would not have been considered necessary to place it under such strict interdict, as to threaten with excommunication those who carried it off. An important fact occurs in this MS. The disputed passage in St. John's Epistles is not in the text, but has been inserted at a later period in the margin by another hand. It is splendidly bound in two large volumes in blue morocco, with insides richly tooled.”

In Sir Thomas's Catalogue, p. 42, the entry appears as follows:—“Biblia Gundulphi, Episc. Roffensis, 2 vols. fol., sæc. 12 [?], formerly in the Library of Van de Walle, afterwards of the Rev. Theodore Williams.”

The discrepancy in the dates above assigned to the MS. will be observed: that in the Sale Catalogue of Williams's Library is the most probable, viz. the ninth century; and this accords best with the entry in the list of 1202, where it is then described as being in two *ancient* volumes.

---

#### DONATIONS OF BOOKS TO THE PRIORY.

Extracted from the Cottonian MS., Vespasian A. xxii.

“Gundulfus [1077] inter cetera bona fecit fieri . . . duo Missalia sine epistolis et sine evangeliis.

Rādulfus, Episcopus Roffensis [in 1114], dedit textum pulchrum deauratum, in quo vita et historia Sancti Andree.

[The word *textus*, by itself, generally means a copy of the Gospels, and as such Dr. Maitland has quoted by mistake this entry; it must here signify merely a Codex or Manuscript, and as containing the life of the Patron Saint, it was without doubt gorgeously ornamented, and carefully preserved in the Treasury of the Priory. Browne Willis has absurdly translated it "*A Texture of Gold, in which was represented,*" etc.]

Ernulfus, episcopus [in 1115], fecit fieri textum cum ewangeliiis et lectionibus in principalibus diebus, et Missale, et Benedictionale et Capitulare.

Ascelinus, Episc. [1143], dedit Psalterium et Epistolas Pauli glosatas. [See Nos. 66 and 67, in *List*.]

Walterus, Episc. [1148], dedit textum ewangeliorum aureum.

Gwalerannus, Episc. [1183], dedit Psalterium glosatum, et Epistolas Pauli, et Sermones Magistri Petri. [See Nos. 66, 67, and 72.]

Gilebertus [de Glanville], Episc. [c. 1185], dedit duo volumina, in quibus continentur quinque libri Moysis, et librum qui vocatur Bartholomeus contra Judeos.

Osbernus de Scapeia [Shepey], postea Prior [c. 1190], perfecit historias Magistri Petri [see No. 105 in *List*], et Breviarium de capella infirmatorii, et Ysaïam glosatum Ascelini episcopi [see No. 118 in *List*], qui erat in quaternis fecit ligare, et librum de clauastro anime [see No. 119 in *List*]. Fecit etiam Psalterium magnum quod est in choro cum catena.

Radulfus de Ros, Prior [c. 1195], scripsit duo Missalia, quorum unum est in duobus voluminibus, et volumen in quo continentur Missae in principalibus festiuitatibus et commune sanctorum.

Helyas, Prior [c. 1200], Historiam Willelmi de Malmesberi de regibus et episcopis Anglie scribere fecit. [See No. 120 in *List*.] Textum aureum Gode comitis, et bacinos argenteos Willelmi filii Petri que invadiata fuerunt acquitavit.

Jordanus, Presbiter, dedit unum Missale.

Heymericus de Tunebregge, monachus, dedit Psalterium et ordinale paruum cum psalterio dimidii versus.

Robertus de Hecham librum Ysidori Ethnologiarum posuit in armarium claustrii. [See No. 110 in *List*.]

Petrus, Precentor, armarium ad gradualia et psalteria reponenda fieri fecit, quod modo in duas partes cissum est."

[The important List of Benefactions, from which the above are derived, has been printed by Thorpe, but not very correctly, in the 'Registrum Roffense,' pp. 116-125. The Doctor, however, has omitted to note the reference to the original Cottonian MS. Its date is early in the thirteenth century, with the exception of a few additions at a later period.]

## LIST OF BOOKS IN THE 'TEXTUS ROFFENSIS.'

In Hearne's 'Textus Roffensis,' p. 234, are inserted a very few items of a different and older catalogue than that above printed. On a recent inspection of the original, with which we were favoured by the courtesy of the Chapter Clerk, we ascertained that this catalogue consists of seven leaves. The rubricated heading to it has almost wholly disappeared, owing to damp, from the effects of which, in its numerous and perilous adventures, the MS. seems to have suffered. The Dean and Chapter are rigidly careful custodians of this precious volume. By their kind permission and assistance, our Honorary Secretary has transcribed the entire Catalogue from its pages,—an interesting document, furnishing a list of the books in the Priory Library, as it existed early in the twelfth century, and which it is intended to print in our next volume.

It is to be regretted that Hearne did not print the entire work from the *original* manuscript at Rochester, instead of from a transcript of only portions which had been made by Sir Edward Dering, the first baronet, and which has been stated by Tanner, Gough, and others, as well as in the Harleian Catalogue, to be among the Harleian MSS. in the British Museum. On examining this MS., however, [No. 6523], we found it to consist merely of a short fragment of what Hearne has printed: it is a small quarto, written upon vellum, and does not extend beyond page 35, line 4, and cap. 22 of his edition, whereas his work contains 242 pages, and 221 chapters. The other Harleian and Cottonian MSS. of the 'Textus' are also transcripts of portions, from the collections of Sir Simonds D'Ewes, Francis Tate, Mrs. Elstob, and others. We reserve other remarks on the 'Textus' for the communication which we hope to furnish in the next volume of the Journal.

---

# THE GREAT REBELLION IN KENT OF 1381 ILLUSTRATED FROM THE PUBLIC RECORDS.

BY W. E. FLAHERTY.

FEW events are more prominent in our annals than that called "Wat Tyler's Rebellion." Writers of every degree of research have employed their pens upon the subject, but as none of them seem to have availed themselves of the information that the public records could supply, it is no wonder that, after all, they have given but a very inadequate picture of one of the most important transactions of the fourteenth century. Their accounts would lead us to suppose that the mighty commotion sprang entirely out of a dispute about three groats, and in the course of a single week subsided as quickly as it had arisen;—the murder of the tax-gatherer at Dartford being the first act of the drama, and the death of Wat Tyler the last;—after which the King and his nobles had nothing to do but to take unrestrained vengeance on the insurgents as long as they pleased.

If we look to the records, however, we shall find that the commotion had a more adequate cause and a longer duration, and as the origin of the disturbances is by common consent ascribed to Kent, we trust this may be a sufficient reason for asking space in the pages of '*Archæologia Cantiana*' for some hitherto unpublished documents on the subject. The limit necessarily imposed to these remarks will allow us only to glance at a few

of their salient points, but this is the less to be regretted, as the documents themselves are of so interesting a nature that we may fairly hope they will receive an attentive perusal. They form No. 202 of the Miscellaneous Records, formerly kept in the Chapter-house, Westminster, but now in the Public Record Office, which is a bundle of twenty-four pieces, entitled "*Presentationes de Malefactoribus qui surrexerunt contra Dominum Regem, 4 et 5 Ric. II.*" They all relate to Kent,<sup>1</sup> and show that the county was convulsed from one end to the other,—from Romney Marsh to Thanet, and from Dartford to Whitstable; and that the riotous assemblies occurred from day to day for months together. The proceedings that followed on some of these presentments are fully detailed on the "*Coram Rege Rolls*," whence we have abstracted them, including a case of wager of battle; but these and other documents of great interest we must reserve for another volume.

The immediate occasion of the outbreak may probably have been the outrage of the Dartford tax-gatherer, but we have evidence on the Statute-book that the real origin lay much deeper. In the first Parliament of Richard II., three years before the imposition of the unjust poll-tax of three groats, an Act was passed (1 Ric. II. c. 6) which shows that confederacies of the villeins against their lords were not uncommon, and that the object of these confederacies was the very proper one of obtaining relief from burdensome feudal customs, which made the great body of the people, in fact if not in name, mere bondmen. Of course such confederacies are strictly prohibited, but it is evident enough that the design was not abandoned, and accordingly, in our very first document it will be seen that the insurgents "raised a cry that no tenant should do service or custom to the lords

<sup>1</sup> Nos. 33 (Cambs.), 69 and 79 (Devon), and 185 (Herts.), of the same series may be advantageously printed by other Archæological Societies.



as they had aforetime done," and they consistently proceeded to the house of William Medmenham (probably the steward of various manors, and keeper of their court rolls), and burnt all his rolls and books; they at first threatened also to pull down his house, and cut off his head; but milder counsels seem to have prevailed, as we afterwards read that "they entered the house of the said William, and burnt the books and rolls, but did no other harm."

Documents Nos. III., XV., XX., XXI., and XXII., however, exhibit the insurgents in full fury. We learn that they acted "by commission of John Rakestraw and Watte Tegheler, of Essex," and that their first act was to seize William de Septvanz, the sheriff, whose books and rolls "touching the King's crown" they at once burnt; and having released the prisoners in Canterbury Castle, they proceeded to take vengeance on numerous obnoxious individuals. Some were murdered, others put to ransom; the hateful roll of the subsidy of three groats was burnt, as were likewise the equally odious green-wax escheats from the Exchequer; and the houses of Sir Thomas Fog and other persons named were plundered of goods, chattels, and muniments valued at one thousand pounds. They would appear, indeed, to have had something like military possession of the city till the end of June, and on the 1st of July we find them attempting to make an orderly levy, by means of the bailiffs, to resist the approaching royal commissioners.

These facts are a very sufficient proof that the commotions did not subside with the death of Wat Tyler, though, no doubt, the insurgents who had reached London began to return home on the fall of their leader. Still the earliest and latest dates in these documents are each about six weeks distant from the single week of mid-June to which his whole career seems to have been confined, as we have evidence in them that the muster

at Blackheath occurred on June 12, the murder of the Archbishop on June 14, and the death of Wat on June 15. We learn from No. XVII. that the tumults commenced with a murder on the 17th of April, and from No. XXIII. that violences occurred as late as August 5, up to which date a body of insurgents, under Henry Aleyn, kept in the vicinity of Canterbury, and had been particularly destructive. It is charged against them, that, beside killing one John Tyece, they had extorted considerable sums of money from various persons, had seized on lands and cut down hedges (being thus the precursors of Ket's "pore Comons"), had threatened the life of the Vicar of Waltham, and had burnt the Archbishop's Custumal at Petham. From Nos. XI. and XII. we see that a party which was in arms up to the 1st of July, in the neighbourhood of Wye, had for its leader an "esquire" [*armiger*], Bertram de Wilmyngtone, concerning whom we shall have some information to give on a future occasion, which want of space now compels us to withhold.

While these outrages were going on, the Government was preparing the means of repression and punishment. On the very day of the death of Wat Tyler, it appears from the Close Roll that directions were given by the King to Robert Bealknap and the other judges to adjourn the courts till the Michaelmas term,<sup>1</sup> probably that they might be at full liberty to deal with the insurgents who were expected soon to be in custody. On the 23rd of June the King was at Waltham, whence he dispatched a proclamation to the mayors, etc., of various cities, stating that the malefactors who had cruelly murdered Simon, the archbishop; Robert Hales, the treasurer;<sup>2</sup> John Cavendish, the chief justice; and many other loyal subjects and faithful men; had destroyed

<sup>1</sup> Rot. Claus. 4 Ric. II. m. 1.

<sup>2</sup> He was Prior of the Hospitallers in England.

churches, committed robberies, and had falsely and lyingly asserted that they had done so by his royal will and authority, instead of which he was vehemently grieved thereat.<sup>1</sup> A week after (June 30), from Haver-ing atte Bower, he directed certain nobles and knights and others to proclaim that all tenants, whether free or bond, should render all accustomed services as before the time of the troubles, without contradiction, murmur, resistance, or difficulty,<sup>2</sup> and all objectors were to be seized and imprisoned; and two days later, from Chelmsford, he formally annulled the letters-patent that he had granted for the relief of tenants from their accustomed services,<sup>3</sup> alleging that it was not befitting his royal dignity to keep his word in such a case,—a view which his Parliament, that soon after assembled at Northampton, confirmed (5 Ric. II. c. 6). These steps were supported by a general muster of the military tenants of the crown, which, as we see from No. III., some of the insurgents attempted to resist, by calling on the bailiffs of Canterbury to make a levy of the whole community of that city, to oppose the lords and justices who were assigned to keep the peace in Kent. We learn from two entries on the Patent Roll who these special commissioners were. By the first, dated at London, July 10, we have named, “*pro resistendo rebellibus et inimicis Regis*,” Thomas de Holand, Earl of Kent; Robert de Asshton, Constable of Dover; John de Clynton; Thomas Tryvet; Robert de Bosco; Stephen de Valeyns; Thomas Colepeper; William Septvanz, the sheriff who had been in the hands of the insurgents; John de Frenyngham; James de Pelham; William de Halden; Nicholas Atte Crouche, and William Bikytt. Ten days later, a new commission was issued from St. Alban’s, in which the

<sup>1</sup> Rot. Pat. 5 Ric. II. p. 1, m. 35, *dorso*.

<sup>2</sup> Rot. Claus. 5 Ric. II. m. 42, *dorso*.

<sup>3</sup> Rot. Pat. 5 Ric. II. p. 1, m. 33.

names of Robert Tresilian, William Horne, and John Peche appear, and Tryvet, Bosco, Atte Crouche, and Bikytt are omitted. Of the proceedings of these commissioners no other record has fallen under our notice, but they appear from No. III. to have entered on their office even before the date of their commission, as the presentment of the jurors of Canterbury is addressed to them on the 8th of July. The statute 5 Ric. II. c. 5 is an Act of indemnity for all things done in the repression or punishment of the villeins, on the ground that "there was no time to tarry the process of the law," and it seems likely that the potent Earl of Kent, the Governor of Dover Castle, and their noble associates, acted on the spur of the moment, and left the law officers of the Crown to send them their commission at their leisure.

On a future occasion we shall speak of the parliamentary revocation of the charters of freedom, of the legal proceedings against the insurgents, and of the pardon eventually accorded to them, at the instance of the Lady Anne, the future Queen of Richard; and we shall also enter into the question, to which one of the documents then to be produced gives rise, as to the connection of John of Gaunt with these matters. The King issued a proclamation, from Chelmsford, on the 3rd of July, exculpating him from "the lies and defamation of the insurgents,"<sup>1</sup> also allowed him to collect an armed force for his protection, and commended him to the escort of the Lords Percy and Neville in his journey southward;<sup>2</sup> and on the 18th of August, at Shene, he appointed him justiciary to make inquiry, by the oath of true and lawful men, as to the depredations committed by them;<sup>3</sup> these may be considered official testimonies in his favour, though perhaps not conclusive ones.

It will be observed, that in some of the documents

<sup>1</sup> Rot. Pat. 5 Ric. II. p. 1, m. 34.

<sup>2</sup> Ibid.

<sup>3</sup> Ibid. m. 26, *dorso*.

there occurs mention of "capitanei," "custodes," "cheventaynes," etc. We probably shall get our best explanation of these terms by reference to No. XX., where, in the case of Faversham, a limb of the Cinque Ports, we see Sir Richard atte Lese and Thomas Chicche elected as "chieftains." These we know were great landholders in the district, and from the document we may infer that the hundred-court was then composed of two lords or knights, as conservators of the peace; a certain number of executive officers, called constables; and a body of jurors, who in this case retain the Saxon title of aldermen.

It only remains to say, that the great bulk of the offences mentioned in these presentments were committed in June, 1381, and as the regnal year of Richard II. changed on the 22nd of that month, there is occasionally a clerical error in the record, which makes some of them appear to have happened in the year 1380. We have corrected this wherever it occurs, and for the convenience of the reader we have given the ordinary days of the month in addition to the "In crastino," etc., of the original.

## JURY PRESENTMENTS IN THE WAT TYLER INSURRECTION, JUNE, 1381.

KENT.—PRESENTMENTS OF MALEFACTORS WHO HAVE RISEN  
AGAINST OUR LORD THE KING, (4 & 5 RIC. II.)

### I.

Be it remembered,—that, on St. John the Baptist Day, in the fourth (fifth) year of the reign of King Richard the Second after the Conquest (June 24, 1381), at ST. JOHN'S in THANET [TANET], William Tolone, John Jory, Stephen Samuel, William atte Stone the younger, and John Michelat, raised a



cry, that no tenant should do service or custom to the lordships in Thanet, as they have aforetime done, under pain of forfeiture of their goods, and the cutting off their heads. And also, that they should not suffer any distress to be taken, under the above-said penalty.

And also, the aforesaid men raised another cry, on the day of the feast of Corpus Christi, in the above-said year (June 13, 1381), at St. LAURENCE in THANET, that every liege man of our Lord the King ought to go to the house of WILLIAM MEDMENHAM, and demolish his house and level it with the ground, and fling out the books and rolls found there, and to burn them with fire, and, if the said WILLIAM could be found, that they should kill him, and cut off his head from his body, under like penalty [*sur peine de tiel juyse*<sup>1</sup>]; and they ordered a taxation to be paid for maintaining the said proceedings against the lordships throughout the whole Isle of Thanet, except the tenants of the Priory of Canterbury and the franchise of Canterbury.

By virtue of which cry, the Jurors of the hundred of Ryngslo say, that these same entered the house of the said WILLIAM, and burnt the aforesaid rolls and books, and did no other harm to the said WILLIAM.

And further they say, that they raised the cry that no tenant should do service or custom, as is above said, and that they made the taxation.

---

## II.

RYNGSLO *to wit*.

The Jurors to inquire concerning the malefactors who rose against our Lord the King and his people, from the feast of Trinity, in the fourth year of the reign of King Richard the Second, continuing at intervals, from the day and year aforesaid until the morrow of Corpus Christi next ensuing (from June 9 to 14, 1381), say, upon their oath, that William the Capellan, officiating in the church of St. John, in the Isle of Thanet, and Stephen Samuel, on Thursday in the feast of Corpus Christi in the foresaid year (13th June, 1381), rose and proclaimed, against the peace of our Lord the King, that all and singular ought to unite, and go to the house of WILLIAM

<sup>1</sup> "Juyse,"—judgment or sentence.



MEDMENHAM, under the penalty of death and the forfeiture of their goods and chattels, and to pull down the house of the said WILLIAM MEDMENHAM. Whereupon, the foresaid William and Stephen entered the houses of the foresaid WILLIAM MEDMENHAM, on the day and year aforesaid, together with others who were driven [*castigati*] by them to this, and burned the books and muniments of the foresaid WILLIAM MEDMENHAM at MANSTON, in the foresaid island, to the damage of the said WILLIAM of twenty shillings. The rest well.

Custodes of the said Hundred,

WILLIAM DAUNDILIOUN,  
THOMAS ELDRYCH.

Names of the Constables,

STEPHEN COLUERE,  
GERVIS SAGHIERE,  
SIMON FYGGE.

### III.

#### CANTERBURY.

. . . . On Monday, on the morrow of the Translation of St. Thomas the Martyr (8th July, 1381), in the year of the reign of King Richard the Second from the Conquest of England, the fifth, at Canterbury, before Thomas Holand, Earl of Kent, and his associates, . . . . . in the foresaid county, by the oath of Robert Sherman, John atte Cherche, William Munde, Richard Geruays, William Chamberlayn, John Harnhelle, Richard Ore, Simon Farre, Henry Rolfe, Henry Hamon, Simon Whyte, and William Sutton, who say upon their oath, that Henry Whyte, tayllor, of Westgate, Henry Foghel of Lyde, in Romney Marsh, John Reade of Thanet, and William Munde, weaver, came with force and arms, with others unknown, to the house of WILLIAM MEDMENHAM, in CANTERBURY, viz. on Monday on the morrow of Trinity (10th June, 1381), in the fourth year of the foresaid King Richard, and feloniously broke into the said house, and the goods and chattels of the said WILLIAM MEDMENHAM, to the value of ten pounds, feloniously trampled upon and carried away.

Also, they say, that, on Monday on the morrow of the Holy Trinity aforesaid (10th June, 1381), the foresaid Henry Whyte, and Nicholas Cherchegate, and John Barbour of Newenton, with others unknown, came to the house of THOMAS HOLTE, in WESTGATE next CANTERBURY, and feloniously broke into the said house, and feloniously took and carried away the goods and chattels of the said THOMAS, to the value of forty pounds.

Also, they say that, on the Monday aforesaid, Richard Baker, of Lenham, together with others, came with force and arms to the house of THOMAS OT<sup>9</sup>YNGTON . . . . . there took the said THOMAS feloniously and carried him out, and threatened him with the loss of life, and so compelled him to the said . . . . .

William Sporier, of Canterbury, with many others unknown, came to the house of the said THOMAS OT<sup>9</sup>YNGTON, and there feloniously broke open his doors, and upon him did make an assault . . . . the said THOMAS despaired of his life.

Also, they say that, on the Monday aforesaid, John London, of Otehell near Canterbury, and Henry Whyte of Canterbury, feloniously killed JOHN TEBBE at CANTERBURY, and that William Cymekyn feloniously procured and abetted the death of the said JOHN TEBBE.

Also, they say that, on the same day, Thomas Olever, John Lukke, carpenter, and John Hunte, of Canterbury, came to the house of the said JOHN TEBBE, and feloniously broke into the said house, and took and feloniously carried away his goods and chattels, to the value of twenty pounds.

Also, they say that, on Tuesday next after the feast of the Holy Trinity (11th June, 1381), in the foresaid year, Henry Twysdenn, John Twysdenn, Richard Brewer, . . . Farnham, John Michelot, John Cogger, tiler [*tegheler*], and James . . . . sometime servant of John Soleyn, of Canterbury, went to the GAOL OF MAIDSTONE, and feloniously broke into the same, and took out and feloniously set at liberty, all the prisoners there imprisoned.

Also, they say that, on Saturday next after the feast of Corpus Christi, in the foresaid year (15th June, 1381), Henry Bongay, armourer, of Canterbury, caused a proclamation to be made in the city of CANTERBURY, by which proclamation JOHN TECE, of CANTERBURY, was slain, so that the said Henry was the cause of the death of the said JOHN.

Also, they say that Henry Alleyn of Chertham, John Grenelef

of Petham, John Bromfeld of Elham, and Robert Toneford, sawyer [*saghier*], of Herbaldoune, on the Saturday aforesaid, feloniously slew the said JOHN TECE at CANTERBURY.

Also, they say that the foresaid Henry Bongay came with force and arms to the house of WILLIAM WAT<sup>9</sup>SHIPE, in CANTERBURY, and with many . . . . . threatened that he would burn down his house, unless he delivered to him the keys of a certain shop and a cellar situated near the church of St. Andrew, and . . . . . feloniously compelled the foresaid WILLIAM to pay him forty shillings.

Also, they say that, on Saturday next before the feast of the Nativity of St. John the Baptist (22nd June, 1381) last past, John Wryde, of Osprenge, came with force and arms to HUGH HOSIER and THOMAS PEROT, in CANTERBURY, and upon them did make an assault, and with violence feloniously compelled them to pay forty shillings.

Also, they say that on the Monday aforesaid, the said Henry Bongay raised a certain assembly of the enemies of our Lord the King, viz. Nicholas Rayle, late servant of Nicholas Glovere, Simon Sletton, tailor, and many others unknown, who came to the house of ROBERT SHERMAN, in CANTERBURY, and feloniously broke open the chambers and chests of the said ROBERT, and took and carried away divers his muniments, and also compelled the said ROBERT to pay a ransom of ten marks sterling.

Also, they say that William Mortone, of Canterbury, was in their company at that time, and received the said ten marks.

Also, they say that, on the Saturday next ensuing, the foresaid Henry Bongay came, with a certain assembly of the enemies of our Lord the King, and made assault on NICHOLAS ATTE CROUCH, at OSPRINGE, and feloniously compelled the said NICHOLAS to pay him a ransom of a hundred shillings.

Also, they say that John Bocher, tailor, of Thanet, on Saturday next after the feast of Corpus Christi (15th June, 1381), in the foresaid year, came with force and arms to the house of JOHN WYNNEPENY, in CANTERBURY, and feloniously compelled him to pay a ransom of thirty-two shillings.

Also, they say that John Herbaldoune, of Wenchepe, and John Reynold, tailor, of Canterbury, came with force and arms to the manor of SIR THOMAS FOG, knight, on Tuesday next after the feast of the Holy Trinity (11th June, 1381), in the foresaid year, and there feloniously took and carried away rings

and fastenings [*anulos et firmacla*], and other goods, to the value of twenty shillings.

Also, they say that John Sales (*sic*), of Malling, on the Monday aforesaid, came to CANTERBURY, with a great multitude of the enemies of our Lord the King, by him raised and assembled, and feloniously broke open the houses of THOMAS HOLTE, WILLIAM DE MEDMENHAM, JOHN TEBBE, the CASTLE OF CANTERBURY, the TOWN HALL [*Prætorium*] OF CANTERBURY, SIR RICHARD DE HOO, knight, THOMAS DE GARWENTON, and SIR THOMAS FOG, knight, and stole and carried away goods, chattels, and muniments, to the value of a thousand pounds, and feloniously set free the prisoners that were in the said Castle and Town Hall; and they say that he was the first and principal originator of the insurrection and levying of all the enemies of our Lord the King.

Also, they say that John Cook, sawyer [*saghier*], of Canterbury, on the day that the said JOHN TECE was slain, dragged the said JOHN from his horse down to the ground, and was then the abettor of his death.

Also, they say that John Besyngbi, of Canterbury, was . . . . of Thomas Holbein, together with others unknown, on the day of the foresaid death, feloniously broke open the houses, chambers, and chests, and burnt the books and other muniments, touching our Lord the King's crown, and other muniments . . . burnt.

Also, they say that, on Thursday, on the feast of Corpus Christi (13th June, 1381), in the fourth year of King Richard the Second after the Conquest, Stephen Samuel, John Wene-lok, John Daniels, Thomas Soles, John Tayllor, Sacristan of the Church of St. John in Thanet, and John Bocher, Clerk of the said church of Thanet, by commission of JOHN RAKESTRAW and WATTE TEGHELER, made proclamation in the foresaid church, and compelled a levy of the country there, to the number of two hundred men, and made them go to the house of WILLIAM DE MEDMENHAM, and they feloniously broke open the gates, doors, chambers, and chests of the said WILLIAM, and carried away his goods and chattels to the value of twenty marks, and took and feloniously burnt the Rolls touching the Crown of our Lord the King, and the Rolls of the office of Receiver of Green Wax<sup>1</sup> for the county of Kent.

<sup>1</sup> Estreats are delivered to the Sheriffs out of the Exchequer under the seal of the Court, made in green wax, to be levied in the several counties. —*Jacob*.

Also, they say that, on Monday next after the feast of Peter and Paul, in the fifth year of the King's reign (1st July, 1381), John Gybonn, of Maidstone, came to the Town Hall [*prætorium*], before the bailiffs of the city of Canterbury, and required the said bailiffs to make levy of the whole community of the said city, to resist the lords and justices assigned to keep the peace of our Lord the King in the county of Kent.

Also, they say that, on the abovesaid Monday, John Smyth, of Tunstal [*Tounstall*], in the hundred of Milton [*Midelton*], together with others, feloniously slew the foresaid JOHN TEBBE at CANTERBURY.

Also, they say that William Brown, of Bixle, and John Webbe, of Maidstone, rose against our Lord the King, and his people, and feloniously slew JOHN GODWOT, of Bordenn, at BORDENN, and JOHN STONHELDE, of Maidstone, at MAIDSTONE.

---

#### IV.

Hundred of CHATHAM and GILLYNGHAM.

Memorandum, that Thomas Berghestede, of Gillingham, and Robert Prat, of the same, came, on Sunday on the feast of the Holy Trinity, in the fourth year of the reign of King Richard the Second after the Conquest (9th June, 1381) to the messuage of THOMAS BEDEMANTON, in GILLINGHAM, and broke open the chambers of the said THOMAS, and entered the same, and took and feloniously carried away the charters, writings, and divers muniments there found, and the other goods and chattels of the said THOMAS there found, to the value of a hundred pounds. Also, afterwards on Monday on the morrow of the Holy Trinity (10th June, 1381), in the foresaid year, the foresaid Thomas Berghestede, and Robert, threaten [*minantur*] the foresaid THOMAS DE BEDEMANTON, on peril of his life, that he never should on that account implead or aggrieve the foresaid Thomas Berghestede and Robert Prat, and the foresaid THOMAS BEDEMANTON made fine<sup>1</sup> with the foresaid Thomas Berghestede and Robert for twenty shillings, which the foresaid THOMAS BEDEMANTON paid by the hands of Isabella, his wife; also, afterwards, on Sunday in octaves of the Holy Trinity, in

<sup>1</sup> "Finem fecit,"—settled it.



the fourth year (16th June, 1381), the foresaid Thomas Berghestede and Robert Prat threatened the foresaid THOMAS DE BEDEMANTON, by falsely stating that the foresaid THOMAS DE BEDEMANTON had indicted the foresaid Thomas de Berghestede and Robert Prat ; and therefore the foresaid THOMAS BEDEMANTON had not dared to come into his own country of GILLYNGHAM, from the time aforesaid, nor even yet had dared to do so.

Also, the foresaid Thomas de Berghestede and Robert Prat, together with one John Wyse, of Mepeham, made the people of CHATHAM and GILLYNGHAM feloniously rise. Also, the said Robert Prat harbours the said Thomas Berghestede and his wife and sons, and comforts and maintains him in his . . . . . wicked doings and felonies. And the foresaid Thomas Berghestede and Robert Prat have the head of . . . . . so that all the people of Gillingham and Chatham . . . . . the said Thomas Berghestede and Robert . . . . .

---

## V.

### *Billa Vera.*

William de Apoldre raised divers men at APOLDRE, and made insurrection against our Lord the King and his people, on Tuesday next after the feast of the Holy Trinity (11th June, 1381), in the fourth year of our said Lord the King, and compelled them to swear to accompany him, etc., whose names are Gilbert de Wytresham, John Willeam, and many others, etc.

---

## VI.

Hundreds of BADEKELE, BLAKEBORNE, and TENTERDEN.

The Jurors there say upon their oath, that John de Beaghendenn, son of Adam de Beaghendenn, of Cranbrook, came to TENTERDEN, on Monday, on the vigil of St. Barnabas the Apostle, in the fourth year of the reign of Richard the Second (10th June, 1381), and made insurrection against our Lord the King, and his people, and forced divers men of the foresaid ville into his assembly, and feloniously broke into the house of



WILLIAM DE HORN, at APOLDRE, and took and carried away his goods and chattels to the value of ten pounds.

..... on their oath, that Thomas Ingelond, sawyer [*zaghiere*], of Tenterdenn, made insurrection against our Lord the King and his people, and feloniously broke into the houses of WILLIAM BLOSME and WILLIAM DE HORNE, viz. on the day and year as above.

Also, they say that William Blankewell, on the same day . . . . feloniously broke into the houses of the foresaid WILLIAM and WILLIAM, at APOLDRE, the house of WILLIAM DE HORN, and the house of WILLIAM BLOSME, at TEN . . . .

Also, they say that Philip Chyperegge feloniously broke into the house of WILLIAM BLOSME, on the Sunday next after the feast of St. Barnabas the Apostle . . . . above (16th June, 1381), and also made insurrection against our Lord the King and his people.

Also, they say that William Waldenn, sawyer [*zaghiere*], of Egerton, feloniously made insurrection against our Lord the King and his people, and forced divers men into his assembly, and feloniously broke into the houses of divers men, viz. on Saturday next after the feast of the Holy Trinity (15th June, 1381) . . . . At FARNINGHAM [*Frenyngham*] feloniously broke into the house of EDMUND CHIMBEHAM, and the house of RICHARD SIMOND, called THE BROTHERREDE, on the same day, and feloniously burnt the fences (*sepes*) of the said RICHARD on the same day and year.

They also say that John Warner of Smerdenn feloniously broke into the GAOL OF MAIDSTONE, on the day of St. Barnabas the Apostle in the above-said year (11th June, 1381).

Also, they say that Thomas Casteleyn feloniously broke into the house of the foresaid WILLIAM DE HORN, on the day and year aforesaid.

Also, they say that John Geruays, John Heyman, Robert Stonford, of Smerden, feloniously made insurrection against our Lord the King, and his people.

[On the back of the presentment, as if in continuation, is]

And they are still assembled to continue their evil designs. Also they say<sup>1</sup>

<sup>1</sup> *Sic.* The presentment here breaks off abruptly.

## VII.

## Hundred of CRANBROOK.

The twelve Jurors there say on their oath, that John Fynch, of Cranbrook, carpenter, on Tuesday next after the feast of the Holy Trinity (11th June, 1381), in the fourth year, made insurrection and levy against our Lord the King, and his people, and abetted and procured many unknown to rise in form aforesaid; and also David Bakere, bekelerpleyer,<sup>1</sup> of Tenterden, came to the parsonage of STAPLEHURST, and feloniously broke into the houses built on the said parsonage, and trod under foot and destroyed the goods and chattels of JOHN GRANTON, the Parson, there, to the value of twenty pounds; and the foresaid John Fynch and David were maintainers of the foresaid insurrection.

[On the back of the presentment is this—]

And that William Shethere, of Cranbrook, and William Sandre, of Cranbrook, and John Godegroun, of Cranbrook, on . . . next after the feast of the Holy Trinity, in the fourth year, made insurrection against our Lord the King, with armed force, and feloniously broke into the houses of WILLIAM HORNE, at APULDRE, Monday next after . . . of the Holy Trinity, and broke into the Gaol of Maidstone, etc.

## VIII.

## FELBERGH.

The Jurors to inquire who rose against our Lord the King and his people, in the fourth year of the reign of King Richard the Second. William English and his fellows say, that all is well.

## IX.

## Hundred of CORNILO.

Well throughout. The Custodes of the said Hundred,—Salmon Champneys, sworn; Martin Petyt, sworn. The Constables,—John Senkeler, Thomas Jobyn, William Lichfeld, and John Arnold.

<sup>1</sup> "Bekelerpleyer," *for* buckler player?

## X.

Hundred of CALHELL.

The Jurors say, that John Childeston, with other unknown malefactors, rose against the peace of our Lord the King, viz. on Tuesday next after the feast of the Apostles St. Peter and St. Paul, in the fourth (fifth, 2nd July, 1381) year of the King that now is, at RUYTONESHOTH, and made divers proclamations and assemblies of divers unknown malefactors, against our Lord the King and his people, in order to resist the Justices of our Lord the King, and other conservators of the peace.

Also, they say that John Warener, and other unknown malefactors, rose on Tuesday, on the feast of St. Barnabas the Apostle, in the fourth year of the reign of the King that now is (11th June, 1381), and feloniously broke into the GAOL OF MAIDSTOWN, and carried off the prisoners that were therein, against their will, and against the peace of our Lord the King.

Names of the Chiefs [*capit*],

SIR ARNOLD SEINTLEGGER, Kt., sworn.

RICHARD DE HORNE, sworn.

RICHARD DE RUYTON, sworn.

Names of the Constables,

JOHN BOCHER, Fuller, sworn.

WILLIAM DAWE, sworn.

JOHN SURRYNDEN, sworn.

SIMON CHETMYNDEN, sworn.

## XI.

WY.

The Jurors of WY say, that William Cook, of Boughton Aluph, on Wednesday after the feast of St. Barnabas the Apostle (12th June, 1381), in the fourth year of the King that now is, by precept of BERTRAM DE WYLMYNTON, came and made insurrection, with other malefactors, at WY, and broke into the house of JOHN LAYCESTRE, and plundered it, and committed against him other enormities, against the peace of Lord the King and to the injury of his Crown, to the damage of forty pence.

## XII.

The Jurors to inquire concerning the malefactors who rose against our Lord the King, and his people, from the Sunday next before the feast of St. Barnabas, in the fourth year of the reign of King Richard the Second, continuing at intervals until Monday next after the feast of the Apostles St. Peter and St. Paul, in the foresaid year (from 9th June till 1st July, 1381), to the injury of the Crown of our Lord the King and the grievous damage of his foresaid people, say, that BERTRAM DE WILMYNTONE, Esq., Roger Baker, John Bergheman, John Chelvertone, Robert Foxtegh, Thomas Bulloc, and Robert Cademan, of their own will, on Wednesday next after the feast of St. Barnabas (12th June, 1381), in the foresaid year, made insurrection and came to WY, and feloniously broke into the house of JOHN LAYCESTRE, and plundered it, and burnt his muniments, against the peace of the King that now is and to the injury of his Crown, and to the damage of ten marks to the foresaid JOHN LAYCESTRE.

They also say, that one John Gerkyn, on Thursday in the feast of Corpus Christi (13th June, 1381), rose and made proclamation, that all of the foresaid hundred should assemble, and prepare themselves with divers arms, etc., whereby a multitude of the people assembled, and did no harm by that proclamation. But they say that that proclamation was made by precept of BERTRAM DE WYLMINTON.

Also, they say that the said Thomas, on the same day, rose and drew a certain knife, and made an assault on JOHN ATE WODE, in presence of the constable of that hundred.

Also, they say that John Henwode, Thomas Steyhame, constable of the hundred of Longbridge, John Juyke, Thomas Heldeman, John Smyth, piper, Stephen Repton, Stephen Poy-nont, unjustly, and against the peace of our Lord the King, made insurrection and came to the muniment-room of JOHN COLBRAND, with other malefactors, on Tuesday on the feast of St. Barnabas, in the foresaid year (11th June, 1381), and feloniously broke into the said muniment-room [*columbare*]<sup>1</sup> and plundered it, and burnt his books and muniments at WY, and assaulted and beat JOAN, the wife of the said JOHN COLBRAND,

so that her life was despaired of, to the damage of one hundred shillings.

Also, they say that certain Henry Atdenne, Thomas Atdenne, and John Beufre, together with a mob of people who made insurrection with them in the aforesaid form, with force and arms, on Thursday next after the feast of Corpus Christi in the foresaid year (20th June, 1381), feloniously stole xxviii oxen, cows, and steers [*boviculos*], two pieces of silver, one silver cover [*coptuif*], and other jewels of SIMON DE EARDE, and JOAN, widow of JOHN ATDENNE, found at the house of the said SIMON, at WY, to the value of twenty pounds.

“ Custos ” of the foresaid hundred,  
SIMON DE EARDE, sworn.  
JOHN DE COMBE, sworn.

Constables [*de novo*] newly appointed,  
RICHARD IDENNE,  
JOHN PARKER.

### XIII.

Hundred of LONGBRIDGE [*Langbregge*].

The Jurors there say upon their oath, that John de Henwode, William Prowde, Thomas Bodesden, John Heldeman, John Sp . . . ., carpenter, Stephen de Repton, John May, and Richard Elys, made insurrection against our Lord the King, and his people, on Tuesday on the feast of St. Barnabas the Apostle (11th June, 1381), in the fourth year of the reign of King Richard the Second, and feloniously broke into the house of JOHN COLBROND, at WYLMYNGTON, in the parish of BOCTON, in the hundred of WY, and feloniously entered the chamber of the foresaid JOHN COLBROND, and took and destroyed the Roll of Green Wax<sup>2</sup> of our Lord the King.

Also, they say that William Prowde, Thomas Bodesdenn,

<sup>1</sup> “Columbare.” Probably a room set round with recesses, like a dove-cote, “pigeon-holes,” for papers.

<sup>2</sup> Estreats were always in two parts indented,—one remaining with the Sheriff, and the other with the justices,—which may account for there being two officials at this time in possession of these Rolls.—See p. 76, note.

Stephen de Repton, John Henwode, Alexander Bakere, William Fax, Gregory Egethorn, Thomas Adam, Adam Rolf, of Merseham, made insurrection against our Lord the King, and his people, on the day and year abovesaid, and feloniously entered the manor of JOHN BRODE, of MERSHAM, and feloniously destroyed the Escheat Roll of our Lord the King, and of the receipt of the subsidy of three groats [*grossi*]<sup>1</sup> granted to our Lord the King, when the foresaid JOHN was escheator.

Also, they say that JOHN WHITCHEFE, on the day of Corpus Christi, in the year abovesaid, made insurrection against our Lord the King, and his people, and compelled THOMAS ELYS, of KENYNGTON, to make fine with him for xix<sup>s</sup>.

Also, they say that Walter Mathewe, and John Sandre, of Mersham, made insurrection against our Lord the King, and his people, and compelled divers men as above, and were in the assembly of malefactors in divers places, and in slaying JOHN HEMYNGHERST.

Also, they say upon their oath, that Thomas de Elchyngdenn, of Woodchurch, feloniously plundered WILLIAM CHAPMAN, at WILLESBOROUGH, of five marks sterling, of which he paid xiijs-iv<sup>d</sup>, and bound himself by a deed obligatory to pay the residue on a certain day, the Tuesday after the feast of the Nativity of St. John the Baptist, in the foresaid year.

Also, they say that John Stynenache made insurrection against our Lord the King, and his people, and by cause and under colour of the insurrection, together with Agnes, his wife, entered into a tenement of JOHN BRODE, at MERSHAM, in a place called GWEDERYNGTON, on Monday next after the feast of the Holy Trinity (10th June, 1381), as above, and feloniously took and carried away the goods and chattels of the foresaid JOHN against the peace of our Lord the King.

---

#### XIV.

Hundreds of WINGHAM and EASTRY.

The Jurors of the foresaid hundreds, to inquire concerning malefactors who maliciously made insurrection against our Lord

<sup>1</sup> The obnoxious Poll-tax, which is ordinarily regarded as the main cause of the insurrection.



the King, and his people, in the fourth year of the reign of King Richard the Second after the Conquest, say upon their oath that, on Monday next after the feast of the Holy Trinity (10th June, 1381), in the foresaid year, Laurence Smyth, of Chylendenne, and John Gunne, of Monckton, maliciously, and against the peace, made insurrection, at CHILENDENN, against our Lord the King, and his people, and continued that insurrection till Saturday after the feast of St. Barnabas the Apostle (15th June, 1381), in the foresaid year, and they say that Richard atte Denne violently and maliciously killed WILLIAM WOTTONE, at WOTTON, in the fourth year of the foresaid reign.

And they say that JOHN DE FEVERESHAM and SARAH his wife made complaint against John Twytham, and John Clerk, of Preston, concerning a certain trespass upon the foresaid JOHN and SARAH, committed by the foresaid John Twytham and John Clerk, and that the foresaid John Twytham and John Clerk are not guilty thereof.

Names of the Constables of Wingham,  
 THOMAS DE GWODNESTONE,  
 WILLIAM ATTE WARE,  
 ROBERT KYLERAS,  
 HENRY PENY.

Wardens,  
 JOHN GUSTONE, sworn.  
 JOHN KEDYNTONE, sworn.

Names of the Constables of Eastry,  
 THOMAS NOLDYN,  
 JOHN BENIAMYN,  
 JOHN ELUARD,  
 WALTER HOWTYN.

Wardens,  
 WILLIAM HARMERE,  
 JOHN TAWCESTR.

## XV.

Hundred of WHITSTAPLE.

The Jurors say, that John Thachham, Richard Derby, of

Wynchepe, Abel de Erhethel [*i.e.* Erith], with other unknown malefactors, made insurrection against the peace of our Lord the King, on Monday next after the feast of Holy Trinity (10th June, 1381), in the fourth year of the reign of the King that now is, and feloniously broke open the castle of our Lord the King, in CANTERBURY, and took away divers felons and other prisoners that were therein, against their will; and took there WILLIAM SEPTVANTZ, the Sheriff of Kent, and dragged him away with them, and compelled him to deliver to them the books and writs of our Lord the King, which, being delivered to them, they immediately burnt, to the prejudice of our Lord the King, and his Crown.

Name of the Chief [*capital*],  
WILLIAM PRESTON, sworn.

Names of the Constables,  
THOMAS SPRYNGET,  
JOHN ATTE CHERCHE.

## XVI.

### Hundred of WESTGATE.

The Jurors say, that Henry Whyte, of Westgate, tailor, and John Stebbe, made insurrection, with other unknown malefactors, against the peace of our Lord the King, viz. on the . . . . day . . . . of our Lord the King that now is, . . . . of THOMAS HELTE, at WESTGATE, and feloniously pulled down the house of THOMAS GARWYNTON, at WELLES,<sup>1</sup> to the prejudice of our Lord the King, and . . . . . of said THOMAS, plundered . . . .

Also, they say that Robert Toneford made insurrection against the peace of our Lord the King, and was aiding and abetting when JOHN TECE, of CANTERBURY, was feloniously killed, viz. on Saturday next after the feast of the Holy Trinity, in the year of the reign of the King that now is, the fourth (15th June, 1381).

Also, they say that Henry Blundel made insurrection against

<sup>1</sup> *i.e.* Wells, in Ickham, near Littlebourn, in which last parish the manor of Garwinton is situated.

the peace of our Lord the King, and was aiding and abetting, with other unknown malefactors, when SIMON, ARCHBISHOP OF CANTERBURY, was feloniously killed at London, viz. on Friday next after the feast of the Holy Trinity, in the year of the King that now is, the fourth (14th June, 1381).

Also, they say that John Clerk, of Wincheap, weaver [*webbe*], with other unknown malefactors, made insurrection against the peace of our Lord the King, and was aiding and abetting when JOHN TECE was feloniously killed at CANTERBURY, on Saturday next after the feast of the Holy Trinity, in the fourth year of the reign of the King that now is (15th June, 1381).

Also, they say that John Herbaldowne, of Wy, and John Hogge, of Wynchep, carpenter, with other unknown malefactors, made insurrection against the peace of our Lord the King, on Tuesday next after the feast of the Holy Trinity, in the fourth year of the reign of the King that now is (11th June, 1381), and feloniously broke into the house of SIR THOMAS FOOGG, Kt., and feloniously stole and carried away the goods and chattels of the said THOMAS, to the value of xx<sup>li</sup>.

Names of the Chiefs [*capital*],

SIR WILLIAM SEPTVANTZ, Kt., sworn.

JOHN ROPERE, sworn.

Names of the Constables,

JOHN ROLLYNGE,

JOHN ATTE GATE, senior,

ROBERT DE HAIGHE,

THOMAS ALAYN.

## XVII.

### KYNGHAMFORD.

Also, they say that Richard de Denne raised insurrection, with others unknown, and made proclamation from ville to ville, viz. on Monday next after the feast of the Holy . . . . . fourth year of the reign of the King that now is, and continued this till Friday next after the feast of Corpus Christi (14th June, 1381), on which day SIMON, ARCHBISHOP OF CANTERBURY, was feloniously killed at LONDON; and they say that the fore-

said Richard was there present, aiding and abetting in the death of the said SIMON.

They also say, that the foresaid Richard feloniously killed WILLIAM WOTTON, in the ville of WOTTON, viz. on Wednesday next after the feast of Easter, in the fourth year (17th April, 1381).

Names of the Chiefs [*capital*],

JOHN DYGGE, sworn.

SIR NICHOLAS HAUTE, Kt.

Names of the Constables,

THOMAS CHERREUE,

JOHN REYNOLD,

JOHN FOX,

WILLIAM TELY.

Names of the xij:—John Lynche,—William atte Broke,—Thomas Bakere,—Henry Gyles,—John Metford,—John Turnor,—Robert Becounn,—William Somer,—John Mellere, of Barham,—John Mellere, of Kyngeston,—John Coteyre,—Thomas Iudelay.

## XVIII.

### BOUGHTON.

The Jurors say on their oath, that Roger Baldewyn, of Boughton-under-Blean [*Bocton-subtus-le-Bleen*], raised insurrection, with other malefactors, on Wednesday next after the feast of the Holy Trinity, in the fourth year of the reign of the King that now is (12th June, 1381), and was aiding and abetting when SIMON, ARCHBISHOP OF CANTERBURY, was feloniously killed, and was there and then present.

Also, they say that William Smyth, of Boughton, baker, with others unknown, made insurrection, on Monday next after the feast of the Holy Trinity (10th June, 1381), and broke into the house of THOMAS GARWYNTON, of WELLES, and there plundered his goods.

They also say that John Robyn made insurrection, with others unknown, by force and arms, and assaulted LAURENCE DE BREULE, the constable of the hundred of Boughton, so that the said LAURENCE was almost killed, and the said LAURENCE made fine for x . . . with the said John.

Also, they say that John Brown, of Faversham, limeburner [*lymbrennere*], on the foresaid Monday, with others unknown, feloniously pulled down the house of JOHN KATEBY, in BOUGHTON.

Also, they say that John Hales, John Thacham, Richard Derby, of Wincheap [*Wynchepe*], Abel de Erhethe, and other unknown malefactors, made insurrection, on Monday next after the feast of the Holy Trinity, in the fourth year (10th June, 1381), by force and arms, and feloniously broke into the CASTLE of our Lord the King, in CANTERBURY, and carried away divers felons that were in the said castle and prison, and took WILLIAM SEPTVANTZ, the sheriff of Kent, and dragged him away with them, and compelled him to deliver to them the books and writs of our Lord the King, and immediately that they were delivered they burnt them, to the prejudice of our Lord the King, and his Crown. Also, they say that James Grene and Richard Dely feloniously broke into the GAOL of MAIDSTONE, and feloniously took away the prisoners that were in the said gaol, to the prejudice of our Lord the King, and his Crown.

Names of the Chiefs [*capitan*],

RICHARD DE FAVERSHAM, sworn.

HENRY DE BREULE, sworn.

Names of the Constables,

JOHN HUKYN, sworn.

THOMAS ATE CHERCHE, sworn.

ROBERT HAMME, sworn.

JOHN HENNERE, sworn.

Names of the twenty-four :—Laurence de Breule,—John Colkyn, senior,—Stephen Leueton,—John de Ouene,—John Godfrey,—John Gyles,—William atte Sole,—Robert Salman,—John Colkyn, junior,—Thomas Hayt,—John Cormongere,—John Yoclete,—William, son of Robert Tenekre,—Richard Grubbe,—John Curson,—John atte Welle,—Thomas Folk,—Richard atte Broke,—Thomas Foulere,—William Bailly,—John Sare,—John Hamme,—John Menefeld, senior,—Thomas Menefeld.

---

## XIX.

They also present, that when certain levies and insurrections were made by certain contentious [*emulos*] and unknown men about Dartford, on Wednesday before the feast of the Holy Trinity, in the fourth year of the reign of Richard the Second (5th June, 1381), against our said Lord the King, and his people, to the exceeding great injury of his peace, and when they congregated and betook themselves towards CANTERBURY, committing exceeding great damage, to wit, even to the killing some of the lieges of our said Lord the King, the pulling down the houses of some, plundering the gaols of our Lord the King at MAIDSTONE and ROCHESTER, and setting free the felons of our said Lord the King who were manacled with irons in the foresaid gaols, and perpetrating other treasons of the same kind; one John Gardener, tailor, of Faversham, went and met them, on Monday after the feast of the Holy Trinity, in the foresaid year (10th June, 1381), he well knowing that they had perpetrated the foresaid felonies and treasons, and rendered them aid and favour, at PRESTON NEXT FAVERSHAM, and he, together with many others unknown, entered the close of WILLIAM MAKENADE, at PRESTON NEXT FAVERSHAM, and there made an assault upon him, insomuch that unless JAMES DE FROGENALE and THOMAS SEYNTLEGER, had become bail for the foresaid WILLIAM, to fulfil the requirements of the said John, which he was thereafter to explain to him, the said WILLIAM would not have escaped death there. And thus, also, the said John, with others unknown, went to a certain place called THE LYMOST, in the foresaid village of PRESTON, on the foresaid Monday, and there, by force of arms, ejected one STEPHEN DE MAKENADE from his land, and the goods and chattels of PHILIP BODE, found there, to wit, lime, sacks, and other utensils, to the value of forty shillings, on the said Monday, feloniously destroyed. And so he went on to OSPRINGE, and on the foresaid Monday made an assault there on RICHARD BERTELOT, and commanded him to pay him instantly xx<sup>s</sup>, or else he would pull down his house there, in which he dwelt, and kill him; and, in order to escape the said injuries, the said RICHARD pledged himself to the payment of the foresaid xx<sup>s</sup> shortly afterwards, and he bound him thereto by the obligation of an oath, and took and carried away his goods and chattels, to wit, wine, flagons [*ollas*],



and other utensils of the said RICHARD, found there, to the value of an hundred shillings.

[On the back of the Presentment is]

The Jurors say that this is a true bill, affirmed by the hundred of Faversham.

## XX.

### Hundred of FAVERSHAM.

The Jurors say that, on this side the feast of St. Barnabas the Apostle, in the fourth year of the reign of King Richard the Second, John Cundy, John Isemongere, Richard . . . , cook, John Clerk, of Westgate, John Thomas, of Canterbury, William Teghulere, of Stonstrete, John Cogger, of Canterbury, Nicholas Cherchegate, Robert Cok, John Dane, cobbler, of Canterbury, William Russel, weaver [*webbe*], Richard Webbe, of Canterbury, and Henry Sengyle, of Sellynge, came to the house of THOMAS HOLBEAME, in STALISFIELD, and broke open the house of the said THOMAS, and carried off his goods.

Also, they say that Thomas Eardherst, of Stalisfield, made insurrection, with accomplices, against our Lord the King, and his people.

Also, they say that John Bolle came to the house of RICHARD DE ESLYNGGE, and, with his companions, carried off the goods and chattels of the said RICHARD.

Also, they say that John Hildemell, of Throwley, contrary to law, put John Hil . . in seisin of the lands of THOMAS DE TOUNE, . . . . Thomas . . . . . procured damages to the said Thomas . . . . . Munda, of Throwley, with companions . . . . . DE TOUNE to deliver up the rental, and the same . . . . . to the manor of THROWLEIGH, out of his hands . . . . . to surrender.

. . . . Henry Blondel, at the time aforesaid, broke open the house . . . . . carried away the goods of the said THOMAS . . . . . Bartholomewe Cartere, and John Lewes, . . . . . the King at London, in the chamber of our Lord the King, . . . . . William Gyles was at SAUEYE, and did . . . . .

Also the foresaid Jurors have elected SIR RICHARD ATTE

LESE, Kt. (sworn), and THOMAS CHICCHE (sworn), for chieftains [*cheuentaynes*] of the foresaid hundred.

Also, they have elected THOMAS DE TOUNE (sworn), WILLIAM BARNEVILLE, REGINALD KYNGESLONDE (sworn), THOMAS FORDHAM (sworn), for constables of the foresaid hundred.

Also, they have elected RICHARD ESLYNGGE, HENRY HEMYNG, THOMAS STOWKE, EDMUND CADE, SEMAN ATTE SOLE, THOMAS FORDA, THOMAS WELLE, JOHN STOPINDON, JOHN HULLE, THOMAS CHILDEMELLE, JOHN MAYSTER, JOHN HENXCELL, for aldremen.

Also, in like manner, RICHARD ATTE DANE, ROBERT CORNBELL, JOHN HERST, junior, JOHN WALTER, STEPHEN ATTE FELDE, JOHN PREKE, for aldremen.

[On the back of the Presentment is]

The Jurors, as within, say that John Hales (*sic*), of Malling, . . . . . WALTER TEGHELERE, of Essex, John . . . . of Stansted, John Abel, together with unknown malefactors, on Monday next after the feast of the Holy Trinity (10th June, 1381), in the foresaid . . . . of our Lord King Richard, came to CANTERBURY, . . . . made assault on WILLIAM SEPTVANTZ, Sheriff of Kent, and dragged the said Sheriff to prison, and forced the said Sheriff to go to his manor of MILTON, in custody of the foresaid WALTER, and made him swear that he would deliver to the foresaid WALTER, all the rolls and writs that were in his custody, . . . . he, under the fear of death, delivered up all the rolls and writs of our Lord the King that were in his . . . . as before said; and the said WALTER, with consent of the foresaid John Hales and his conventicles [*conventiculis*], burnt those rolls and writs.

And Richard Derlis, of Wincheap, and John Abel, together with other malefactors, broke open the Castle, and made all the prisoners found in the said Castle to go out, viz. John . . . . .

Indictment taken at Canterbury.

---

## XXI.

Hundred of DOUNHAMFORD.

To wit, the xii Jurors there present that William and John, sons of Alexander Pipere, of Chistlet, on Monday next after the

feast of the Holy Trinity, in the fourth year of the reign of King Richard the Second (10th June, 1381), made insurrection and rose against our Lord the King, and his people, and feloniously and traitorously broke into the house of THOMAS GARWYNTON, at WELLE, and feloniously stole two fitches of bacon found there, belonging to the said THOMAS, of the value of xii<sup>d</sup>.

Also, they say upon their oath, that John Halis, of Malling, WALTER TEGHELERE, of Essex, William Hauker, and John Abel, on Monday next after the feast of the Holy Trinity, in the fourth year, made insurrection against our Lord the King, and his people, and came to CANTERBURY, and made an assault on WILLIAM SEPTVANTZ, Sheriff of Kent, and made the said Sheriff take an oath to them [*ipm vic eis jurari fecerunt*] and compelled the said Sheriff, under fear of death, to deliver up the books, viz. the rolls of the Pleas of the County and of the Crown of our Lord the King, and whatever writs of our Lord the King were in custody of the said Sheriff, and they burnt fifty rolls and the said writs on the same day at CANTERBURY, in contempt of our Lord the King, and to the prejudice of his Crown, and feloniously and traitorously broke into the Castle of our Lord the King at CANTERBURY, and made to go out, John Burgh, an approver, Richard Derby, clerk, a convict, Agnes Jekyn, and Joan Hampcok, prisoners fettered and manacled in the said Castle, in contempt of our Lord the King, and to the prejudice of his Crown.

---

## XXII.

The hundred of BLENGATE.

To wit, the xii Jurors there say upon their oath, that John Leuesnoth, of the parish of Westbere, mower, on Monday on the morrow of the Holy Trinity (10th June, 1381), in the fourth year, made insurrection and rose against our Lord the King, and his faithful liege people, and maintained the malefactors of the foresaid insurrection; and on the Saturday next following (15th June, 1381), at CANTERBURY, was abetting, counselling, procuring, and rendering force, to kill JOHN TECE, of CANTERBURY.

Also, they say upon their oath, that William and John, sons of Alexander Pipere, on the foresaid Monday, at CANTERBURY,

made insurrection against our Lord the King, and his people, and, on the same day, together with other malefactors unknown, feloniously broke into the houses of THOMAS GARWYNTON, at WELLE, next ICKHAM, and feloniously stole two fitches of bacon, of the value of ij<sup>s</sup>, and that they were maintainers and procurers, exciting many malefactors to rise in assemblies in the form aforesaid.

---

### XXIII.

#### PETHAM.

The Jurors say, that Henry Aleyn, junior, and John Colyn, of the hundred of Petham, on Saturday next after the feast of St. Barnabas the Apostle, in the fourth year of the reign of King Richard the Second (15th June, 1381), feloniously killed JOHN TYECE, at CANTERBURY.

Also, they say that Alice Upton, on Monday next after the foresaid feast, in the foresaid year (17th June, 1381), took xiii<sup>s</sup>-iiiij<sup>d</sup> from THOMAS KENEFELD, by the threats of John Upton and Richard his brother, and so to save his life, he paid the said money.

Also, they say that the said John Upton, the brother, on the morrow of St. Peter ad Vincula (2nd August), in the foresaid year, falsely and maliciously broke into the close of JOHN MAREYS, Vicar of the church of Waltham, at WALTHAM, and took false seisin, and threatened the life of the said Vicar.

Also they say that the foresaid John Upton broke the close of JOHN SALKYN, at WALTHAM, and there took false seisin, and cut down and carried away the hedges growing there.

Also, they say that William Hastif, on Sunday next after the feast of St. John Baptist, in the fifth year (30th June, 1381), at PETHAM, took xx<sup>s</sup>, by threats, from THOMAS KENEFELD.

Also, on the same day, John atte Pette took xl<sup>d</sup>, by threats, from the same THOMAS.

Also, they say that the foresaid Henry Aleyn and John Colyn burnt the Custumal of PETHAM, of the LORD ARCHBISHOP OF CANTERBURY, on Sunday next after the feast of St. Barnabas, in the fourth year of the reign of King Richard the Second (16th June, 1381).

Also, Joan, the wife of Henry Aleyn, senior, on Sunday next after the feast of St. Barnabas the Apostle (16th June, 1381), at PETHAM, took ij<sup>s</sup>-vj<sup>d</sup>, by threats, from ROGER WEDDYNG.

Also, they say that Margery Mareys, on Monday next after the feast of St. John the Baptist, in the fourth (fifth) year of King Richard the Second (25th June, 1381), took vij<sup>s</sup>, by the threats of Henry her son, from THOMAS KEMFELD, at PETHAM. The rest well.

Also, they say that Henry Aleyn, junior, within named, on Sunday next after the feast of St. Barnabas the Apostle, in the fourth year of the reign of King Richard the Second (16th June, 1381), took by extortion half a mark from THOMAS KENEFELD, of PETHAM.

Names of the Constables,

THOMAS POTEMAN.

WILLIAM ARNOLD.

And the foresaid Henry, and others made insurrection against our Lord the King, and his people, on Tuesday on the feast of St. Barnabas the Apostle, in the fourth year of the reign of King Richard the Second, continuing it at intervals till Monday next after the feast of St. Peter ad Vincula next ensuing (from 11th June to 5th August, 1381), to the injury of the Crown of our Lord the King, and the grievous damage of his people.

---

#### XXIV.

Hundred of TENHAM.

The Jurors say upon their oath, that Thomas Noke feloniously killed JAMES FRENCH, at MILENDE, in the county of Middlesex, on Friday next after the feast of the Holy Trinity, in the fourth year of the reign of King Richard the Second (14th June, 1381).

Also, they say that John atte Forstall, of Tenham, feloniously made insurrection at TENHAM, against the King and his people, on Monday, the morrow of the Holy Trinity, in the foresaid year, and so continued till the feast of St. Swithin, in the year aforesaid (from 10th June to 15th July, 1381).

Also, they say that John Beangraunt, of Tenham, feloniously

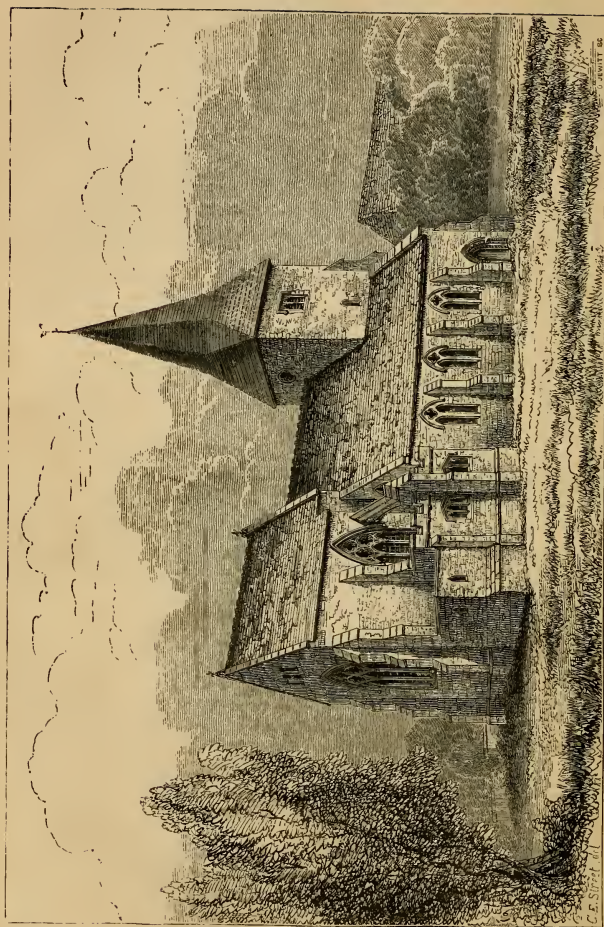
made insurrection against our Lord the King, and his people, at TENHAM, on the day and year aforesaid.

Also, they say that Richard Frere, of the hundred of Milton, feloniously made insurrection against our Lord the King, and his people, and feloniously entered the manor of TENHAM, and there burnt the court rentals, and other muniments found therein.

Also, they say that the foresaid John atte Forstall, John Beangraunt, and Richard Frere, were insurrectionists, and in warlike manner made insurrection at TENHAM, against our Lord the King, and compelled his son, and others there, to rise in insurrection.







NORTH-EAST VIEW OF ST. MARY, STONE.

SOME ACCOUNT OF THE CHURCH OF ST. MARY,  
STONE, NEAR DARTFORD.

BY GEORGE EDMUND STREET, F.S.A.

THE recent restoration of this Church confided to my hands by the Rector, the Rev. F. W. Murray, appears to afford a fair opportunity for giving a general description of the building and all its architectural features; and this may, I hope, be rendered more complete than previous accounts have been, by the aid of some of those discoveries which commonly reward the careful church restorer, and which in this case happen to have been of more than usual interest and importance.

The descriptions of the church given in Hasted's 'History of Kent,' in Weever's 'Sepulchral Monuments,' and elsewhere, have not thrown any light on the history of its erection. Nor have the more recent publications specially devoted to its illustration, done more than their predecessors. These publications are, first, a short notice, illustrated by ten plates, contained in the fourth part of Mr. Caveler's 'Select Specimens of Gothic Architecture,' published in 1836. The notice is meagre, and the plates far from being absolutely correct.<sup>1</sup> Secondly,

<sup>1</sup> In the transverse section looking east, for instance, the arcade under the east window is shown of three, whereas, in fact, it is of four divisions, and the mouldings generally are drawn very inaccurately. It is remarkable, indeed, how very seldom mouldings are drawn correctly: the reason is that good mouldings are full of expression, which is about as difficult to catch as expression in anything else.

a work published by the Topographical Society, which is very much more accurate in its illustrations than Mr. Caveler's book, but is necessarily incomplete as it could not contain illustrations of the chancel windows, and other portions of the work brought to light in the course of the restoration just completed; the description, moreover, is in several respects not so careful as could be wished.

I proceed first of all to give such extracts from county histories and other authorities as refer to the history of the parish, and after that I shall endeavour to give an accurate account of all the architectural features of the building.

Stone, Stantune, or Stanes, is thus referred to in Domesday :—

“The Bishop of Rochester holds Estanes: in the time of King Edward the Confessor it was taxed at six sulings, now at four sulings: the arable land is eleven carucates: in demesne there are two and twenty villeins. There is a church,” etc.

In Wharton's ‘*Anglia Sacra*’ I find a statement of the Monks of Rochester, that—

“Ethelredus Rex dedit manerium de Stone Godrico Episcopo Roffensi.”

The date of this statement is A.D. 1360.

Ascelin, Bishop of Rochester from A.D. 1142 to 1148, whilst at Rome, obtained from Pope Celestinus a bull conferring on the Monks of Rochester “ecclesiam de Stanes,” and many others, of which possession had been taken by a certain Archdeacon Robert.<sup>1</sup> The Bishops of Rochester appear from this time to have had a residence in Stone,—the manor-house.<sup>2</sup> This was destroyed by fire and rebuilt by Bishop Gilbert de Glanville, A.D. 1185—

<sup>1</sup> Reg. Roff. p. 40.

<sup>2</sup> Bishop Gundulph of Rochester could not recover the manor of Stone till he gave William Rufus £15, and a mule worth 100 shillings.—*Storer's Cathedrals, Rochester, &c.* Authority not given.

1214, on the west side of the churchyard.<sup>1</sup> Throughout the episcopate of Glanville, a violent quarrel raged between him and the Monks of Rochester, from whom one of them, Edmund of Hadenham, says that he took the greater part of their farms and manors, besides appropriating the churches which had hitherto belonged to the convent.<sup>2</sup> It was at this time probably that the Church of Stone, so recently acquired by the Monks from Robert the Archdeacon, came into the hands of the Bishops of Rochester, with whom the patronage has rested to the present day. The Bishops of Rochester after Glanville, and in whose time the church may have been commenced or built, are :—

A.D. 1227–1235. *Henry de Sandford*, at whose accession the choir of Rochester Cathedral was for the first time used.

A.D. 1238–1250. *Richard de Wendover*, who is said to have been buried in Westminster Abbey, by special command of Henry III., as a very holy and pious man.

A.D. 1251–1274. *Laurence de St. Martin*, one of the King's chaplains, in whose time St. William was canonized, and the church of Rochester much enriched by the offerings made at his shrine.

A.D. 1274–1278. *Walter de Merton*; the church was no doubt rebuilt before his time.

A.D. 1278–1283. *John de Bradfield*.

A.D. 1283–1290. *Thomas Inglethorpe*. In A.D. 1284 we have the first record of the name of a Rector of Stone.

A.D. 1292–1317. *Thomas de Woldham*.

A.D. 1319–1352. *Haymo de Hethe*. This Bishop built a new wall at Stone, against the Thames, and

<sup>1</sup> The farm-buildings near the church probably occupy the site of the old Bishop's House. They were the property of the See of Rochester until A.D. 1856, when they were alienated by the Ecclesiastical Commissioners.

<sup>2</sup> Handbook to Southern Cathedrals of England, p. 514.

soon after repaired, at a great expense, all the buildings belonging to this manor.

The Chronicle of William de Dene, printed by Wharton, in 'Anglia Sacra' (vol. ii. pp. 362-374), contains the annals of the cathedral of Rochester from A.D. 1314 to A.D. 1348, and gives several references to Stone, which it may be as well to extract here. His work is, in fact, a journal of the proceedings of Bishop Haymo de Hethe.

A.D. 1321. The Bishop stopped at Stone on his way from attending the meeting of Parliament, and—

"Ibi Abbatem de Lesnes,<sup>1</sup> Rogerum de Derteford, cujus electionem apud Greenewych paulo ante confirmaverat, ei munus benedictionis impendit."

A.D. 1322.—

"Hiemavit hoc anno Episcopus apud Stone, Festum Natalis Domini ibidem celebrando."

A.D. 1329. The Bishop being at Hallyng, the Archbishop sent some of his clerics to examine the Bishop on certain complaints, one of which was—

"Item prosterni fecit boscum de Cobehambery et de Stone."

A.D. 1333.—

"Die Lunæ ante Nativitatem B. Mariæ Episcopus ad videndum novas domus apud La Place, quas fieri fecerat, est prospectus: et sic per Dertford ad videndum fenestram in cancello ecclesiæ quam similiter fecerat fieri:<sup>2</sup> et deinde apud Stone ad ordinandum novam wallam contra Thamisiæ."

A.D. 1337.—

"Episcopus Grangias de Brumheye, Frendesbury, et Denyton, necnon et domos manerii de Stone cum domo vaccarum apud Hallyng, in magnis sumptibus fecit reparare."

In the valuation made during the reign of Henry III.

<sup>1</sup> Erith.

<sup>2</sup> I fear that nothing of Haymo de Hethe's work now remains in the chancel of Dartford Church; but a rude drawing of the old east window, "before the late alterations," is given in Thorpe's 'Customale Roffense,' plate xxix.



of the manors belonging to the Bishop of Rochester, that of Stone contained 236 acres of arable land, worth 3*d.* an acre, or 59*s.*; 14 acres in the Marsh, worth 6*d.* an acre; the mill there, 10*s.* per annum; and the total annual value was £24. 8*s.*

The List of Rectors of Stone is as follows<sup>1</sup>:—

Daniel Digg, in A.D. 1284.

Edmund Digg, 1341.

Edmund Berham, 1346.

John Lumbard, died May 12th, 1408.

John Sorewell, died Dec. 30th, 1439.

Matthew Gifford, A.M., 1607.

Richard Tillesley, B.D., 1613.

Charles Semitary, A.M.

Richard Chase, sequestered in 1650.

William Pierce, 1654–1657.

Henry Price, 1657; ejected 1662.

William Thornton, A.M., 1702.

Thomas Spratt, *ob.* 12th June, 1720.

William Savage, D.D., Oct. 13th, 1720.

Robert Talbot, M.A., inducted 1st October, 1736; died  
May 12th, 1754.

Edmund Lewin, D.D., 1754, Aug. 1771.

Thomas Heathcote, 1772, Jan. 1st; died 13th July, 1811.

Richard Laurence.

Walker King, M.A., 1822.

Frederick W. Murray, 1859, present Rector.

As to these Rectors I can find no information before the time of Mr. Richard Chase, when, by virtue of the Commission of Inquiry, made by order of the State, into the value of church livings, issuing out of the Court of Chancery, it was returned that Stone was a parsonage having a good house, and eight acres of glebe land, worth

<sup>1</sup> A charter of Richard de Waledene, given in Thorpe's Reg. Roff. p. 627, conveying to Bishop Laurence de St. Martin the tenement which he held in Stone by the gift of Richard late Bishop of Rochester, is signed, among others, by 'Alexander de Stanes,' and 'Willelmus Clericus,' who may *possibly* have been a Rector of Stone.

in the whole £170 per annum, and “that one Master Thomas Martyn enjoyed it, as a sequestration of Mr. Richard Chase, clerk.” (Parl. Surveys, Lambeth, vol. xix.)

The following extracts from the Petitions to Parliament, referring to the Clergy of Kent, have been very kindly communicated to me by the Rev. Lambert B. Larking, and are of extreme value, as determining certain architectural questions which in their absence would have admitted of much doubt and discussion.

*ARTICLES presented to the House of Commons against their Rector,*  
MR. RICHARD CHASE, *by the Parishioners of STONE.*

After complaining that Mr. Chase was contentious, and had refused payment of his stipend to the Curate, goes on,—

“And, now, since our Church hath bynn burnt, wee have had neyther prayers nor any other function ner thes two yers : and he would have dismist his Curat assone as the Church was burnt, which had bynn all one to us, wee having noe use of him ; but nowe, of late, wee have none resident in our parish to bury our deed. Soe that as Mr. Chasye leves our soules cure to the neighbaring ministers, soe our bodyes to lye as noysom carrion, unless the dead will bury ther dead.

“That, upon the burning of our Church, we resorted to the Bishop of Rochester, his lord and master, to desyre som place to serve God in for the present ; but, as wee were not suffered admittance to his Lordshipp, soe had this messag sent : ‘His Lordshipp had taken order with the Parson ;’ and the Parson gave this answer to the Curat, in our presence, telling him a place was found, convenient, consecrated, or used formerly for the service of God ; That he should not dare to offitiat there, or in any place, without his order, which order since he hath not given, beeing full two yeres. Nowe, wee humbly appeale to this honourable assembly, whether 200*l.* per annum doth not deserve prayers in two yeres once to be sayd in our Parrish.

“That, although a Carpenter offerred to make the Church servisable for many ages for 1400*l.*, of which twenty would be for the chancell, the stone rooffe beeing untouched by the fyre, yet this neyther could be obtayned ; and, although it cost now

180l., yett are wee never the nerer to serve God in it then before. Soe that it take of very much from our benevolence.

“That, very lately, wee all addressed ourselves by an humble petition, to complayne that our Church was no forwarder, and desired his Lordshipp’s assistance; but Mr. Chasye’s power was so great with his Lordshipp that wee obtayned neyther Justice nor civill usage from his Lordshipp.”

These articles are signed by nineteen persons, nine of whom sign their marks; and are indorsed, “Stone.—Articles against Mr. Chase and the Bishopp, in Parliament, 1640, 16 Ca.”

*TWELVE ARTICLES presented to the House of Commons against their Rector, MR. RICHARD CHASE, by the Parishioners of STONE.*

In the second article, is recited the refusal of Mr. Chase to pay his Curate till at last he was “inforced to leave the parishe; and sithence, wee have had noe able preacher there, nor upon a Sabathe daye, before the Church was burnt, neither service nor sermon, morneing nor eveninge, nor any minister to bury the dead, there being a corps to bee buried that day.

“3. That hee suffers the parsonage house and buildings to become ruinous, and without hospitality, ever since his beinge Parson there; and for four or five yeares togeather, before the Church was burnt, suffered the arched Roofe of the Chauncell, for want of sufficient cover, to become broaken and decayed, and above 200 or 300 foote of the windowes to remayne unglazed; soe that wee were often inforced to forsake our pewes for shelter from wynde and weather; nor could the Communion Table bee kept drye in tyme of rayne; in soe much that, some tymes, it rayned upon the wyne and bread of Consecracion, at the tyme of receiveinge of the Sacrament. And, albeit, the said Chauncell recieved little damage by the late fire, haveing very little combustibile matter in it, yett Mr. Chase hath caused a very greate parte of the Breife Mony, to bee uncessantly wasted and bestowed upon the same, soe that the Church is like to remayne unfynished.

“4. That, as Mr. Chase, before the burninge of our Churche, would not provide or suffer any able minister in our parishe, nor came himselfe above once or twice in a twelwe month, and then only to recon for tythes, or pick quarrels,” etc. etc. “Soe,

as soone as the fyre hapned, hee indeavoured to discharge his Curate,"—"as that wee have had none" (prayers) "thes two yeares and upwardes.

"11. That Mr. Chase was a very busy parson in the late convocation house, and a diligent observer of the late Papis-ticall Church Cerimonyes introduced," etc.

[*Indorsed.*] "12 Articles against Mr. Chase et al. 1640, p' Parishioners de Stone."

There are no signatures.

PETITION to the House of Commons, from WILLIAM GARNONS, late of STONE, detailing the persecutions of RICHARD CHASE, Rector of STONE.

"7. That the Petitioner was enforced to retayne a proctor in the said Courte, whoe depended on Doctor Wood (there beinge but two, and one of them his menyal servant)."

[Doctor Wood appears to have been Chancellor of Rochester, and a kinsman of Chase.]

[*Indorsed.*] (Wm.) "Garnons' petition to the Parliament, 17 R. Car. 1641."

Hasted, at p. 256 of his 'History of Kent,' gives a description of the church, from which I give one or two extracts:—

"The church has a large square tower at the west end of it, in which hang five bells. The vestry has been long since in ruins; adjoining to it was a beautiful chapel, built by Sir John Wiltshire, of Stone Place, which has lain in ruins for upwards of sixty years, about which time a large passage was broke through the midst of the pavement into the vault underneath, wherein were the remains of Sir John Wiltshire and his lady, with the bones scattered about."

Hasted says also, on the authority of Gough, that—

"On the 14th of January,<sup>1</sup> A.D. 1638, this church was greatly

<sup>1</sup> In the register of Upminster Church, Essex, was a record of the destruction by lightning of that church in December, 1638; with the further statement that "*At the same time* South Okendon Church and Stone Church were likewise burnt."

damaged by a violent storm of wind, thunder, and lightning, insomuch that the roof and steeple were burnt, and, as tradition reports, the heat was so intense that the bells melted as they hung.”<sup>1</sup>

The references to this church in Weever,<sup>2</sup> which appear to deserve quotation, are the following:—

“The whole Fabricke of this Church is upholden in wondrous good repaire; her inside is neatly polisht, and the Monuments of the dead (which are antient and many) very faire and carefully preserved.”

He gives the inscriptions on most of the monuments, and the following notice of the founder of the Wilshyre chantry:—

“This Knight” (Sir John Wilshyre) “is entombed in a faire Chappell of his owne foundation: he was Controller of the Towne and Marches of Callais, Ann. 21 Hen. VII., 1506. He had onely one daughter and heire, named Bridget, married to Sir Richard Wingfield. As I have it in these words out of the Visitation Booke of Huntingdonshire, by Nicholas Charles, Lancaster Herald. Sir Richard Wingfield, Knight of the Garter, Chancellour of the Duchy of Lancaster, and of the Bed-Chamber to King Henry the Eight, by his wife Bridget, who was daughter and heire to Sir John Wilshyre, Knight; had Stone House, or Stone Castle, in Kent, near Gravesend. To whom the King gave Kimboulton Castle: he was of the privie counsell, and died Embassadour in Spaine and was buried at Toledo.”

The only other references, of any importance, to the church, that I have found, are in extracts of wills. In A.D. 1456, August 18th, T. Maykin willed,—

“Quod de bonis meis una de illis fenestris quæ sunt in cancello de novo honeste ornetur, et utiliter vitrietur.”<sup>3</sup>

And in another will, that of John Bokeland (Lib.

<sup>1</sup> I do not know how to reconcile Hasted's statements about the bells; probably we should read “hung” for “hang” in the first extract, as there is no evidence of the tower having had more than two bells since the fire.

<sup>2</sup> Weever's ‘Sepulchral Monuments,’ p. 333.

<sup>3</sup> Custumale Roff., p. 253, extracted from Lib. Test. Roff. ii. 159.

Test. iv. fol. 233 b, etc.), dated January 23rd, 1473, it is directed,—

“That he be buried in the Church before the Rode, and to have a marble stone laid over him, and an ymage gravyd thereon with a scripture of his name, the day of his death, and also at every corner of the stone a Bockyll gravyd therein; that his executors, after the decease of his wife, do pave the procession way from the chancel-door unto the west door with paving tyles: that the rofe of the said church be new shyngled on both sides to the eves, over that place that he lyeth in, and by y<sup>e</sup> space of seven feet of y<sup>e</sup> length of the church: his anniversary to be kept yearly, and to be expended on it in masses saying, and pore people relieving, in meat, drink, and money, 13s. 4d.”<sup>1</sup>

And with this view he settles, after the decease of his wife, an estate in Marshland.

John Colman willed—

“That all his lands called Chaundlers, that is to say, Penhaw Brokys and Diggillis, contayning 11 acres and . . . the profitts thereof I give to the parish Church of Stone.” (No date).—Lib. Test. v. fol. 178.<sup>2</sup>

In Thorpe’s ‘*Registrum Roffense*,’ p. 1052, are some notes on the Church, from which I extract the following passages:—

“The roof is fair and lofty. . . . The beauty of the chancel-arch is obscured by some old boards nailed before it to hang the arms of England against, miserably painted. . . . The windows are large and regular, as is the whole building, which for symmetry and proportion may be justly esteemed the finest piece of Gothic architecture in this diocese: and I wish we could now see it in the neat and decent state it deservedly merits, and appeared in Weever’s time.”

And at p. 252 of the same writer’s ‘*Custumale Roffense*’ he says,—

“When I last visited the church, in the year 1783, I was

<sup>1</sup> *Custumale Roffense*, p. 253.

<sup>2</sup> There are several other references to Stone in the old wills in the Diocesan Registry: but they appear to be all bequests to the poor and not to the church.



well pleased to find that the churchwardens, by an order of vestry, had beautified the church, by whitewashing the walls and painting the pews, etc., and that the old ragged boards which I had before observed to disfigure and obscure the noble arch which separates the chancel from the body of the church were taken away, and the arms of England new painted and more properly placed."

I have not succeeded in finding any other reference to the church than those which I have given, and though we are left in the dark as to the history of the original construction of the church, we have nevertheless amply sufficient information here to enable us to date with great exactness almost all the subsequent alterations. It is rarely indeed that so much can be learnt of the history of a village church as we know of this; but looking to the connection of the Bishops of Rochester with the parish, as patrons and lords, it may well be hoped that a careful search in the registry at Rochester would bring to light some new and important facts in regard to it. This search,—which, in the present unarranged condition of the Rochester archives, would be attended with the greatest difficulty, even if it could be allowed at all,—I have no opportunity of making, and I am driven to offer the best conjecture that I can, as to the date of the foundation of the present church.

The choir of Rochester Cathedral was first used in A.D. 1227, and the difference in style between the work there and that at Stone is so marked, that I think it would be safe to assume that it could hardly have been commenced for some years after this date, and probably not long, if indeed at all, before the accession of Bishop Laurence de St. Martin to the see in A.D. 1251. He was Bishop until A.D. 1274, and was succeeded by Walter de Merton, who held the see for only four years, and whose buildings, as we know, are in a more advanced

style than any portion of the First-pointed work at Stone. I believe, therefore, that it must have been during the time that Laurence de St. Martin was Bishop of Rochester that the church was rebuilt. It was in his time, and through his efforts, that St. William of Rochester was canonized, and the shrine of this saint, in the north-eastern transept of the cathedral appears to have attracted enormous numbers of pilgrims to Rochester, and greatly to have enriched its guardians. It was just the time, therefore, at which it might have been possible for the Bishop to provide or obtain the funds for so very remarkable and sumptuous a work as this church, on the road between the cathedral and London, and at a place where he possessed a residence and estate of some value. It was, too, during Laurence de St. Martin's episcopate that the chief portion of Westminster Abbey was built, it having been commenced in A.D. 1245, and first used in A.D. 1269, and the evidence of similarity between the work at Stone and that at Westminster is in many respects so marked, that I believe I may safely venture to affirm the architect of both to have been the same man. It will be better, however, to enter into the proof of this after having described the architectural features of the building.

Having given these preliminary notes, illustrative of the history of the church, it will be well now to give a detailed architectural description of the fabric, illustrated, as far as may be, by the discoveries which have been made in the course of its restoration.

The church appears to have consisted at first of a chancel, nave with north and south aisles, western tower with the aisles prolonged on either side of it, and western porch. The only subsequent additions were, in the fourteenth century, a small vestry on the north side of the east bay of the chancel, and in the sixteenth century the Wilshyre chantry, in the space between the

vestry and the east wall of the north aisle. In the fourteenth century (probably during the bishopric of Haymo de Hethe) the windows at the west end of the nave and aisles, and that in the west bay of the south wall, were inserted; and at the same time the tower-piers were altered. Probably they were, like the other piers throughout the church, exceedingly delicate, and were thought to be not sufficiently solid to carry the weight of the steeple; but at any rate it is clear that the piers, with their capitals, are not earlier than circa A.D. 1350, whilst the arches have earlier mouldings, and are of the same character as the rest of the church. It was at the same time that additional support was given to the eastern piers of the tower, by the addition of bold flying buttresses, spanning the aisles, and visible only on the inside of the church. The staircase to the tower, placed against the south-west angle, appears to me to have been added at the same time; whilst the upper part of the tower retains nothing but poor fifteenth-century work, and was probably entirely rebuilt at that time, if, indeed, it is not a work of the seventeenth century, undertaken after the fire, which melted the bells, in A.D. 1638.

No other alteration was made in the church before the Reformation, and in 1638 the church suffered from the fire caused by lightning, mentioned by Hasted and in the Petitions to Parliament. The roofs throughout must have been burned, and, covered as they were with shingle (Will of John Bokeland, p. 10), it is not surprising that when once set on fire no part of them was saved. Traces of the fire are very evident, particularly on the stones of the tower arches, which are reddened by its action. We found also in the upper part of the aisle walls portions of molten lead, which had run into the interstices of the stonework at the time of the fire. The extracts from the Petitions of the Parishioners of Stone, given at pp. 6 to 8, give most exact

information as to what happened before and after the fire; from them we learn,—(1) That before the fire the stone groined roof existed on the chancel, but was much dilapidated, and that the glass in the chancel-windows was in a sad state of decay. (2) “That the chauncell received little damage by the late fire,” yet that a very large part of the brief-money, raised for the repair of the church, was “uncessantly wasted and bestowed on the same, soe that the church is like to remayne unfynished.” This was in A.D. 1640, and I think we may gather from it the exact date of the alterations in the chancel. Its groined roof was taken down, its walls lowered some five feet, the tracery of the window in the north wall of the chancel partly destroyed in order to lower the walls, and the window then built up; the east window and probably one in the south wall destroyed, and imitations of Perpendicular windows—poor in character, but nevertheless very good for their date—inserted in the place of the original windows in the north, east, and south walls of the chancel. The wall was rebuilt on either side of these windows with numerous fragments of the old groining ribs, thus affording the final proof that the windows were inserted and the groining taken down at the same time. This discovery was most grateful to me, inasmuch as it had been objected to the restoration of the original windows in the chancel, that those which we had to remove were fair examples of Perpendicular work, and valuable in their way: in truth, they were examples of Gothic work in the years 1638–40, of no value at all in relation to the architecture of the rest of the church, though undoubtedly affording very interesting evidence of the undying love of Gothic architecture in this country, and of a not unsuccessful attempt at its revival.<sup>1</sup>

I have been unable to learn the exact date of the

<sup>1</sup> One of these windows is still left in the south wall of the chancel.

repair and re-roofing of the remainder of the church. The living was sequestered in A.D. 1650, and Mr. Chase must, I should think, in the ten years between the petitions from which I have quoted and this date, have put his church into tenantable condition. The nave roof appears to be of about this date, and is framed with tie-beams, queen-posts, and purlines, with arched braces above the collars, and though not very ornamental, has been re-opened with the very best result on the general effect of the church. Subsequently to the erection of the new roofs, they had been churchwardenized, in the usual way, by the addition of plaster ceilings,<sup>1</sup> and in a less usual way, by the addition of a second roof over the other, and supported by it to the serious damage of the walls and piers.<sup>2</sup> The vestry never seems to have been repaired after the fire, and the Wilshyre chantry was roofed with a steep lean-to against the north wall of the chancel, and ceiled with a flat ceiling, for which I cannot be too grateful, as it made it impossible to insert a new window at this place in the A.D. 1640 restoration, and afforded me the only chance of discovering and restoring the original chancel windows. Knowing this before making my plans, I cut into the wall at this point, and was rewarded, even beyond my greatest expectations, by the discovery of the window-jamb, the monials, and a sufficient portion of the tracery to enable me to restore it exactly to its original design in every respect.

<sup>1</sup> It appears from a note by Mr. Heathcote, a former Rector, in the parish book, that the church and chancel were ceiled in the year 1777. This is the only note in these books which refers to the building, if I except an entry in regard to the erection of a western gallery, which has been removed in the course of restoring the church. The old parish books are all destroyed, and no record exists earlier than the end of the last century.

<sup>2</sup> "Less usual," but not unique. The church at East Barnet afforded another example of the same mode of spending money in the palmy days of ample church-rates and irresponsible churchwardens.



Having thus completed the notice of the alterations in the fabric, it is time to give a proper account of all its architectural peculiarities. The church is internally a rare example of a building as nearly as possible in the same state as when it was first built. For a village church its character is unusually sumptuous and ornate; and perhaps there is no example of any First-pointed building in England in which the grace and delicacy which characterize the style have been carried to greater perfection. It is impossible, indeed, to speak too highly of the workmanship or of the design of every part, and close as is its similarity in many points to our glorious abbey at Westminster, it is a remarkable fact, that in care and beauty of workmanship the little village church is undoubtedly superior to the minster. This might well be, for with all its beauty, and with all its vigour, the mere execution of much of the work at Westminster is not first-rate, and hardly such as one might expect in so important a position.

The exterior of the church is exceedingly simple. There are doors at the west end and in the west bay of the north aisle. In front of the former there was a groined porch, of which a small portion of the springer for the groining on one side only remains; this was brought to light by the removal of a brick porch which had been erected in its place. The string-course above the door is of the thirteenth century, but the window above it of three lights, and three other windows of two lights in the western bays of the aisles, are of the fourteenth century, and the work, probably, of Bishop Haymo de Hethe. The north aisle door is remarkable for its rich detail and peculiar character. One of the orders is adorned with a chevron on one face and with dog-teeth on the other, and the inner order is enriched with a rose. The dog-teeth and the carving of the roses is quite consistent in character with the date of the church, and the



chevron is no doubt a curious instance of imitation of earlier work, rather than evidence of the doorway itself being earlier than the rest of the church. The dog-teeth are well developed, and the roses are similar in character to those in the internal jambs and arches of the transept doors at Westminster. The windows in the side walls of the aisles are all alike on the exterior, simply chamfered with labels over them, save the western window of the south aisle, where there is no label. Those at the east ends of the aisles are more important; that to the east of the north aisle being of four lights, and that to the east of the south aisle of two lights. The buttresses are very simple, of two stages in height, with plain weatherings. The north chancel aisle is the Wilshyre chantry, a late Third-pointed work, with a battle-mented parapet. The erection of this chapel involved the removal of one of the chancel buttresses, and in place of it a very bold flying buttress was erected, which spans the roof of the chapel, and adds much to the picturesque effect of this side of the church. Its erection in the fifteenth century was good proof, in the absence of any other, that at that time at any rate the groined roof of the chancel was standing, for otherwise its erection would never have been required. The removal of the high, tiled, lean-to roof of the Wilshyre chantry has exposed the flying buttress, the fine east window of the north aisle, and the still finer window in the north wall, restored, as I have said, in exact accordance with the window which I was so happy as to find there. The vestry, which forms a continuation of the north chancel aisle, is lighted with two small windows, with ogee trefoiled heads. It was a roofless ruin, but now it has been re-roofed, and, as well as the chantry, is covered with a lead flat roof, which seems to have been the original covering, and has the advantage of not concealing any portion of the chancel. The east window is new, of

three lights, corresponding in all respects with the restored north window, save in its dimensions, which are rather larger. So much of the east wall had been taken down and rebuilt, that it was impossible to decide exactly whether the east window was originally of three or four lights. I am rather inclined to believe that it was of four lights, for towards the end of the thirteenth century it is not at all unusual to find windows of an even number of lights in the east end; and the arcade below the window inside is of four divisions. Still, as there was no evidence whatever that this was the case, I thought it, on the whole, safer to repeat simply that in which I was certainly following the old architect, and the grandeur of the two restored windows is so remarkable that one need not wish them to be other than they are. In the south wall of the chancel one of the windows inserted circa A.D. 1640 still remains; it is of some value to the antiquary, and the contrast between it and the new windows, I hope, will amply justify the course I have adopted, in removing its two companions. The chancel buttresses are of great projection, but all their weatherings and finishings are modern, and for lack of funds remain for the present unaltered. The chancel is of two bays in length, and between its western buttress and the south wall of the nave is a space of six feet, through which, on the south, there appears to have been a doorway.<sup>1</sup> This would have opened into the western portion of the chancel, close to the chancel arch, and serves to prove that the chancel was not originally intended to be filled with wooden stalls.

Before the restoration of the church, the roof over the nave was steep, and flatter in its pitch over the aisles; and the chancel roof presented two gables to-

<sup>1</sup> It will be observed that John Bokeland, in his will, talks of the *chancel door*: I believe he means the door in the Rood Screen, from the nave into the chancel.

wards the east, and had a gutter over the centre of the ceiling from end to end. All this is now altered. The nave roof has returned to its one uniform slope, simple and dignified in its effect; and the chancel walls, raised to their old height, so as to admit of the restoration of the groining, and surmounted by a high-pitched roof, finished with gable-copings and crosses, presents again the outline which no doubt it presented before the fire in A.D. 1638. The chancel roof is now much higher than that of the nave, but I hope some day to remedy whatever defect there is in the external proportions of the building, by the removal of the poor modern battlements, and the erection of a wooden spire, shingled after the common Kentish fashion. The roof of the steeple was burnt in A.D. 1638, and the heat having been so great that the bells melted, it is fair to assume that the roof so burnt was rather a spire than a flat roof, and, indeed, Hasted's expression that the "steeple" was burnt, refers, it can hardly be doubted, to a timber spire. The view which I give of the church (frontispiece) shows it with the addition of this proposed spire, but in all other respects just in the state in which it now is.

I will now proceed to give a detailed description of the interior:—The nave is entered by the west door, under the tower. The piers of the tower arches were re-cased in the fourteenth century, and the capitals, carved with poor stiff foliage at the same time, afford a marked contrast to the workmanship and design of the earlier capitals. The three arches under the north, south, and east walls of the tower are unaltered, of the same character as the arches in the nave, and evidently earlier than the piers which support them. The nave and aisles consist, in addition to the engaged western steeple, of three bays. The most remarkable feature in the design of this interior is the way in which the whole

of the work gradually increases in richness of detail and in beauty from west to east. This will be seen immediately on an examination of the building itself. It is a very charming feature, and though one might have supposed that it would not be so very uncommon,—suggested as it seems to be naturally by the respect which in almost all ages has been paid to the altâr end of the church,—I believe I may affirm that Stone Church is unique in the studied way in which it has been done. At the risk of being very tedious, I give a detailed description of the interior, which will explain the variation of the design to which I have referred:—

*Western Bay (north side).*—The window is of two lancets, with quatrefoil above. The inside arch chamfered, with a simple label returned, without any carving at bottom. The jambs are simply splayed. Arches between nave and aisles moulded.

*Middle Bay.*—Windows of same shape, but the inside arch and the quatrefoil are richly moulded, and the internal jambs are finished with a moulding and stone shaft, with moulded base and carved capital. The label is enriched with dog-teeth (it is the only label in the church in which they occur), and is terminated with heads of a queen on the right, and a king on the left, the latter much defaced.

The arches between the nave and aisles are moulded, but more richly than those in the western bay.

*Eastern Bay.*—Tracery of windows as before. The quatrefoil is not moulded. Jambs have two shafts (one stone and one marble) on each side, and a detached marble shaft in the centre. From these a richly-moulded rear-arch springs, with tracery of two lights corresponding with that of the windows. The whole composition of this window is of extreme beauty.

The arches between aisles and nave in this bay are richly moulded, and the centre of the soffit is enriched

with a large dog-tooth, making it much more ornate in character than the other arches.

The windows in the south wall correspond generally with those in the north, and exhibit the same gradation of enrichment. In the window in the eastern bay there are two circular bosses of foliage in the spandrils of the internal tracery;<sup>1</sup> in the opposite window these circles are plain sunk circles without any sculpture: and it appears that the architect, wishing to avoid the expense of sinking the whole surface of the stone, so as to leave the sculpture in advance of it, let in his bosses into a rebate in the stonework. This is a very rare mode of construction, but appears to be perfectly lawful.

The east window of the north aisle is richer than any of the others in the nave. It is of four lights, with two marble shafts in each jamb, and one in the centre monial. The tracery has quatrefoiled circles over the side-lights, under enclosing arches, and a large cusped circle in the head: the arch is extremely pointed. The mouldings throughout are more delicate than anywhere else in the church, and the large circle has a dog-tooth enrichment. Externally this window is exceedingly simple: the rich mouldings of the interior being changed to a plain chamfer and broad flat tracery bars, very peculiar in their effect. This window was entirely blocked up, the cusping in the tracery concealed, and a four-centred brick arch under it connected the aisle with the Wilshyre chantry. We have taken away this brick arch, restored the old jambs and sill, and supported them on a flat stone arch. The flat roof of the chantry crosses the window just below the springing, and the portion above is to be glazed with stained glass, whilst that below is open through to the chantry. This was the best arrangement that could be made with the double object

<sup>1</sup> The central shaft and part of the internal tracery of this window are destroyed, and we have been unable yet to restore them.



of preserving the old window in all its integrity, and yet making the chantry available for use by the congregation.

*The East Window of the South Aisle* is much less magnificent than that last described: it is of two lights, with two marble shafts in each jamb, and an engaged stone shaft in the monial. Externally this window is remarkable for the curious freak by which the outer chamfer is gathered in with a curve some six inches on each side just at the springing.

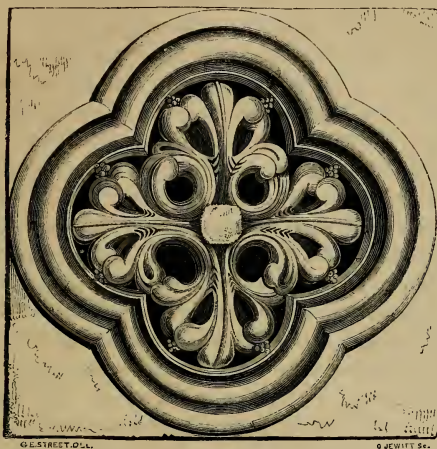


*The Chancel Arch* is more richly moulded on the west face than any of the others, and has a band of foliage enrichments of very magnificent character, very elaborate developments of the dog-tooth; each being of the general shape of a dog-tooth, but filled up with intricate and beautiful foliage.<sup>1</sup> Above the chancel arch on either side are two quatrefoils, within which are carved exquisite compositions of foliage, arranged in the form of a cross. Brilliant traces of red colour remain on these carvings. These quatrefoils were completely concealed by plaster before the restoration, and their reopening has amazingly improved the effect of the wall above chancel arch. The side walls of the nave are finished.

<sup>1</sup> See illustration on p. 132.



at the top with a moulded string-course, which is returned for about a foot on either side at the east, and was probably continued all round the church.<sup>1</sup>



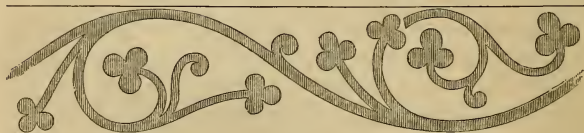
The whole body of the church was covered with a coat of plaster. Most fortunately this had been put up by some pious plasterer, who, though he loved plaster well, loved the church better, and had no heart for hacking holes in its walls to afford a key for his plaster. The consequence was, that in an hour or two the whole of the walls were stripped of their covering, and displayed their old masonry fortunately intact. The walls above the arcades are faced with chalk, regularly squared and coursed on the side towards the nave, and built roughly on the sides toward the aisles, and are finished with a course of Gatton stone below the string-course at the top. The aisle walls are built of rough flint at their base; above this is a course of squared chalk below

<sup>1</sup> I see no evidence of the existence of a clerestory; and the columns are so delicate that I think it is impossible that it can ever have been intended to erect one.

the principal string-course, and on this there are tracings of a thirteenth century pattern, painted in red. Above the string-course the walls are built entirely with coursed chalk, with quoins and dressings of Gatton stone.

The removal of the plaster between the two eastern windows in the south wall disclosed a portion of an arcade. This seems never to have been completed, for whilst the lower stone has the dog-tooth enrichment of the arch finished, the upper stone has it simply blocked out in the square: we found a corresponding fragment of arcading built into the upper part of the chancel wall, and whilst that which exists in the south wall appears to have been always in the same place, it seems pretty clear that the other piece was never fixed near it. The conclusion at which I arrive is, therefore, that these are fragments of a work commenced but abandoned for another scheme at the very time the work was going on.

Before going to the chancel a note should be added here, as to the painted decorations which have been discovered. A portion of these are architectural in their character, the rest pictorial. Among the former, is the running pattern forming a border under the string-course in the south aisle. This I hope to continue all



*S. & S. ch.*

ψ

along the wall, it being sufficiently clear in the one place where it occurs to warrant restoration; and I have no doubt of the importance attached by the old architect to decoration on a line so marked as that of the principal string-course. There is also a faint border round the chancel arch, painted in red, but rather later in its character than the string-course. The pictorial

decorations are all on the north aisle wall. Between the first and second windows is a large sitting figure of the Blessed Virgin Mary nursing our Lord: St. Mary has a veil, and is not crowned, and had a red robe and a blue cloak. She is seated on a throne with shafts at the angles, and the canopy is a gabled trefoil with triple pinnacles on either side. As far as I can judge, this work appears to be very late thirteenth-century or early fourteenth-century work, and was evidently rich in colour. The painting between the two next windows is so damaged that I have been unable to decide what it represents. On the wall east of the eastern window is another figure of the Blessed Virgin Mary, also nursing our Lord, and seated under a trefoiled canopy.

No other traces of painting remain, save the colour, already mentioned, on the sculptured crosses over the chancel arch, and some painted crosses on the east wall of the chancel.

From this description it will be seen how systematically all this portion of the work has been designed: subject to the carrying out of the general scheme there are, however, some small peculiarities which may point, either to the Gothic love of variety on the part of the architect, or (and, as I think, more probably) to the fact that portions of the work may have been special offerings or donations from different persons. Certainly I see no other way of accounting for the repetition within a few years of two copies of the same painted subject on the north aisle wall.

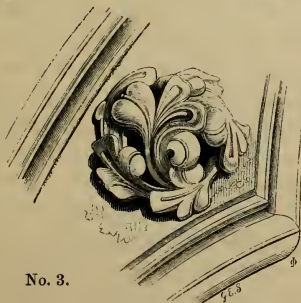
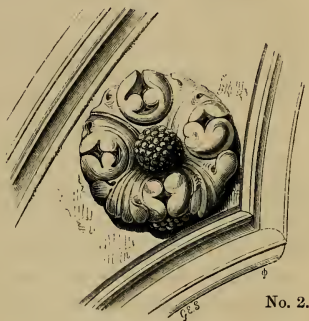
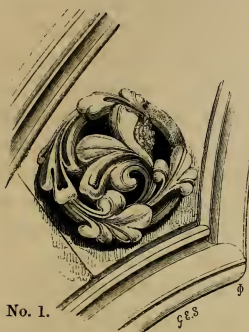
It is to be noticed that there is no sign of a piscina in either of the aisles. I thought it possible at first that the arcade we discovered in the south aisle might have formed a portion of the sedilia for an altar in the aisle, but I hardly think now that this could have been the case.

The chancel consists of a western bay of seven feet in

depth, from east to west, and east of this of two bays each 21 ft. 2 in. wide and 16 ft. 3 in. long, from centre to centre of the groining shafts. The west bay has no windows, but there is, as I have said, a trace of a doorway in the south wall. The other bays have each three divisions of wall arcading on marble shafts, and the east wall has four divisions of the same arcade. The spandrels of these arcades are filled in with sculptured foliage, so beautiful and delicate in its execution, and so nervous and vigorous in its design, that I believe it may safely be pronounced to be among the very best sculpture of the age that we have in this country. I shall have to enter again upon the subject of this portion of the work, in comparing it to the sculpture at Westminster. The work at Stone appears to me to be all by one man, and he seems to have been, if not the best of the Westminster sculptors, at any rate equal to the best.

There are in this chancel twenty-one of these spandrels, all different in design, but all nearly equal in merit. The aggregate amount of work bestowed here is as nothing compared with that which has been lavished in scores of cases on sculpture in our new churches: yet is there any one modern work which possesses a tithe of the value of this work? And would it not be far better to limit our nineteenth-century carvers of foliage to rather less work in amount, and considerably more in merit, than that which they are wont to give us? The sculpture at Stone was no contract work: no exhibition of the greatest skill in covering the largest possible number of stones with the greatest possible quantity of carving: and it was executed with a delicacy of hand, a fineness of eye, a nervous sensibility so soft, that no perfunctory imitation can ever be in the least degree likely to rival its beauty. The small bosses of foliage which adorn the smaller spandrels in this arcade are very well carved. I give engravings of three of them, and it is

worthy of remark that the same design is repeated several times. No 1 is repeated four times, No. 2 six times, and No. 3 seven times; besides which the same design is used, simply reversed. It looks as though a model had been cut, and then copies made of it.

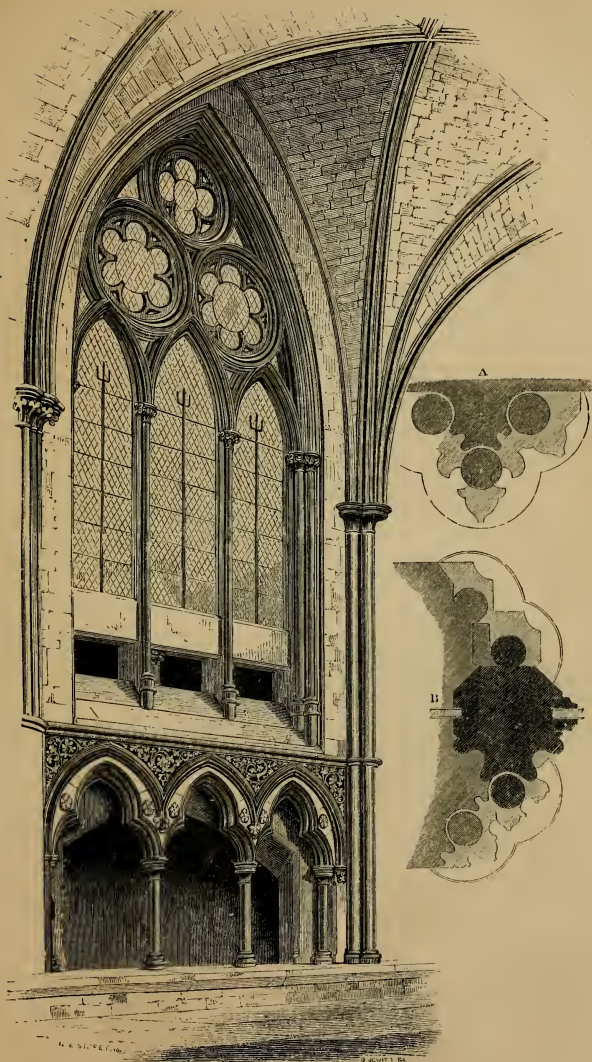


The walls of the chancel are only 2 ft.  $3\frac{1}{2}$  in. thick, but the great size of the buttresses amply compensated for this, and preserved them from suffering at all by the thrust of the groining. Before the restoration the state of the chancel was a sad falling off from its old state. The arcade at the base of the walls was perfect all round. The lower part of the groining-shafts remained, as also did the whole of a cluster of shafts on each



side between the short western bay already mentioned and the next. The groining was all destroyed, but marks of it remained against the wall, and it was easy therefore to obtain its exact section. The treatment of the western bay was peculiar. It was clearly never covered, as the rest of the chancel was, with a quadripartite vault. The mark of a vault remained against the wall above the chancel arch, whilst the side walls showed that a barrel vault had sprung from them. The cluster of three shafts between this bay and the next remained to be explained. One of them only was the groining-shaft answering to the others; but upon a very close examination of a fragment of the wall above them and of the marks on the caps themselves, I was able to ascertain beyond doubt that the two other shafts had carried an arch moulded on the east face, and the soffit of which, continued westward, formed the pointed barrel vault over the western bay. This has now been all restored, and with so much certainty as to all its parts, that I trust it will not be open to the criticisms to which too many restorations are liable, of being rather ingenious than true. I should mention that the new groining-ribs are of the same section as the old. The window in the north wall has been exactly restored after the old remains, some of which have indeed been incorporated with the new work. It is of three uncusped lights, with tracery composed of three cusped circles. The cusping was let into a groove, and a sufficient number of fragments remained to give the exact number of cusps, etc. The engraving shows both the design of the window and the fine section of its jamb. On the exterior the jamb has two engaged shafts, with caps and bases, and on the inside the monials are well moulded and have each a detached marble shaft, whilst the jambs have two marble shafts and are richly moulded. Internally the arch and tracery mouldings are very delicate,

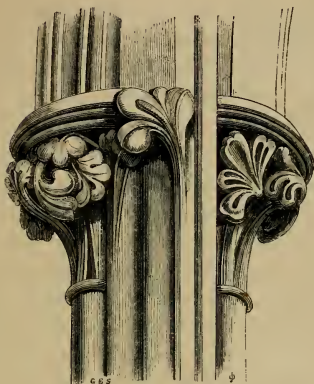




NORTH-WEST BAY OF CHANCEL, ST. MARY, STONE.



whilst externally they consist of bold chamfers and hollows only. The detail of the sculpture of the capitals of the monials was managed with rare skill, as will be seen by the illustration which I give of a fragment



found in the north wall. This window is now treated in the same way as that at the east end of the north aisle, being partly above and partly below the roof of the Wilshyre chantry. An old arch existed behind the arcade under it, and this has been replaced by one of stone, so that the chantry is now sufficiently open to the chancel for the purpose of use by the congregation.

On the south wall of the chancel is the old piscina, under one of the divisions of the arcading. The arcade is continued across the east wall of the chancel, in four divisions; and treated exactly in the same way as at the sides: it is pretty clear, therefore, that it can never have been intended to place the altar against the wall, and it was no doubt brought forward a few feet (with perhaps a low wall or reredos behind it) in the way so common in the case of apsidal chancels, and of which we have examples at Arundel and at Warfield in the case

of square-ended chancels. In the two divisions of the arcade we found, on removing the whitewash and plaster,



a painted cross pattée, enclosed within a circle: it was red on a white ground, and outlined with black. Whether this was a dedication cross, or only painted in connection with the altar, it is impossible to say.<sup>1</sup>

In the chancel floor are some ancient grave-stones, among which, those of John Lumbarde, Rector,—a fine brass cross of the fourteenth century,—and the little brass of Sir John Dew, are well known, and of much value. They have been carefully relaid in connection with a new pavement round the altar. The altar-rail has also been brought forward; the altar set on a foot pace about three feet from the east wall, with a low stone perpeyn wall at its back, capped with marble, and showing the old arcade above it.

It remains to mention a few ancient fragments which have been discovered during the progress of the works. They are,—

1. A fragment of very richly cusped thirteenth-century tracery, very delicately moulded. This has not formed part of a window, and perhaps belonged to the reredos, if there was one.

2. A fine head of a monk (small).

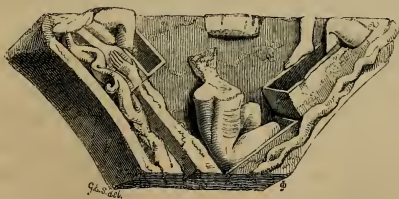
3. A half-destroyed carved capital of a large shaft clustered of three: it looks like the capital of a groining-shaft, but agrees with nothing in the church.

<sup>1</sup> I cannot express my vexation at finding that in spite of my earnest injunctions to the workmen to be careful, this painted cross was destroyed. It is often absolutely impossible for an architect to stop wilful destruction of this kind. I have sometimes thought that it might be a good plan to draw up a contract for church restorations, inflicting a heavy fine on the contractor for any such destruction of any old feature.

4. One moulded marble capital, and two fragments of a marble monial, with engaged shaft inside and out. There is no existing marble monial in the church, and the only suggestion I can make is, that possibly the same increase of enrichment that I have noticed was carried on to the east end, and the east window executed with monials entirely of marble; but on the other hand, this monial, though of marble, is not so rich in detail and moulding as the stone monial, with its detached marble shaft in the north window of the chancel.

5. A portion of the lower part of a sitting figure of our Lord. This figure is that of a man about four feet six inches in height. The feet are naked and pierced with the wounds. There is no sign of any place from which such a figure could have been moved. Its date is about that of the church.

6. A spandril of an arcade, sculptured with a portion of the resurrection of the dead. It very nearly fits the spandril of the arcade discovered in the south wall of the south aisle, and, in order that it may be preserved, I have had it placed there. The treatment of the bodies coming out of the coffins is good, and the work is about the date of the church.



7. A large number of fragments of the groining-ribs of the chancel, of the window tracery, capitals of monials, marble shafts from windows, etc. etc., were also found. The bulk of all these were built into the upper part of the chancel walls, and into the gable wall above



the chancel arch, and were no doubt placed there at the time of the alterations of the building, after the fire in the seventeenth century.

Of the works recently executed in the church, it will be sufficient to say, that the nave has been re-seated with open seats, and paved with the best red, black, and buff tiles. The eastern part of the chancel floor has been repaved with marble and encaustic tiles, and want of the necessary funds alone has prevented the re-laying of the remainder of the chancel floor and the completion of the seats. The lettern for the Bible is of oak. The whole of the chancel has been groined in stone and chalk: the groining-ribs being of Caen stone, and the filling in of the vault of chalk.<sup>1</sup> I have been unable, on account of the cost, to introduce any bosses at the intersection of the groining-ribs; we found no remains of any, but as they were used in the groining at Westminster Abbey, I should have preferred their introduction. On the same account the wall-ribs are chamfered, not moulded. The other ribs are exactly copied from the old fragments found in the chancel wall, and I was also able to obtain the exact height of the vault, and as nearly as possible the mouldings of the bold arch on the eastern face of the waggon vault at the entrance of the chancel. The east and north windows of the chancel are both new, and copied from the old fragments found by me in the north wall. A pulpit of stone, alabaster and marble, carved by Mr. Earp, and the gift of the family of the late Archdeacon King, is placed in the north-east angle of the nave. The window in the east bay of the north aisle is filled with stained glass, and is to form one of a series,—those in the north aisle illustrating the mi-

<sup>1</sup> It is a duty to mention the name of the mason who executed this work—Mr. Middleton, of Gravesend—as having exercised great care, and shown considerable skill in his execution of this important portion of the work.



racles of our Lord, and those in the south aisle the parables. This window is the gift of Mrs. Cooper, and is executed (as are the others) by Mr. Wailes, of Newcastle. The east window of the north aisle is a memorial window to the late Archdeacon King, erected by his parishioners: and the subject is, our Lord in Majesty, with angels on either side. The east window of the chancel is also a memorial to the Archdeacon, and erected by his family; it contains a long series of subjects from the life of our Lord, in medallions, and is richly treated in Mr. Wailes's usual style; and it is only to be regretted that in brilliancy of colour and nervousness of drawing he does not yet by any means equal the old school of painters on glass. The altar-cloth is of red velvet, embroidered in the old manner by Mrs. G. Murray.

Many works still remain to be done, and among them are,—1. The restoration of the marble shafts<sup>1</sup> and bands, many of which have been repaired in compo. 2. The induration of all the sculptured stonework, much of which is in a very friable stone, and in urgent need of this protection. 3. The restoration of the stonework of the exterior where decayed. 4. The seating and paving of the western part of the chancel. 5. The spire shown in the frontispiece; and many other small works for which the subscriptions raised in the place, though liberal in the extreme, could not be expected to suffice, and for which the Rector and people of Stone, having done so much for themselves, are entitled to ask the help of all who are interested in the art of the thirteenth century.

<sup>1</sup> A suggestion made by me after the re-opening of the church, that individual offerings of marble shafts for the chancel windows and groining piers would be gratefully accepted, was met within a month by donations which enabled us to order the whole of those required for the chancel; but we still want as much as ever to replace those in the nave which have been repaired with compo.

I referred, in the earlier part of this paper, to the similarity between the detail of the work at Stone and that of the earlier portions of Westminster Abbey; and before I conclude I will, as well as I can, explain the extent of this similarity. Few subjects are of more interest to me, and I suppose to all students of our ancient architecture, than this of the extent to which the work of the same artist may be traced in different buildings. I have been able, in a considerable number of cases, to prove pretty clearly what I now wish to prove about Stone and Westminster;<sup>1</sup> but I need hardly say that the evidence is always of a kind which it is extremely difficult to give in writing, though it is difficult to resist its force if the two works are examined one after the other, and their special peculiarities carefully noted. I will endeavour however to show the existence of something more than the ordinary likeness of all works of the same date and style, between Westminster Abbey and some portions of Stone Church.

I. *The Arcades round the Chapels* of the choir at Westminster are almost identical in shape and design with that round the chancel at Stone. The proportions of their trefoil cusps are very peculiar, and as nearly as possible the same. The spandrils are filled with foliage carved exactly in the same spirit. The labels are terminated upon small corbels level with the capitals: a very unusual arrangement. The arcades rest upon a stone chamfered seat; and the arch-moulds, though not the same, are of the same character, and both of them undercut at the back.

II. *Window Tracery*.—The original window tracery at Westminster is the same as at Stone. The windows

<sup>1</sup> See particularly papers by me on some Churches in Kent, Surrey, and Sussex, in the 'Ecclesiologist' for 1850, and 'On the Middle-Pointed Churches of Cornwall,' in the Transactions of the Exeter Architectural Society, vol. iv.

in the south triforium of the nave (four eastern bays) are of precisely the same character as the window discovered in the chancel at Stone. The latter are remarkable for the great width of the lights (3 ft. 1 in. and 3 ft. 10 in. in the clear), and this is very characteristic of the Westminster windows. The Stone windows are remarkable also for very broad chamfered tracery-bars on the outside, corresponding with very rich mouldings on the inside. The triforium openings at Westminster are treated just in the same way on the side next the triforium, and a comparison of the triforium of the choir and north transept there with the east window of the north aisle at Stone would well illustrate the identity of character. The stone cusping in both is let into grooves in the way common in early tracery.

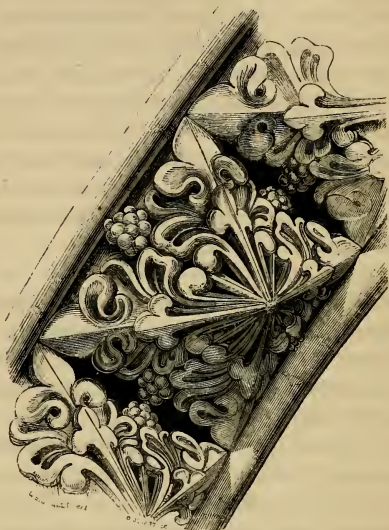
III. *The Sculpture of Foliage* is very similar in both churches. The spandrils of arcades are treated just in the same way: at Westminster sculptures of subjects are introduced here and there in place of foliage; at Stone all the spandrils are filled with sculpture of foliage; but we found in the thickness of the wall one spandril sculptured with figures, which appears never to have been used.<sup>1</sup> The foliage of capitals is generally similar, and the very remarkable bosses of foliage in the chancel-arch at Stone, arranged in something of the outline of an enormous dog-tooth, are all but repetitions of the similar archivolt enrichments in the triforium of the north transept at Westminster.<sup>2</sup> The roses round the archivolt of the south door at Stone are of the same kind as those round the inside arches of the north transept doorways at Westminster.

The foliage carved in the form of crosses in the qua-

<sup>1</sup> There are one or two points which appear to me to make it possible that the sculpture of foliage was not done at Stone, but wrought elsewhere and sent there to be fixed. The northernmost spandril in the east wall should be examined with a view to this point.

<sup>2</sup> See illustration, p. 132.

trefoils over the chancel arch at Stone are repeated in a quatrefoil over the door in the cloister at Westminster, leading to the private apartments of the abbat. The crosses are, of course, not identical in their treatment; but the idea is the same, and one of rare occurrence.



IV. *The Materials* used in the Abbey and at Stone are as nearly as possible the same. The wrought stonework is executed in Caen stone and Gatton stone, and a great deal of chalk is used for wall-lining and groining, and all the shafts are of marble.

V. Finally, the same *general system of proportion* is observed in the Minster and the village Church. In both, the width from the aisle walls to the centre of the columns is equal to half the width of the nave. At Westminster the height is given by three equilateral triangles, whose base-line is the width across the nave

from centre to centre of the columns ; and two of these triangles give the height for the springing of the groining, and the third the height of the groining to its apex. At Stone, if we erect triangles on the same base-line, the first gives the top of the capitals of the nave arcade ; the second, within very little, the height of the top of the wall ; and the third may very well be supposed to have marked the height of the ridge of the timber roof. The width of the bays in the nave of Stone, is equal to the diagonal of half the width of the nave ; and the width of the bays in the chancel is equal to the diagonal from the centre of one column to the centre of the nave or aisle opposite the next column ; whilst the height of the chancel is given by two triangles similar to those in the nave, whose base is the width from centre to centre of the groining-shafts.

I do not wish to lay too much stress on any one of these points of resemblance : it is not to be expected that two churches, built by the same architect, so unlike in size, in position, and in dignity, should show anything more than some general resemblance of character : but I cannot help thinking, that when I have pointed to such a general agreement in the proportions, the materials, the sculpture, and the details, as we find at Stone and Westminster, it would be almost enough to decide the question, even without the final and (as it appears to me) conclusive evidence afforded by the all but exact identity of the cusping and the general similarity of design in the wall-arcades in the two churches, which must either have been copied one from the other, or designed by the same architect.

It may, I hope, be permitted to me, in concluding this notice, to call attention to the work which has been done, mainly at the cost of the Rector and Parishioners of Stone. The care of such a church ought not to be left to fall altogether upon the inhabitants of a small



country parish. In France, the government would have classed such a building among national monuments, to be preserved at its own cost; and, if we boast of an opposite system in England, at least it may be asked that that system should be applied in the heartiest way in so good a cause. The free offerings of the people of Stone have done much, but much still remains to be done in the way of repair to the decayed stonework and other parts of the building. Special donations for the particular work, and the fact that unless done now the work would perhaps never have been done, have led to the chancel windows and groining being restored at very considerable cost. The works still remaining to be done are of equal importance, but they can all be done from time to time; and all who are disposed to aid the work may still do so by sending their contributions to the excellent Rector, the Rev. F. W. Murray, to whose hearty zeal and liberality the church already owes so much.



## THE COLUMNS OF RECULVER CHURCH.

MOST of the members of the Society are probably aware that a few years since, when Mr. Roach Smith published his 'Antiquities of Richborough, Reculver, and Lymne,' the ancient church of Reculver had been stripped of its roof, and its internal arrangements had been so utterly destroyed, or removed, that the outer walls only remained. Not very many years ago, however, it did contain masonry and columns, which, from a drawing made by Mr. Gandy, A.R.A., Mr. Roach Smith assigned, with some slight reservations only, to the Roman period, and Mr. Gandy's drawing was re-engraved in his volume, together with the representation of a column very similar to those formerly in the church, upon a Roman sarcophagus. It was impossible that the accuracy of Mr. Gandy's drawing could be tested, as the columns had long been removed, and it was concluded that they had been destroyed. In December last, however, Mr. J. B. Sheppard, of Canterbury, noticed in an orchard, which a friend of his had lately purchased near that city, some fragments of columns, to which he was attracted by their peculiar character. On closely examining them, he at once, from acquaintance with the work above mentioned, recognized them as the lost columns of old Reculver Church, and immediately announced his discovery to Mr. Roach Smith, who, without an hour's delay, wrote to the Honorary Secretary. On receiving this intimation, we felt that the Society would fail in its duty if it hesitated to exert itself in securing these in-

teresting relics; we, therefore, by the same night's post, communicated to Canon Robertson a suggestion made by Mr. Roach Smith, that the Dean and Chapter of Canterbury should be solicited to join in the purchase of the columns, and to give them a resting-place within the precincts of the cathedral. The Dean and resident Canons heartily and promptly responded. They at once agreed to provide a site, to undertake the removal and erection of these columns, and, from the stores of old stonework at their disposal, to make some compensation in kind to the proprietor, William J. Cooper, Esq., formerly Mayor of Canterbury, who liberally expressed his willingness to give up the Reculver relics for preservation in a place accessible to the public at all times.

We have now the pleasure of being able to report that these arrangements have been actually carried out, and that one of the capitals which was missing in the fragments found at Canterbury, has since been discovered by Mr. Sheppard, in a farmyard at Reculver, and is re-erected with the rest, near the Baptistery, at the north side of the Cathedral, as represented in the accompanying Plate. If any doubt could have been felt as to the identity of the columns at Canterbury with those which formerly stood in Reculver Church, this second discovery is decisive of the question.

There are some interesting details in the columns which are not in Mr. Gandy's drawing. We hope to furnish exact particulars of them in a future volume. Altogether, they seem to be of grander proportions, and even more fully to warrant their appropriation, if not actually to the Roman epoch, to a period bordering close upon it.



COLUMNS FROM THE ANCIENT CHURCH OF RECVLER .



THE LATE REV. THOMAS STREATFEILD,  
OF CHART'S EDGE.

To every student of KENT history, there is magic in the name of THOMAS STREATFEILD.

For nearly half a century, with the most enthusiastic ardour, he devoted all the energies of his life to the accumulation of materials for a perfect history of his native county.

Gifted with talents peculiarly adapted to the undertaking, he brought to it a marvellous acuteness in research, a matchless skill and readiness in seizing on the salient points of any ancient document placed before him, and in catching up at once all those valuable touches of personal character which ever and anon may be elicited from private journals and letters. His, too, was a skill rarely equalled in connecting together the different bearings of these *disjecta membra*, and weaving them into a finished and authentic history. In heraldic lore he had hardly a rival. His learning and richly-stored memory were always ready at the moment of need, to appropriate and adapt any material for county history that presented itself. His reverence, too, for truth, sufficed to curb and control an imagination more than ordinarily vivid,—such as would have beguiled one less sternly conscientious into countless errors: hence, his rigidly scrupulous exactness in recording nothing but positively proved facts, qualified him above all men we ever knew for the task he had undertaken.

Neither must we omit mention of his refined taste and artistic skill in the use of his pencil. He has left behind him, at CHART'S EDGE, a large amount of exquisitely beautiful drawings,—copies of monuments, heraldic etchings, views of interiors, landscapes, architectural details, etc.,—which stamp him not merely as a faithful copyist, but as a masterly artist.

Our testimony to his varied qualifications is founded upon our having had the happiness of being associated with him in his archæological researches for more than a quarter of a century. Deep indeed is the debt of gratitude we owe him for learning acquired during those happy years, “at his feet.”

So highly esteemed were his talents and character throughout the county, that the records and muniments of all our ancient families were freely offered for his investigation. Many and many a mile have we travelled together for the inspection of materials, and many a night have we sat up till early dawn, analyzing, attesting, and noting the results of our day's work. Thousands, literally thousands, of ancient documents have we together minutely inspected, and recorded every useful particle of their contents. A laborious task!

“Sed tua me virtus tamen et sperata voluptas  
Suavis amicitiae, quemvis eferre laborem  
Suadet, et inducit noctes vigilare serenas.”

Besides devoting the efforts of his own pencil to his great work, he, for a long period, employed an artist<sup>1</sup> in copying portraits of our Kent worthies; he had a wood-engraver<sup>2</sup> almost constantly in his house, engaged in cutting blocks of seals and other relics; and, meanwhile, he was giving continued employment to copper-plate engravers in London. It was a wide-spread knowledge of these facts, and of the qualifications of our

<sup>1</sup> Mr. Herbert Smith.

<sup>2</sup> Mr. Stainsby.



highly gifted and ever lamented friend, that, in the course of a few weeks after the publication of his prospectus for a County History, caused more than three hundred persons to give their names as subscribers to a work, that was to cost each of them at least twenty guineas. Even in Kent, a parallel instance of honourable support is hardly upon record.

He hoped to commence the publication of his great work on an early day after the issue of his prospectus. "*Deo aliter visum.*" At the very moment of exulting thankfulness that he had been spared to inaugurate the darling project of his life,—a history of our county surpassing any that had ever been produced or conceived, on a scale grand and perfect, such as "posterity should be unwilling to forget,"—he was struck with paralysis, and all the brilliant prospects which had allured himself and delighted his friends, vanished for ever. Verily, on the choicest objects of human ambition, has the finger of our God written, "Vanity!"

It was a moment never to be forgotten by us, and is renewed to us in all its bitterness while inditing these lines to the memory of our much-loved friend. Ours indeed was that prostrating sense of desolation so touchingly described by Park, when the companion of his travels was snatched away by death, leaving him alone in the boundless desert. All seemed blank and cheerless. The master-spirit had passed away.

Yet, there, at CHART'S EDGE, still remain the workings of that spirit, awaiting resuscitation by some competent hand. Advancing years, and the absorbing duties of a holy calling, warn us from the undertaking, even had we the heart to take up a work on which so many hours of labour were bestowed in the dear companionship of him who has passed away. We dare not attempt it. That task is reserved for others, younger and more competent. Materials there are in rich abun-

dance. Besides the immense amount of manuscripts left by our lamented friend, there are, at CHART'S EDGE, copper-plates and wood-blocks, numbering more than six hundred, all cut expressly for the work. Of these, by the kind liberality of MRS. STREATFEILD, of CHART'S EDGE, his daughter-in-law, we are enabled to give eleven pages of specimens, which may furnish some idea of what the work would have been had the accomplished author lived to complete it.

The publications of our Society have now reached their third volume. We cannot longer defer paying what little honour we may to his memory, nor forbear an effort that his own county, to which he devoted his life and fortune, may be taught to appreciate its loss, and to show its sense of his labours and his merits, by even yet putting forth in print the materials bequeathed by his powerful and active mind.

It has been calculated that the work may be produced at a cost of £6000, including the remuneration of a competent editor. There is abundant spirit and abundant means in our county, to accomplish this object, under the control and management of a committee of our leading magnates. We will pledge ourselves to find an editor, such as our lost friend, even with his conscientious and rigid exactness, would have approved. To no other hands could we endure to see the work entrusted.

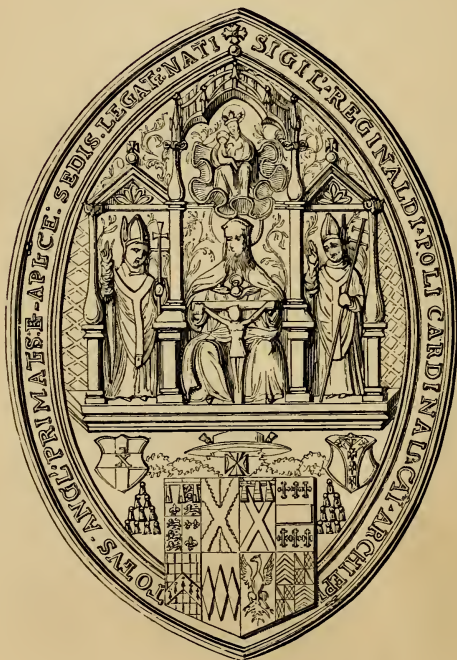
For ourselves, it will be a subject of gratitude, should we be spared to evince the love and veneration that we ever must retain for our dear friend's memory, by speeding on the work. It was the uppermost wish in our heart, as we bent over his grave, and took our last leave of his remains, that we might be enabled to testify our affection, and to perpetuate his memory, by giving to the world that which he was not permitted himself to complete. Our day, however, as we have already intimated,



1



Reg Carly pour leg



2.

is gone by. Our heart's desires must now be carried out by others; but, in this spirit, we appeal to all who prize the honour and historic glories of our county, that they will enable us to realize, with regard to THOMAS STREATFEILD, the boast of the great Roman biographer,—"Quicquid ex Agricola amavimus, quicquid mirati sumus, manet, mansurumque est."

So will it be to us a gratification beyond price, albeit accompanied by many a sorrowful remembrance, that our appeal has not been in vain.

"Manibus date lilia plenis,  
Purpureos spargam flores, animamque . . . . .  
His saltem accumulem donis, et fungar inani  
Munere."

L. B. L.

*List of Plates, from Blocks executed for the late Rev. Thomas Streatfeild, to illustrate his History of Kent.*

#### PLATE I.

No. 1. Autograph and Privy Seal of CARDINAL POLE, A.D. 1557.

Legend *in extenso*.—"Reginaldus Polus Sancte Romane Ecclesie Cardinalis a Latere Legatus."

No. 2. Official Seal of Cardinal Pole, A.D. 1557.

Legend *in extenso*.—"Sigillum Reginaldi Poli Cardinalis Cantuariensis Archiepiscopi, Totius Anglie Primatis, et Apostolice Sedis Legati Nati." (See 'Archæologia Cantiana,' Vol. II. p. 51.)

#### PLATE II.

No. 1. Seal of SIR RALPH RAYNES.

Legend.—"S. Radūf. Raynes."

No. 2. Seal of SIR JAMES DE ECHINGHAM, impaling his wife's coat dimidiated. 7 Ed. III.

Legend.—"S. Jacobi de Echingham."

No. 3. Seal of JOHN MALVYLE. 9 Hen. IV.

Device.—Mary Magdalene with the box of ointment, kneeling at our Lord's feet, in the garden.

Legend.—"Te colo viventem quem deflevi morientem."

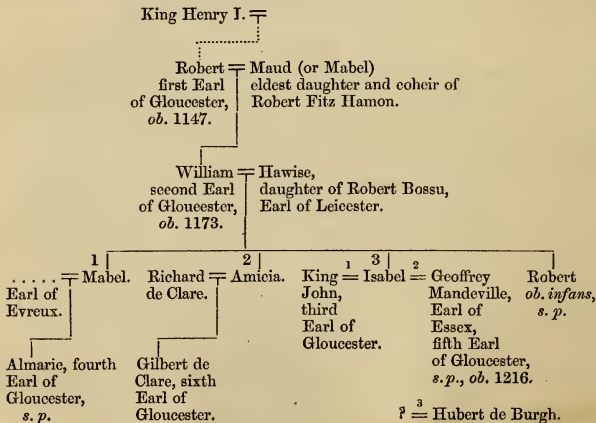
## No. 4. Seal of ALMARIC, EARL OF GLOUCESTER.

Legend.—“[Si]gillum Alma[rici C]omit[i]s Gloverni[e].”

## No. 5. Counterseal of the same.

Legend.—“Secretum A. Comit[is] Glovernie.”

This was ALMARIC DE MONTFORT, EARL OF EVREUX, son of the EARL OF EVREUX, by MABEL, eldest daughter and coheir of WILLIAM, EARL OF GLOUCESTER (son of ROBERT, the first Earl, a natural son of HENRY I.). KING JOHN had married ISABEL, her youngest sister, and was created EARL OF GLOUCESTER by his father, HENRY II.; he afterwards was divorced from her, on which she married GEFFREY MANDEVILLE, EARL OF ESSEX, and, on his death *s.p.*, she married, for her third husband, HUBERT DE BURGH. After ISABEL was divorced from KING JOHN, this ALMERIC, EARL OF EVREUX, became EARL OF GLOUCESTER; and, on his death *s.p.*, GEFFREY MANDEVILLE, aforesaid, was advanced to the Earldom, and, dying without issue, A.D. 1216, GILBERT DE CLARE (by AMICIA, another sister of this MABEL, and second daughter of WILLIAM, SECOND EARL OF GLOUCESTER) became EARL OF GLOUCESTER, as sole heir, in right of his mother.<sup>1</sup>



<sup>1</sup> There has been considerable doubt and difference among writers as to the order in which these Earls of Gloucester succeeded to the honour. We believe the above to be the correct account. All, however, agree, that Amicia was the only one of the three coheirs who left issue, and that Gilbert de Clare succeeded to the honour as sole heir thereto in her right.





1.



2.



3.



4.



6.



5.



7.





PLATE III.



1.



2.



3.



4.



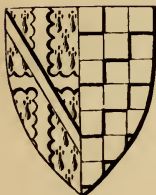
5.



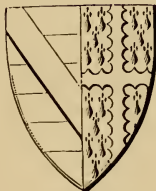
6.



7.



8.



9.



10.



11.



12.



13.



14.



PLATE IV.



1.



2.



3.



4.



5.



6.



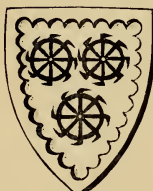
7.



8.



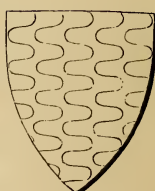
9.



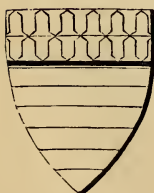
10.



11.



12.



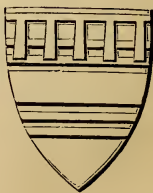
13.



14.



15.



16.



Nos. 6 & 7. Ornaments on the Sword of Dudley, Earl of Leicester,  
at Penshurst.

## PLATE III.

- No. 1. Seal of HUGH DE BROK. 5 Ed. I.  
Legend.—“S. Hugonis de Brok.”
- No. 2. Seal of SIR HENRY LONGCHAMP. 15 Ed. III.  
Legend.—“S. Henrici de Lunggechaump.”
- No. 3. Seal of SIR WILLIAM MORAUNT. 16 Ed. III.  
Legend.—“Sigillum Willelmi Moraunt.”
- No. 4. Seal of SIR JOHN DE ISLI. 25 Ed. III.  
Legend.—“Sigillum Johis Isili.”
- No. 5. Seal of JOAN, LADY COBHAM. 42 Ed. III.  
Device.—An Eagle displayed; on its breast her arms,  
Berkeley; on its wings, the arms of her two husbands.  
Legend.—“S. Johanne de Cobeham.”
- No. 6. Seal of JAMES DE PEKHAM. 49 Ed. III.  
Legend.—“Sigillū Jacobi de Pecham.”
- No. 7. Seal of JAMES DE PEKHAM. 13 Ric. II.  
Legend.—“Sigillum Jacobi de Pekham.”
- Nos. 8, 9, 10, 11, 12, 13, 14. Arms of Kent Families, viz.—
- No. 8. NORTHWOOD impaling GATTON.
- No. 9. POYNINGS impaling NORTHWOOD. In Canterbury Cathedral.
- No. 10. HUMPHREY BOUCHIER, LORD CROMWELL (*ob.* 1471) and  
his wife.
- No. 11. DELAPOLE and BURGHESII (John, Duke of Suffolk, *ob.*  
1491) quarterly, impaling FRANCE and ENGLAND (for  
his wife, Elizabeth, sister of Ed. IV.)
- No. 12. HEYDON and WINTER, quarterly, impaling BOLEYN.
- No. 13. HYDE impaling WALCOT and HELGISE, quarterly.
- No. 14. Shield in the Hall Window of West Wickham Court.

## PLATE IV.

Arms of Kent Families, viz.—

- |                              |                              |
|------------------------------|------------------------------|
| No. 1. Aldham.               | No. 9. Hendley.              |
| No. 2. St. Clere.            | No. 10. Scott.               |
| No. 3. Sybill.               | No. 11. Tufton.              |
| No. 4. Barham of Teston.     | No. 12. Valoignes.           |
| No. 5. Manwood.              | No. 13. Pympe.               |
| No. 6. Sir Simon de Leyborn. | No. 14. Barry, of Sevington. |
| No. 7. Twysden.              | No. 15. Hextall.             |
| No. 8. Wyatt.                | No. 16. Badlesmere.          |

## PLATE V.

No. 1. Seal of JOHN DE FERNNYNGHAM [or FRENINGHAM]. 49 Ed. III.

Legend.—“S. Johis de Fernnynghā.”

No. 2. Seal of SIR JOHN COLPEPER. 2 Ric. III.

Legend.—“S[ig]illu[m] Joh]annis Colpeper.”

No. 3. EDMUND HARDRES. 22 Hen. VI.

No. 4. Ancient Font in Herne Church.

## PLATE VI.

Nos. 1, 2, 3. Bosses from Canterbury Cloisters.

The Fable of the Fox and the Geese.

No. 4. Seal of VALENTINE BARRET. 2 Hen. IV.

No. 5. Seal of ROBERT DE TYMBERDEN. 30 Ed. I.

Legend.—“S. Rob'ti Fil Rob'ti de Tib'd'.”

No. 6. Seal of ARCHBISHOP ANSELM.

Legend.—“Sigillum Anselmi Gr[atia] Dei Archiepisco[pi].”

No. 7. Seal of THOMASINA, daughter of ROWLAND DE OKESTED. 27 Ed. I.

Legend.—“S. Thomasine de Acstede.”

No. 8. Seal of ELIZABETH FANE. 15 Eliz.

Godfrey House, Hollingbourne.

Herne Church.

Ruins of the Royal Palace, Eltham.

South End of Eastern Transept, Rochester Cathedral, before the Repairs of 1825.

Brass Plate on Sir John Fogg's Monument in Ashford Church.  
(*Vide* ‘Archæologia Cantiana,’ Vol. II. p. 103.)



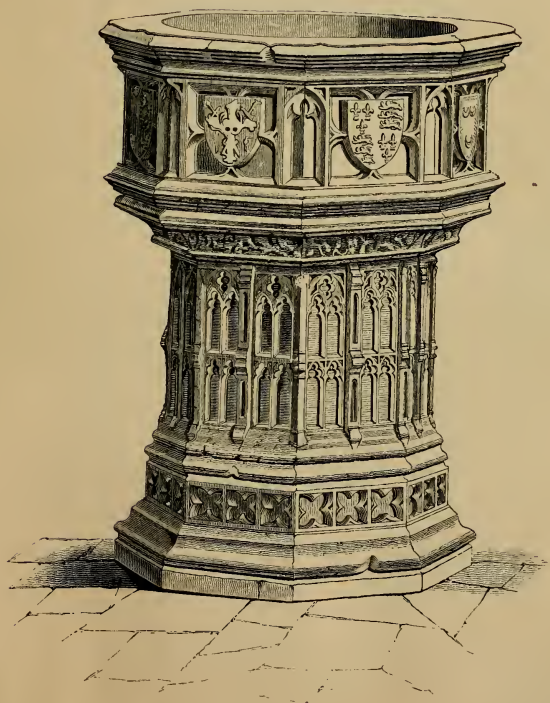
1.



2.



3.



4.

ANCIENT FONT IN HERNE CHURCH.





1.



2.



3.



4.



5.



6.



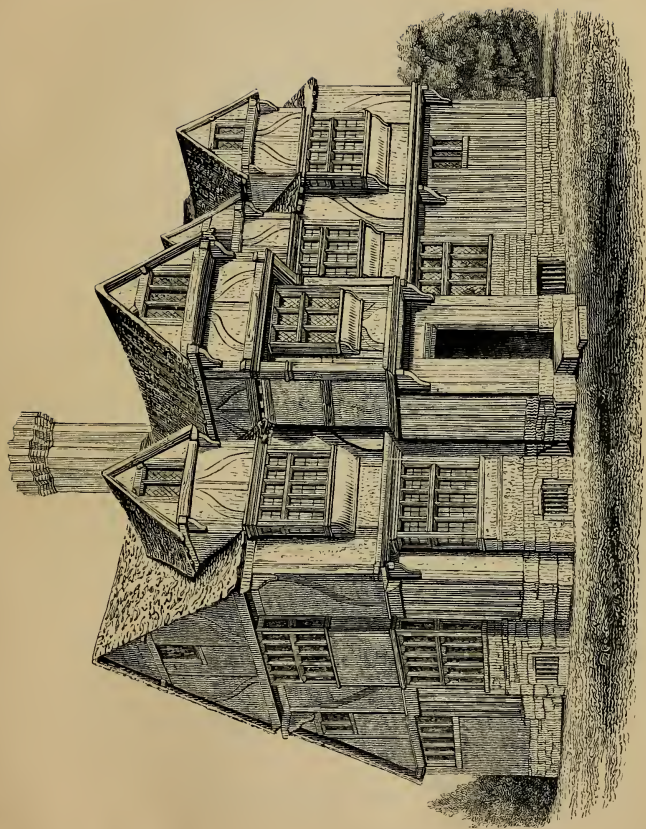
7.



8.







GODFREY HOUSE, HOLLINGBOURNE.





HERNE CHURCH.





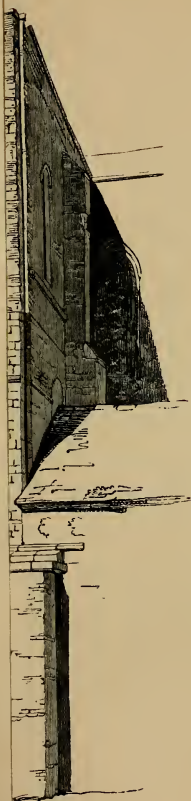






RUINS OF THE ROYAL PALACE, ELTHAM.





AIRS OF 1825.

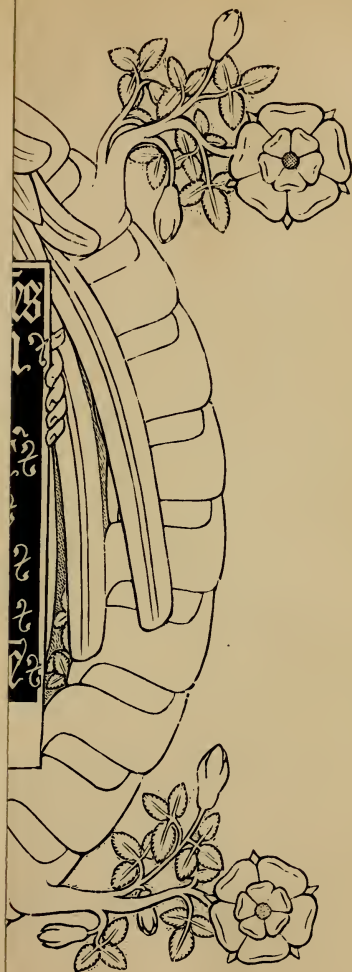




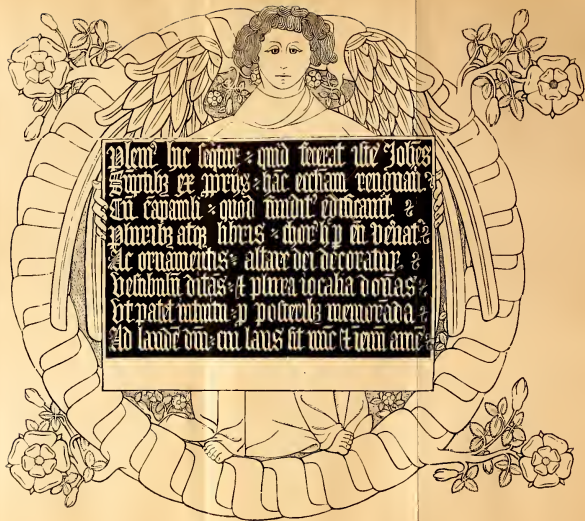
SOUTH END OF EASTERN TRANSEPT, ROCHESTER CATHEDRAL, BEFORE THE REPAIRS OF 1815











Pleni hic sepulchri: quid fecerat iste Johannes  
Symbolum ex pueris: hac eucharistiam renouat.  
Cum capamli: quod fundit edificauit. &  
pauca atq; libris: chorū hūc in uenat.  
Ac ornamentis: altare dei decoratur. &  
vestibulum ditatis: & plura iocaba donas.  
Ut patet intutu: p posteris memoranda.  
Ad laudem dñi: cui laus sit nūc & in æm.



## SIR ROGER TWYSDEN'S JOURNAL.

(Continued from Vol. II. p. 220.)

113. Beefore I could bee fit for y<sup>e</sup> journey, they sent carts to fetch away those few goods I had in Redcrosstreete, on pretence of not satisfying the ticket, of w<sup>ch</sup> N<sup>o</sup> 67. After which, I made myself ready w<sup>th</sup> all hast; and, having the Councell's passe, thought to steal over w<sup>th</sup>out other thought then of living quietly there. I did assure myself, and of y<sup>e</sup> same opinion were as good judgments as I could then meete w<sup>th</sup>, I was w<sup>th</sup>in no words of y<sup>e</sup> Order of Sequestration, And hoped I might bee freer from giving offence out of y<sup>e</sup> kingdome, then in it.

114. So, fynding a quantyty of French and Portugalls ready for y<sup>e</sup> designe, I embarqued myself amongst them, desirous not to bee knowne, if I could avoyd it, having no servant, but w<sup>th</sup> men I never saw, all strangers to me, except one onely Frenchman; and beeside, I knwe myself nothing favord by some potent men then in Kent; so was desirous to passe through that shyre as a traveler. Thus appoynted, I went from London, in y<sup>e</sup> after noone y<sup>e</sup> 9 June, 1643, and came to Bromeley, where the Committee for Kent then sate. There was Sir John Sedly,<sup>1</sup> S<sup>r</sup> Anthony Weldon,<sup>2</sup> w<sup>th</sup> whom our famly had heere-tofore some disputes, S<sup>r</sup> Henry Heyman,<sup>3</sup> S<sup>r</sup> Thomas Walsingham,<sup>4</sup> Augustine Skinner,<sup>5</sup> M<sup>r</sup> James,<sup>6</sup> M<sup>r</sup> Boys, and others. I was desirous to have past away as one of

<sup>1</sup> Of St. Clere, in Ightham.<sup>2</sup> See note 2, Vol. II. p. 196.<sup>3</sup> See note 2, Vol. II. p. 181.<sup>4</sup> See note 5, *ibid.*<sup>5</sup> See note 3, Vol. II. p. 182.<sup>6</sup> Of the Court Lodge, Ightham.—ED.

y<sup>e</sup> croude, w<sup>ch</sup> I was in hope I might have done ; having then, upon some weaknesse in my head, wore a cap of hayr, w<sup>ch</sup> they had never seene me in, w<sup>ch</sup>, having used for some tyme, I left of for y<sup>e</sup> troublesomnesse, and not finding y<sup>e</sup> good I expected.

115. Falling thus into their hands, I would not (I confesse) tell them at first who I was ; as what then was there to compell me to acknowledge myself to them ? and what law was there then to barre me of passing y<sup>e</sup> seas, the statute of Richard y<sup>e</sup> 2<sup>d</sup><sup>1</sup> beeing repealed, and I having the Councell's passe ? But this was so great an affront offered the Parlyament, as S<sup>r</sup> Anthony Weldon sayd, if I were not Sir Roger Twysden I was a rouge and ought to bee whipped. Of this gentleman I shall say the lesse, beecause there had beene former differences beetwixt our two families ; (I pray God he did not now take an oportunyty of revenging that by power, he fayled of doing by justice) yet I can not deny hym to have beene a person had noble principles ; yet shadowed w<sup>th</sup> many vanities, if not vices ; a good friend where he tooke, no lesse an enemy ; in w<sup>ch</sup> notion he had long looked on our name ; one, I dare say, did not in hys hart approve y<sup>e</sup> actions of the two howses, yet y<sup>e</sup> desire of rule brought hym to run w<sup>th</sup> y<sup>e</sup> forwardest.<sup>2</sup>

116. For y<sup>e</sup> making good of w<sup>ch</sup>, I shall heere remember, beeing one day w<sup>th</sup> S<sup>r</sup> Simondz D'ieux, he was told in my hearing, as from one present at y<sup>e</sup> tyme, that S<sup>r</sup> Anthony Weldon, beeing at S<sup>r</sup> Robert Mansell's table soone after y<sup>e</sup> passing y<sup>e</sup> byll for perpetuating that Parlyament, should say, "if hys sonne had given hys Majesty y<sup>t</sup> advise, and he would after hang hym for it, hee could not desire hys pardon ;" upon w<sup>ch</sup>, S<sup>r</sup> Simondz turned to me, smylyng sayd, "if thou or I should have sayd thus much, it would undoe us ; but to hym, were

<sup>1</sup> 5 Ric. II. c. 2.—T.

<sup>2</sup> "Nihil abnuens dum dominationis apisceretur."—Tacit. Annal. 6.—T.



it spoke in y<sup>e</sup> howse of Commons, nothing would bee sayd." Such was their justice !

117. But to returne to Bromly, where they searched all I had in my pocket, tooke away my sword, watch, (w<sup>ch</sup> Captayn Skinner<sup>1</sup> told me afterward y<sup>e</sup> Committee gave hym, and he sold in to France,) some 15<sup>l</sup> in gold I had given a Frenchman to secure, thinking they would never take from an alyen so small a summe ; but, seeing it lost otherwise, I acknowledged it for myne, and desired to have it ; but y<sup>t</sup> could not bee ; and under y<sup>t</sup> pretence, layd hold on rings of another bodies ; (w<sup>ch</sup> whether they ever restored God knowes, I am suer long after they were not) sent me up a prisoner to the howse of Commons, w<sup>th</sup> a Letter accusatory. When I came beefore y<sup>e</sup> Committee, I complayned of my usage ; they, on the other side, demanded of me what I had given on the propositions ; I told them, " nothing ; I had lost enough by y<sup>e</sup> Parlyament, had layn long in prison, yet was never charged w<sup>th</sup> any crime." They bade me retyre ; and, instead of fixing ought upon me, sent me this warrant :—

118. " 10 Junij, 1643.

" At the Committee of y<sup>e</sup> Howse of Commons for examinations.

" Whereas y<sup>e</sup> howse of Commons have ordered that S<sup>r</sup> Roger Twysden shall bee committed to prison, and have referred it to this Committee to consider to what prison he shall bee committed ; It is this day ordered ; that, upon sight heereof, you receive into your custody the body of y<sup>e</sup> sayd S<sup>r</sup> Roger Twysden, and hym safely to keepe in the prison of the Counter in Southwarke, and not permit hym to goe out of y<sup>e</sup> same, w<sup>th</sup> out speciall order of this Committee, or y<sup>e</sup> howse of Commons.

" JOHN LISLE.

" To M<sup>r</sup> Samuell Warecoppe,  
Keeper of y<sup>e</sup> Counter Prison,  
in Southwarke."

119. How often have I heard it affirmed in Parlya-

<sup>1</sup> Augustine Skinner.—T. The Member for the County.--Ed.

ment, commitments, even by y<sup>e</sup> Councell boord, expressing no cause in y<sup>e</sup> warrant, to bee illegall; and one reason given, for that the party was ignorant how to defend hymself,<sup>1</sup> nor y<sup>e</sup> court take notice of y<sup>e</sup> fault. Yet now those very men, at least y<sup>e</sup> members of that howse wherein it had beene so highly condemned, sent me to prison, w<sup>th</sup> out assignment of the least crime whatsoever. But now was a tyme violence and injustice broke in upon the subject, under a pretence of maynteyning them in their rights and liberties; neyther can the maxime, that "*silent leges inter arma*," bee an excuse unto them; for "*qui belli non sunt participes, contra hos nullo jure belli proceditur*."

120. Beeing thus committed, the Diurnall soone after tooke notice of it, that I carryed intelligence of great consequence w<sup>th</sup> me, subtilly conveighed into Nut shells. The thing, I conceive, arose from this: a learned phisition had given me a little round ball, to bee worne as an Antidote against infection: this I had; and, as it should seeme, beeing searched, the supposed preservative (for I never tooke it other) was found to have layn in a Nut shell; w<sup>ch</sup> for my part, as I did not know, so, to this hower, can not say what y<sup>e</sup> ingredients it conteyned.

121. Placed now in Southwarke, I beegan to understand my estate was sequestred. There had beene before a speech of such an intent; but, beeing to my apprehension cleerely out of y<sup>e</sup> Words of y<sup>e</sup> Ordenance, and so absolutely in opposition of y<sup>e</sup> 29 chapter of Magna Charta; and, as y<sup>e</sup> Emperor<sup>2</sup> says, it is y<sup>e</sup> chiefe care of governors, y<sup>t</sup> no man " *suis inique nudatus facultatibus defleat*," I could not much fear it; till S<sup>r</sup> Edward Monins, my neere kinsman and good friend, came to me in prison, and not onely assured me I had beene sequestred ever since May; but, w<sup>th</sup> all that, the Com-

<sup>1</sup> Cooke, Inst. ii. p. 52, 53, 55.—T.

<sup>2</sup> Novel. Theodos. 47; in nonnullis 44.—T.

mittee could get nothing of this half year's rent, my tenants answering them they had already paid it me.

122. Not long after this, some from Sr Edward Scot having visited certayn goods I had in Great Chart, the nwes thereof was sent unto me, and w<sup>th</sup> all, that they excepted against a roome whereof I had y<sup>e</sup> kea. This truly startled me. I knw how hard it had beene to get of<sup>1</sup> any accusation. To comply with so great tyranny as I saw bore out by y<sup>e</sup> name of a Parlyament, was what in conscience I could not doe; To joyn w<sup>th</sup> y<sup>e</sup> royalist and goe to Oxford, was to give them a coullor and expose me and mine to utter ruine. I hoped I might at least lived quietly in prison; but I proved the proverb, "*Nemo tenetur rationem reddere sui otij*" to bee deceivable, the pulpits ringing of no text so much as y<sup>t</sup> of Judges, y<sup>e</sup> cursing of Meroz.

123. Whilst I was full of these thoughts, I was taken of<sup>1</sup> from them, by beeing sent with others a prisoner into the shipp; the occasion, as I suppose, this. His Ma<sup>ties</sup> forces, having slayn Mr Hamden (a person very considerable in y<sup>e</sup> Parlyament's Army) y<sup>e</sup> 18 June, 1643;—The Yorkshire Men under y<sup>e</sup> Lord Fayrfax defeated by y<sup>e</sup> Earl of Newcastle y<sup>e</sup> 31 June;—The 13 July, Sr W<sup>m</sup> Waller's army worsted by my Lord Wilmot;—The 27 July, Bristoll w<sup>th</sup> the arms and amunition in it yeilded up to hys Ma<sup>ty</sup>;—and no considerable body of the Parlyament's then in arms, but those w<sup>th</sup> my Lord of Essex;—it was a generall opinion, the King would have draune to London on one side, and Newcastle on y<sup>e</sup> other; w<sup>ch</sup>, had it beene followed, there is no peradventure but our miseries had ended.

124. It is trwe, great cities in publick commotions are not allwaies for peace, as Mon<sup>sr</sup> la Noue observes,<sup>2</sup>

<sup>1</sup> *i.e.* "off."

<sup>2</sup> Discours des Troubles de France, imprimes a Basle, 1587, p. 700, p. 703, p. 679.—T.

tyll they have the whyppe at their gate ; and therefore the Protestants there could not hope for a good one, w<sup>th</sup> out transporting their arms nigh Paris. Men apprehend most blowes made at y<sup>e</sup> head ; and therefore wee find Henry the 4<sup>th</sup> continually lying about y<sup>t</sup> towne ;— and these men did what they could to let the world understand how much they dreaded it ; telling them by an Ordinance,<sup>1</sup> y<sup>e</sup> 15 October, 1642, the fruitfull countries in y<sup>e</sup> way to London would yeild y<sup>e</sup> Cavaliers a supply, and y<sup>e</sup> wealth of London a full satisfaction of their hopes, where they were like to meete a party, upon hys Ma<sup>ty</sup>s approach, ready to make a disturbance.

125. As it is certayn there was at this tyme no party considerable of y<sup>e</sup> Parlyament's, but those w<sup>th</sup> my Lord of Essex, to oppose hys Ma<sup>ty</sup>e, and hys men perhaps dishartened ; yet there is no doubt they, w<sup>th</sup> such as y<sup>e</sup> City would have lent hym, might have beene enough to have made honorable conditions, not to have left y<sup>e</sup> City and kingdome wholly to y<sup>e</sup> rage of a Conqueror and fury of an Army. And I remember I heard some citizens then to have beene designed for the treating w<sup>th</sup> the King ; and it was spoke by some of no mean note, they must buy their peace, did hys army looke this way, on any terms ; and I have beene told from y<sup>e</sup> mouth of one then in great auctoryty, it was resolved in y<sup>e</sup> close Committee, (for y<sup>e</sup> howse did nothing but what they first projected,) upon y<sup>e</sup> King's march hitherward, they had such conditions prepared privately as would have beene accepted.

126. It is certayn, it beeing about this tyme moved<sup>2</sup> in the howse, “ to consider of fitting propositions to bee sent to Court,” it was diverted, on consideration of their present weaknesse ; but as it seemed to me, to see how hys Ma<sup>ty</sup> disposed hys armies. And, for my part, I

<sup>1</sup> Collect. of Orders, to. 1, p. 640.—T.

<sup>2</sup> By Sir Simon Dieux, as he told me.—T.

could never bee satisfyed on y<sup>e</sup> grounds induced the leading them to Gloucester and Hull. If it bee sayd they were then but weak, certaynly Essex's was not strong;—besides the lesse fit to sit downe beefore two such strong holds: and I take it undoubted, coming this way would have increased like a snow ball his forces. The French remember Henry y<sup>e</sup> 4, 1590, to have besieged Paris, St Denis; Dammartin presented battayl to y<sup>e</sup> Duke of Mayn, and tooke Chasteaudun w<sup>th</sup> lesse than nine thousand foot and twelve hundred hors, in one and the same day.

127. So that I am at a stoppe, what y<sup>e</sup> grounds of those counsels should bee; neither can I imagine but that they were, eyther from such as desired to see hys Mat<sup>y</sup> come in an absolute Conqueror; (w<sup>ch</sup> I was never Cavalier enough to wish;) or those who held it their gayn to continue our miseries. However, it is certayn the sitting downe beefore Gloucester gave the E. of Essex power to recruict himself and w<sup>th</sup> great honor to relieve the towne under the King's nose;—to fight hym at Newbery;—to return hym self to London w<sup>th</sup> an high repute; and, if Aulicus say trwe that he had y<sup>e</sup> worst in y<sup>e</sup> fight, yet hee did what he went for, and hys Mat<sup>y</sup> never came to y<sup>e</sup> like oportunyty afterwards.

128. This unhappy expedition makes me remember a Maxime I have read<sup>2</sup> of Francis, Duke of Guise. That a commander pursuing a poynt of greater consequence was never to sit downe beefore a place well provyded for defence; and certaynly one of y<sup>e</sup> King's chiefe aymes eyther was, or ought to have beene, the reducing hys Parlyament to such a condition as all y<sup>e</sup> members might, voyd of fear or overawing, have freely given their Votes w<sup>th</sup> out disturbance or menace; w<sup>ch</sup> if it had beene, the subject needed no fear of Sequestration, nor hys Mat<sup>y</sup>

<sup>1</sup> La Vie de Mons<sup>r</sup> de Plessis, p. 148, edit. a Leyde, 1647.—T.

<sup>2</sup> La Noue, *ibid.* quo supra.—T.



the legall prerogatives of the Crowne ; Parlyaments kept in their right bounds beeing the happest constitution tyme hath produced, for y<sup>e</sup> preserving eyther Lyberty or Prerogative.

129. But, to returne where I left. The howse of Commons, seeing y<sup>e</sup> great successe of y<sup>e</sup> King's Arms, and expecting hym every day at y<sup>e</sup> gates of London ; eyther fearing such as were imprisoned would, upon occasion, bee ready to head a party ; or, if he prevayled, by exchange, ransom, or some other way, hoping to make their peace ; ordered, the 10 of August, severall prisoners to bee committed to certayn ships ryding in y<sup>e</sup> Thames. Of y<sup>e</sup> warrant from y<sup>e</sup> Speaker to M<sup>r</sup> Wacop's, where I was, this is y<sup>e</sup> copy.—

130. “ By virtue of a warrant this day made by the howse of Commons, these are to will and require you to deliver to those appoynted by the Militia of London, the bodies of Doctor Fairfax, S<sup>r</sup> Roger Twysden, Captayn John Hichwell, D<sup>r</sup> Middleton, D<sup>r</sup> Layfield, to bee by them delivered to George Hawes, Master of the Shippe called the ‘PROSPEROUS SARAH,’ now riding in the river of y<sup>e</sup> Thames, to bee kept in safe custody, as prisoners in y<sup>e</sup> sayd shippe, by y<sup>e</sup> sayd George Hawes, untill the pleasure of the howse bee signified to y<sup>e</sup> contrary. And for so doing this shall bee your warrant.

“ W<sup>m</sup> LENTAL, Speaker.

“ Dated y<sup>e</sup> 10<sup>th</sup> August, 1643.”

131. This warrant first shewed to us Prisoners towards night, August 11 ; when wee much prest the person assigned to receive us and y<sup>t</sup> brought it, he would bee pleased to respite the execution of it tyll y<sup>e</sup> next day, when wee would bee ready to attend hym ; w<sup>ch</sup>, beeing a civel person he did condescend unto. So, then, after dinner he came for us, and wee went w<sup>th</sup> him, yet leaving some beehind us whose names were not in y<sup>e</sup> warrant. When I came to the Shyppe, I observed none but persons of good qualyty lodged in it ; some whom I knwe to have beene in the King's army omitted.



132. Heere I lay not long; for my restreynt falling into consideration y<sup>e</sup> 14 August, I was by Order remanded to y<sup>e</sup> prison whence I came, there to remain in sauf custody tyll farther order of y<sup>e</sup> howse. And not long after, they, perceiving the King vainly ingaged at Gloucester, w<sup>th</sup> out y<sup>e</sup> least hope of carrying it, remitted back to severall prisons all others. But beefore wee had any thing out of the shippe w<sup>ch</sup> for necessity wee carryed in, 20 shillings was to bee payd for our lodging, in a small Collyer's barke where wee lay, styfled w<sup>th</sup> heat and lack of ayr, pent in an unhealthy, uneasy, obscure roome; and this to bee done by those from whom they had by Sequestration tooke all they could possibly rake! As I beeleve our auncestors never received such measure, especyally beeing not convicted of offending against law; so I beseech Christ, our posterity may never know y<sup>e</sup> like; w<sup>ch</sup> they may looke for, when ever they see a perpetuity added to y<sup>e</sup> howse of Commons, The Cyty and themselves joyn w<sup>th</sup> will and power in continweing an army.

133. Beeing setteled again in y<sup>e</sup> Counter, though there were dayly great hopes of hys Ma<sup>ty</sup> relieving us by victory; (w<sup>ch</sup> to bee by an absolute conquest I could never wish) yet for my part I ever stood on my justification. I found my tenants prohibyted paying me their rent; my estate, as they called, sequestred; but who did it I could not learne: I feared it to have beene y<sup>e</sup> Committee of Lords and Commons at Westminster; but y<sup>t</sup> was denyed. Some were of opinion it was by an especyall<sup>1</sup> of both howses, or of the howse of Commons onely; but neyther was to bee found. The first thing I did was, to procure the Ordinance, w<sup>ch</sup> I found bare date 31 March,<sup>2</sup> or as some copies, April 1, 1643. I observed it, by y<sup>e</sup> tittle, to bee against "Notorious Delinquents" described in it. I conceived, beeing a penall

<sup>1</sup> *i.e.* "especyall order."—ED.

<sup>2</sup> 1 April, 1643. Collect. of Orders, to. 2, p. 13.—T.

law, it was not to have beene construed by equity. I gathered out y<sup>e</sup> heads of it, viz.—

134. Fourteene Bishops named, Dean and Chapters, and others that have or shall rayse arms against y<sup>e</sup> Parlyament.

ij. That contribute (not beeing under y<sup>e</sup> power of the King's army) mony, etc., against y<sup>e</sup> Parlyament, or such as have yeilded obedience to their commands.

iiij. That have or shall joyn in any oath, or act of Association against y<sup>e</sup> Parlyament.

iv. Or shall impose any Taxe for mayntenance of this war.

v. Or shall use any force for y<sup>e</sup> leavying y<sup>e</sup> same.

135. Under w<sup>ch</sup> of these heads I fell, I professe I could not imagine. It was apparent they must refer my case to some one of them, there beeing no other Ordenance could concerne me extant, my tenants beeing commanded to pay me no rent beefore y<sup>e</sup> first of June 1643. But under what qualyfication my case was, I could not at all guesse; nor indeede the best Counsel I could get; who ever assured my wife there was something against me she would not reveal. But whilst I lay thus studdijng my own mysery, there came out an other Ordenance of 19 August,<sup>1</sup> 1643, explayning, as y<sup>e</sup> tytle carryed it, the former; but indeede bringing more with in y<sup>t</sup> dreadfull sentence of Sequestration, viz.—

136. Such as, voluntarily absenting themselves, have or shall goe to y<sup>e</sup> King's army, there continue, and not w<sup>th</sup> in ten dayes after seizure of their goods, or stay of rents, shew cause to y<sup>e</sup> Committee of y<sup>e</sup> County.

ij. That shall fraudulently conveigh away their goods or estates for avoyding the payment of any Taxe.

iiij. Or that after such Taxe, absent themselves, or refuse to bee spoken with, whereby such Taxe can not bee levied.

<sup>1</sup> Collect. of Orders, to. 2, p. 296.—T.

iv. That harbor or conceal y<sup>e</sup> goods of any Delinquent.  
 v. That had any hand in y<sup>e</sup> conspiracy of Waler, Tomkins, Chalanor.

vj. That shall sue<sup>1</sup> or molest such as have yeilded obedience to y<sup>e</sup> Orders or Ordinances of both howses of Parlyament, or of any employed by them.

vij. Or y<sup>t</sup> have harbored any Popish Priests or Jesuites since y<sup>e</sup> 29 of Nov<sup>r</sup>, 1643.

vij. Or, beeing above y<sup>e</sup> age of xxi, shall refuse y<sup>e</sup> oath expressed in y<sup>e</sup> sayd Ordenance for abjuration of Popery.

137. These were y<sup>e</sup> heads of both Ordynances; and under w<sup>ch</sup> I came I could not conceive. I lay far of,<sup>2</sup> had none to sollicit my buisnesse but my brother (who, in these tymes of my trouble, tooke great payns for me) good Frank, and my poore wife. I lay far from Westminster in Southwark; it was very chargable for her, beesides y<sup>e</sup> toyle of a weak body, to goe by water two or three tymes a day. I desired therefore, having beene there (*sic*) monthes, to bee remoeved neerer; but could not think of any but Ely howse,<sup>3</sup> w<sup>ch</sup> I got moeved, but it would not bee, w<sup>ch</sup> Mr Wacop y<sup>e</sup> keeper tooke ill; but in y<sup>e</sup> end, my brother Yelverton<sup>4</sup> did procure my remoevall to Lambeth, by y<sup>e</sup> means of Mr Richard Knightly, chayr man of the Committee for Prisoners, a person of worth and honor.

138. But beefore I went thense, I desired my brother Frank, then in y<sup>e</sup> Country, to learn of y<sup>e</sup> Committee what my fault? what my crime was? hee, poore man, did what he could; but, solliciting to know what law, order, or Ordenance, I had trangrest, was, instead of an answer, sent up a prisoner, and committed to Peter

<sup>1</sup> Nota bene.—Of men professing to maynteyn law!—T.

<sup>2</sup> "off."

<sup>3</sup> 1642–3, Jan. 23. The House of Commons ordered that Ely House, the palace of the Bishops of Ely, in Holborn, should be converted into a prison.

<sup>4</sup> Sir Christopher Yelverton, Bart., of Easton Maudit, in the county of Northampton, was son of the distinguished Sir Henry Yelverton. Sir Roger Twysden's youngest sister was married to Sir Christopher.—Ed.

howse,<sup>1</sup> on y<sup>e</sup> pretence of having writ certayn letters into France and by them intercepted; w<sup>ch</sup>, beeing not able to make good, after they had kept hym about a month, they let hym out.

139. He beeing thus taken of,<sup>2</sup> and my self destitute of any sollicitor, I knwe no means so likely to know my accusation as to write to Mr Dyke the Sequestrator Generall of Kent, w<sup>ch</sup> I did. The letter was this,—

“Mr Dyke, I understand you have warned my tenants not to pay me their rent. If it bee, (as I conceive,) in respect of any Ordynance of Parlyament, I desire you will informe me against w<sup>ch</sup> I have offended, y<sup>t</sup> I may apply my selfe to a remedy. As for my owne particular, I professe I am ignorant, and am confident, (relying on y<sup>e</sup> justice of my cause,) that, when y<sup>e</sup> howse of Commons shall bee at leisure, they will free me w<sup>th</sup> credit. I suppose every man is to have of hys owne to live, tyll hee bee convicted of some enormous offence, and then, in some reasonable measure to bee kept. What my estate is I hear you know as well, if not better, then myself who have beene long absent from any part of it. I have a wife and five children, w<sup>th</sup> y<sup>e</sup> care of xx<sup>ty</sup> that lie upon it; I stand imprisoned in such a place as the charge is not ordynary;—That I am not beefore hand, you can not bee ignorant, by my wanting mony to pay my debts, to w<sup>ch</sup> you are no stranger; I shall intreat you, therefore, not onely out of favour, but justice, to bee a means of remooving this restreynt from my estate, or at least letting hym know what is y<sup>e</sup> cause, who for it shall ever

“hold hymself much beehoulding to you,

“ROGER TWYSDEN.

“*Counter, Southwark,*  
23 October, 1643.”

but to this no answer was returned; and beeing impatient I could know nothing why I was bard of my rents,

<sup>1</sup> In Aldersgate Street, the town house of Henry Pierrepont, Marquis of Dorchester: it was converted into a prison by Cromwell, and subsequently bought by the See of London, when the Great Fire of 1666 destroyed the episcopal residence in St. Paul's Churchyard.—ED.

<sup>2</sup> “off.”

and they put into others' hands, I writ to S<sup>r</sup> Edward Scot; w<sup>th</sup> whom, both as a kinsman and an acquaintance, I had beene formerly very intymate,—

“ Noble Sir,

“ Understanding, by this bearer, he hath beene distreyned, in respect of not paying hys rent to y<sup>e</sup> Parlyament ; And from Chart, that one, as I remember, someway perteyning to you, did give there formerly touching y<sup>e</sup> rest such warning, I am forced to have recourse to you, to desire you let me know what my offence is, deserving so sharpe a punishment as there should bee taken from me all menes, not onely of paying those trwe debts I owe, but of putting meat in my mouth, my wife, and children's. That I have not beene w<sup>th</sup> y<sup>e</sup> King no man doubts ;— That I never did any disservice to y<sup>e</sup> Parlyament, is manyfest by my beeing out of y<sup>e</sup> County now about a year and an half, and so disabled from medling w<sup>th</sup> ought in it, or elce where ; beeing for a good part of y<sup>t</sup> tyme restreyned of all liberty in prison ;—That I have sent ought to Oxford no reasonable man can think, if he know I have wanted for my owne necessary occasions. So y<sup>t</sup> I assure me I am out of all Orders whatsoever for malignantie or Sequestration. And therefore must in-treat you, by all our auntient friendship, to bee a means of freeing my rents, w<sup>ch</sup> I am, w<sup>th</sup> y<sup>e</sup> more earnestnesse constreyned to presse you to, in respect of y<sup>e</sup> many inconvenyences y<sup>e</sup> want of them in this place, where y<sup>e</sup> charge is not ordinary, makes me undergoe. Sir, I have long experyence of your Justice and conscience, and know nothing can make you doe what will not stand w<sup>th</sup> both ; by w<sup>ch</sup> I hope too I shall bee ever dyrected, that am,

“ S<sup>r</sup>,

“ Your humble Servant,

“ ROGER TWYSDEN.

“ *Counter, Southwark,*  
30 November, 1643.”

dyrected,

“ To my noble friend S<sup>r</sup> Edward  
Scot, at hys howse at Scotshall  
in Kent.”

But to this I had no answer at all, more then to y<sup>e</sup> former.



141. That w<sup>ch</sup> was to most purpos came from Mr James, whom I did not write unto: my brother Francis onely had spoke to hym; and, beeing indeed much a gentleman, and as I suppose by these letters knowing my desires, wrote unto me y<sup>e</sup> 18<sup>th</sup> of November, That he had demanded y<sup>e</sup> reason of my sequestration, had in effect y<sup>e</sup> answer of Luke 24, 18, ("art thou a stranger in Israel?") saw hys demand rather wonderd at then answerd, and hearing no more from me, thought I had beene satisfyed. However, for justice sake and old acquaintance, he should once agayn propose my demand, (however it were interpreted,) what their particular charge was against me; though, as he remembered, they objected against me my not appearing when I was upon bayl, my attempt to make an escape.

142. I shall not neede to tell you I tooke this letter very kindly from a gentleman oblyged by no tye of allyance, not written unto by me, nor sought unto; but, by a second hand, thus of hys owne noblenesse, to prevent me, who, to speak truth, despayred of it from hym, w<sup>ch</sup> I could not attayn from some other from whom I did expect more favor. And for myself, I did ever since, and ever shall hold an hon<sup>ble</sup> esteeme of his disposition for it. And upon this I writ unto hym, thanked hym for y<sup>e</sup> favor, and sent my wife downe to attend the Committee in Kent. But I know not what fate hung over me, hee beeing not present at y<sup>e</sup> tyme of her attending them, as I take it. I could not possibly learn y<sup>e</sup> cause; onely y<sup>e</sup> Committee told her, if I acknowledged myself justly sequestered, they would allow her a Fifth part of my Estate; otherwise, nothing at all; and for y<sup>e</sup> reason, would assign none of theyr doings. So she came back again to me y<sup>e</sup> 21 December.

143. About these tymes, they, seeing God and my auncestors' care had blest me w<sup>th</sup> good woods, as necessary provisions for my howse in y<sup>e</sup> country, beegan to



cause, such as they interpreted coppice woods, to bee felled. I was very desirous to have preserved them, beeing guifts, easily destroyed, but w<sup>th</sup> difficulty repayed; but fayled in my hopes.

144. In this sad condition I stood, at y<sup>e</sup> conclusion of y<sup>e</sup> year 1643, and y<sup>e</sup> beeginning of 1644. My estate in a posture of beeing ruined by y<sup>e</sup> Kentish Committee, nothing alowed me to live on, and myself in a prison. In this extreamty, (for I could think of no other waye,) I caused a petition to bee delivered to the Lords and Commons for Sequestrations at Westminster; who, upon the 16<sup>th</sup> February, 1643-4, thought fit and ordered that

“It bee referred to the Committee for Sequestrations in y<sup>e</sup> County of Kent, to certyfy y<sup>e</sup> grownds and causes of y<sup>e</sup> Sequestration of y<sup>e</sup> sayd S<sup>r</sup> Roger Twysden to this Committee; and, in y<sup>e</sup> mean tyme, to forbear the cutting downe or spoyle of any Tymber Trees, or other woods, w<sup>th</sup> in y<sup>e</sup> scite, or for y<sup>e</sup> defence of any hys mansion howses.

“JOHN WYLDE.”

145. Upon this warrant, the Committee of Kent, the 20<sup>th</sup> of February, made this Certificate following, w<sup>ch</sup> yet was not given to me tyll y<sup>e</sup> 14 of March; ceasing not from cutting the woods; as indeede the Order was, in that particular, playnly delusory; for they denyed y<sup>e</sup> felling of any w<sup>th</sup> in y<sup>e</sup> scite of y<sup>e</sup> howse, or y<sup>t</sup> was Tymber, by their construction.

146. The causes by them sent up, as given me, were these:—

“20 Febr. 1643.

“The Certificate from y<sup>e</sup> Committee in Kent, towching y<sup>e</sup> Sequestration of S<sup>r</sup> Roger Twysden's Estate.

“For y<sup>e</sup> causes of Sequestration, wee hope the Parlyament will not put such a trust by their Ordinances to men y<sup>t</sup> will sequester w<sup>th</sup> out cause. And, although it may very well happen, y<sup>t</sup> in some cases, wee can not carry the Sequestration and cause in mynd, to give a speedy accoumpt thereof; yet, in this case of S<sup>r</sup> Roger Twysden's, wee could not expect now to be called

to an account, there beeing so many concurrent causes even knowne to all y<sup>e</sup> Parlyament. First, he stood committed about the Petition, formed and framed by hym self and S<sup>r</sup> Edward Dering, w<sup>ch</sup> hath beene y<sup>e</sup> principall (if not the onely) cause of all y<sup>e</sup> rebellion in Kent. Upon hys releas by band not to come in to Kent w<sup>th</sup> out leave, after his long obscuring, was taken by y<sup>e</sup> Committees flying into France, in a false disguise, w<sup>th</sup> a false passe, and under a false name, denying hymself and byrth, so far as to abuse hymself to bee a serving man to a stranger and a Papist.

147. "Besides all this, he hath beene refractory to all proceedings of Parlyament; not onely in hymself, but in anymating hys neighborhood, in so much, there was scarce one neere hym not in y<sup>e</sup> rebellion; Hys holding correspondence by letters intercepted, both to Priests in hys owne County, and strangers abroad, of ille consequence; If there were no other witsnesse, his absenting hymself is, by y<sup>e</sup> Ordinance, one of those characters for Sequestration; If all this together bee not sufficient to sequester hym who had sequestred hymself from hys name, hys famly, hys estate, and even from hymself, untill, by the pulling of<sup>1</sup> hys disguise, he beegan to call hymself to remembrance, wee confesse wee understand not how to proceede upon y<sup>t</sup> Ordinance; but shall bee very tender heereafter, when such an account is required, for so notorious a Delinquent, of

"JOHN WILD.

"Knowle, this 20th of February, 1643."

148. Who subscribed, I might not know; nor ever to this day did. Of w<sup>ch</sup>, one reason might bee, that themselves conceiving it fuller of mallice then matter, did not think fit to let them appear otherwise then under Sergeant Wild's hand, Chayr man of y<sup>t</sup> Committee, *pro tempore*. And, indeede, these men, following y<sup>e</sup> rules of th' Inquisition, did unwillingly let any know their accusers, unlesse they were some tymes at a tryall forced unto it. And, where as that Court (the most severe tyme ever produced) admits no enemy<sup>2</sup> for a witsnesse,

<sup>1</sup> "off."

<sup>2</sup> Eymerici Directorium Inquisitionis, part. 3, quæst. 67; et Francisci Pegnæ Comment. 116, n. 656, et sequent.—T.

and therefore (as such as have beene in those parts have informed me) bids the suspected name whom he mistrusts to carry ille will unto hym, and discharge such from beeing witnesse or accuser; and, if y<sup>e</sup> information come from no other, free y<sup>e</sup> party;—these men would allow no exception against any party whatsoever; because they must not disgrace y<sup>e</sup> State's witnesse. And certayn, if that might have beene, I had good reason to have S<sup>r</sup> John Sedly and S<sup>r</sup> Anthony Weldon strooke out from having any thing to doe w<sup>th</sup> me; w<sup>th</sup> whom our famyly had beene formerly at odds, and y<sup>t</sup> would never bee reconciled unto it, and who beeing not able to injure us in a legall way, did now take y<sup>e</sup> advantage of power.

149. For who, indued w<sup>th</sup> humanyty, much more generosity, not carrying an implacable hatred, w<sup>th</sup> an intent to ruine a gentleman, could have been induced to pen and send up against hym so scurrilous a paper, I had allmost sayd a Lybell, conteyning not any one passage of truth, as set downe in it? I conceive Sir Anthony Weldon to have beene y<sup>e</sup> penman of it; for I have heard hee did dictat all things of this nature as Chayrman to y<sup>e</sup> Committee; and I have seene and had some of the lyke streyn to my father, tyll they were taken from me; since these tymes made it lawfull to take what the searcher list from any man. But who soever did it, I think I may say he had y<sup>e</sup> boldnesse to calumniate, and shamfastnesse to aver things had no couller of truth; yet, if they had, were little to y<sup>e</sup> purpos.

150. I will examine them in order, and confesse more then they did or could prove.

i. For my forming and framing y<sup>e</sup> petition they speak of; there is nothing of it trwe. I was not well, but in bed when it was done; and who did it, I doe not to this day know. The truth is, I did subscribe my giving out a trwe copy of it; and, on y<sup>e</sup> Parlyament's mislike,

called in all I had distributed, neyther is there any one copy w<sup>th</sup> my hand to it in y<sup>e</sup> world out of my custody.

ij. That I would have gone into France is trwe, as I have largely sheude beefore. As for a passe, false or trwe, I had not any at all :<sup>1</sup> but, for getting out of London it was necessary to have my Lord Mayor's; some body had for more then themselves, so I desired to goe as perteyning to y<sup>t</sup> person.

iiij. That I came into Kent with out leave beeing tyed to the contrary, or

iv. Absented myself, since y<sup>t</sup> was a character of Sequestration, hath no word of truth.

Let y<sup>e</sup> condition of my band bee looked into; or if I had, there were my suerties; why did they not call on them, as they did at first, when I appeared? and for y<sup>e</sup> other, I was secured in prison long beefore that was made a character to take away men's estates, and themselves had sequestred me, y<sup>e</sup> 17 May, 1643.

v. For raysing stir in Kent, there is no word of truth; and I dare say, most of them in their harts did acquit me in y<sup>e</sup> particular.

vj. That which I place y<sup>e</sup> last, my "holding correspondency, by letters intercepted, both to Priests in my own County, and strangers abroad of ill consequence;" they could not prove of it any thing in y<sup>e</sup> world. "*Calumniare audacter, herebit aliquid.*"

151. Yet I confesse this was y<sup>e</sup> article myself and Councell did most apprehend. That I had written some tymes, and perhaps lately, to strangers beeyond seas, I can not absolutely deny; but whither Priests or others, I cannot say. They were such whose eyes I never saw; but beecause some may wonder how I came to bee charged w<sup>th</sup> it, and y<sup>t</sup> y<sup>e</sup> Lawyers did most reflect upon, as what would condemne me, I am heere resolved to set downe my owne accusation.

<sup>1</sup> I had a passe from his Ma<sup>ties</sup> privy councell; but, assuring myself it would not be alowed, I left it with my wife.—See n<sup>o</sup> 65.—T.

152. Assoone as I came sensible of the differences in religion, I did conceive many poynts in dispute w<sup>th</sup> the church of Rome backt by no auntient Councell ; and, indeede, not many of them made good (as they are now held) by other then y<sup>e</sup> late assembly at Trent. I observed Manutius, in hys epistle at Rome, 1564, beefore y<sup>e</sup> Acts of it, bade us dayly expect the History of y<sup>t</sup> Councell ; yet it appeared not. I found by Cardinall Perron,<sup>1</sup> the entyre Acts and disputes of it, w<sup>th</sup> all y<sup>e</sup> History and proceedings in y<sup>e</sup> same, to bee extant at Rome ; but shewed hym w<sup>th</sup> so great a charge of secresy as S<sup>r</sup> Edwine Sandis<sup>2</sup> might not unfitly write it, to have beene guided w<sup>th</sup> such infinite guile and craft, w<sup>th</sup> out any sinceryty, upright dealing, or truth, as themselves will even smile in the tryumph of their wits, when they hear it mentioned as a Master Stratagem, That they did not in their late Councells<sup>3</sup> set more of y<sup>e</sup> causes of summoning of it, then in y<sup>e</sup> papall letters indicting it, not prefixing any hystory as of others.

153. By all w<sup>ch</sup>, I concluded it would trouble any man at Rome to write a trwe discourse how things past in it; especially when, after 50 years, nothing of that nature appeared thense: Ney, when one did come from Italy; though apparently writ by one of y<sup>e</sup> Roman communion, yet no approver of y<sup>e</sup> abuses in y<sup>t</sup> Court, it was prohiyted by the Inquisition there ;<sup>4</sup> allthough it appeared to me writ with so great moderation, learning, and wisdome, as it might deserve a place amongst y<sup>e</sup> most exactest peeeces of Ecclesiastick story any age hath produced.

154. But it beeing given out, an History of y<sup>t</sup> Councell<sup>5</sup> was in hand at Rome, composed by one Terentio Alciati, a Jesuite ; though it seemes he hath not hitherto

<sup>1</sup> Epist. Romæ, ii Julii, 1606, au Roy Hen. 4.—T.

<sup>2</sup> His relation of the religion in the West.—T. "Europæ Speculum."—Ed.

<sup>3</sup> Concil. gen. Romæ, 1608, to. 4, 1612.—T.

<sup>4</sup> Decreto 22 Novembris, 1619.—T.

<sup>5</sup> Lit. dat. Romæ, 26 November, 1633.—T.



finisht y<sup>e</sup> worke; I writ to a friend of myne, then in travel, to get it me as soone as it came out; and, in my letter, spake somewhat of y<sup>e</sup> Geneva edition of y<sup>t</sup> all-ready printed, w<sup>ch</sup> I took not so well done as y<sup>e</sup> English, and gave some reasons of my opinion.

155. I know not by what fate, that I thus writ to a private friend came after to Padre Fulgentio's eare or eye; and I, having recovered from beyond seas y<sup>e</sup> life of Padre Paolo, MSS., many years beefore it was printed; and by it finding y<sup>t</sup> learned man to have writ divers peeces not seene publiquely, I did (by a noble friend of myne, S<sup>r</sup> Francis Biondi<sup>1</sup>) sometymes write to Padre Fulgentio;<sup>2</sup> the subject was, eyther an inquisition of some particular I was not so wel satisfied w<sup>th</sup> in y<sup>e</sup> History of that Councell, or elce, what means I might use to get those other peeces of Padre Paolo's. To y<sup>e</sup> first, I doe not remember what answer he returned; to y<sup>e</sup> second, w<sup>ch</sup> was y<sup>e</sup> most considerable, this of y<sup>e</sup> 21 Aprill, 1638. "D'aver alcune cose, etc.," 'that he had some things, w<sup>ch</sup> beefore hys death he would place in y<sup>e</sup> hands of some who might render them useful; but, not trusting any Italian, he must have a stranger for y<sup>e</sup> scribe; yet one of supream fydelyty, exquisite knowledge in y<sup>e</sup> Italian tounge; w<sup>th</sup> out w<sup>ch</sup> conditions, he would admit of none to undertake it.'

156. Upon this I writ to a friend of myne in Italy, to treat w<sup>th</sup> hym; and, if hee would part w<sup>th</sup> these peeces, I would eyther give hym mony for y<sup>e</sup> originalls, upon his assurance of their beeing Padre Paolo's, or find

<sup>1</sup> A very elegant writer, who was introduced to James I. by Sir Henry Wotton, and was made a Gentleman of the Bedchamber. He was the author of 'The History of the Wars betwixt the Houses of York and Lancaster.'—ED.

<sup>2</sup> It would seem that much of Sir Roger's foreign correspondence had been intercepted by the Parliament (see Nos. 147, 159) which may account for our finding only a very few fragments of it among his papers. Such as we have we purpose printing, from time to time, in our "Miscellanea" department.



means to have them transcribed. Upon w<sup>ch</sup> he writ unto me in effect, y<sup>e</sup> 15 October, 1638, that having treated with Padre Fulgentio, hee did not perceive I was likely to have eyther Copy or Originall; hys propositions carrying almost impossibilities of beeing perfourmed; w<sup>ch</sup> he attributed to y<sup>e</sup> many eies were over hys actions; that some others beefore me had treated for y<sup>e</sup> same, yet w<sup>th</sup> no better successe.

157. I had likewise Correspondence with some French, as w<sup>th</sup> Mon<sup>sr</sup> de Cordes. And y<sup>e</sup> State matters past beetweene a brother<sup>1</sup> of myne, (by whom I was brought in,) my self, and him, were,—w<sup>ch</sup> were y<sup>e</sup> auntient Councells received in France? whether Sardis were one?—what were y<sup>e</sup> grounds of their *appellationes ab abusu*?—whither Kaynan were in y<sup>e</sup> auntient greek copy at St James'?—An arrest of y<sup>e</sup> Court of Parlyament at Paris, 18 September, 1641, against a Bul of Urban y<sup>e</sup> 8<sup>th</sup>, of y<sup>e</sup> 5<sup>th</sup> June, 1641,—whether hee had seene any catalogue of such as were in y<sup>e</sup> Councell of Trent did omit Laynes?—and if none, what might move the auctor of that History to say he was not found in some?

158. To the last of w<sup>ch</sup> I will give you hys very words from Paris the 6<sup>th</sup> of February, 1635; beecaus they serve somewhat for cleering y<sup>t</sup> poynt w<sup>ch</sup> may by some bee conceived erroneious in that excelent peece.

“Quant a ce que vous trouves estrange, qu'en L'Histoire du concile<sup>2</sup> on eust escrit que dans le catalogue de ceux qui avoyent assiste au concile, Le generall des Jesuites n'y avoit este mis, a cause de la preseance, et neant moins il se trouvoit dans les catalogues imprimez; sur quoy Je vous diray, que dans un vieil catalogue que J'ay, imprime a Paris l'an 1563, que fust le mesme que le conceil finist, il ny est poynt; Et, pource que ce catalogue est le plus ancien que J'aye veu, l'auteur de l'histoire du concile a eu quelque rayson de parler ainsi qu'il a fait.

“De Paris, le 6 Fevrier, 1635 selon nostre stil.”

<sup>1</sup> William.—T.

<sup>2</sup> de Trent.—T. See p. 566, ed. Geneva, 1629, ed. London, 1619.—ED.

159. Truly I saw no hurt in all this ; for if theis men were Priests, they were such as I never saw in all my life. My Councell were confident y<sup>e</sup> holding this intelligence they had got some inkling of, and would charge me w<sup>th</sup> it. And I could not bee confident, my sonne then in France, but they might have intercepted some letter, of w<sup>ch</sup> they might make more then ever was meant ; w<sup>ch</sup> was but a folly ; for they had nothing at all of y<sup>t</sup> nature to lay against me ; but spake onely on surmise.

160. The 23 Feb. 1643-4, my brother Yelverton, eyther seeing the inconvenience of my lodging so far from my buisnesse, or out of some other respect, w<sup>th</sup> out my privity, caused me, by warrant from y<sup>e</sup> Committee for prisoners, to bee remoeved to Lambeth ; for w<sup>ch</sup> favor I had afterwards great cause of thanking hym ; though at first I did not apprehend y<sup>e</sup> good I received by it.

161. About w<sup>ch</sup> tyme I petitioned the howse of Commons (beecause I would not bee fayling to myself in any thing) " That having never medled in ought I conceived might offend them, that they would bee pleased to think of some course for y<sup>e</sup> freeing of me and my estate." Upon w<sup>ch</sup>, y<sup>e</sup> 27 of February, 1643-4, they ordered my petition to bee referred to y<sup>e</sup> consideration of y<sup>e</sup> Committee appoynted to confer w<sup>th</sup> y<sup>e</sup> Scottish Commissioners, to consider of some course for y<sup>e</sup> Petitioner, and others of like nature. But I never made great hast in poursuance of this, out of two respects ; first, beecause I saw there would bee nothing done in it, w<sup>th</sup> out taking the Covenant, w<sup>ch</sup> I could not fancy y<sup>e</sup> doing, in y<sup>e</sup> Scottish sense ; the second, beecause their intent was, I must have come in as confessing myself a Delinquent, when I intended to stand in justification of my inocentie.

162. But to returne to y<sup>e</sup> certificate from Knoll, of the 20 February, 1643-4, delivered me y<sup>e</sup> 14 March following ; at y<sup>e</sup> reading of w<sup>ch</sup> by y<sup>e</sup> Committee of Lords and<sup>1</sup>

<sup>1</sup> See No. 167.

Commons, at Westminster for Sequestrations, it was y<sup>e</sup> generall voyce at y<sup>e</sup> boord sayd, *I was by no order or Ordinance, upon y<sup>t</sup> complaynt, sequestrable*; w<sup>ch</sup>, as it was sayd publicquely above, so they likewise wrote as much to them in Kent; who thereupon were highly displeased, and expressed as much to their favorers in y<sup>e</sup> howse; in so much as one of them (w<sup>ch</sup> I take to bee S<sup>r</sup> Henry Heyman, a person little knowne to me) came to a very good friend of myne, my cosen Richard Browne, and told hym, if they did not looke to it, I would get of<sup>2</sup> my sequestration; who replyed, he saw no reason why I should not, for he thought I had very hard measure to have it lye so long upon me; upon w<sup>ch</sup> the other replyed no farther.

163. S<sup>r</sup> John Sedly, of whose affection to our famly, I have spoken beefore; eyther out of hys owne desire to ruine me, (who yet lived to see hym more out w<sup>th</sup> y<sup>e</sup> howse of Commons then myself,) or perhaps sent by y<sup>e</sup> Committee of Kent, came to London to M<sup>r</sup> Samuel Browne (now Sergeant Browne) a considerable person in y<sup>e</sup> Committee of Lords and Commons for Sequestrations, to speak w<sup>th</sup> hym about sequestring me. To whom the sayd Browne replyed, in y<sup>e</sup> hearing of a friend of myne, (from whom I had it,) "Truly you must then find causes, for in those you have hitherto, there is none." Yet y<sup>t</sup> very man sate afterwards in y<sup>e</sup> chayr<sup>1</sup> when I was by hym or by others sequestred; and proved that in y<sup>e</sup> lawes of King Ethelred and Henry y<sup>e</sup> first to bee trwe, y<sup>t</sup> "*gravius lacerantur homines a pravis iudicibus, quam a cruentis hostibus.*"<sup>3</sup>

164. My poore Wife (for myself lockt up could not), following close my discharge, the 15<sup>th</sup> of May, 1644, obteyned from y<sup>e</sup> Lords and Commons this Order for Sequestrations.

<sup>1</sup> See No. 184.

<sup>2</sup> i.e. "off."

<sup>3</sup> leges Ethelred, apud Jorval. col. 903, 25; Hen. I. cap. 28, p. 186, 37.  
—T.

"That Mr Vaughan y<sup>e</sup> Clark should enquire whither my estate were sequestred by speciall Order of y<sup>e</sup> howse of Commons,—The Gentlemen of Kent by whom y<sup>e</sup> Sequestration was made,—And likewise the Certificate, to certify the proofs and evydences of the ground of y<sup>e</sup> Certifcate, by that day month,—That stay bee made, in y<sup>e</sup> mean tyme, of felling any Tymber trees, or other woods fellable by y<sup>e</sup> Ordenance for Woods or Sequestrations,—the woods allready felled to bee remoeved out of y<sup>e</sup> Springs,—and all persons employed in y<sup>e</sup> service, to take notice heereof, at theyr perills,—The Committee of Kent to have tymely notice of this Order for their farther Certificate,—and to secure the estate sequestred in y<sup>e</sup> mean tyme.

"JO. WYLDE."

165. When this past y<sup>e</sup> Committee, my friends beegan to hope I might find some Justice. A gentleman of y<sup>e</sup> Army told my brother Frank, he durst warrant hym for a groat my Sequestration would bee remoeved; Another that, w<sup>th</sup> my wife, heard all past, assured me there was no doubt of it. I confesse I could not be confydent of it; having, to my understanding, never met greater labour to maynteyn sides then,<sup>1</sup> in former Parlyaments, I have seene in Committees of y<sup>e</sup> Commons: as is indeede in all popular elections; amongst whom y<sup>t</sup> of Tacitus is most trwe, "*Vera aut in deterius credita iudice ab uno facilius discerni, odium et invidia apud plures valere.*"<sup>2</sup> And why did they defer it one whole month? but onely to give y<sup>e</sup> Committee of Kent farther oportunyty of arming themselves. Though I know some are of opinion y<sup>t</sup> was to see if they could take them of<sup>3</sup> the prosecution of me, as those who they resolved rather then to distast them, to doe any thing; yet would not have complied in so palpable an injustice.

166. And indeede, when I consider it, how could I expect other? these beeing their favorites, that had y<sup>e</sup> promis of protection, in all they did, from both howses of Parlyament; w<sup>ch</sup> was no other imaginable securyty

<sup>1</sup> i.e. "than."

<sup>2</sup> Annal. 3.

<sup>3</sup> i.e. "off."

to them; but onely an incouragment to injure others against law, whilst these had y<sup>e</sup> power; w<sup>ch</sup>, if ever things had returned to theyr own channell, the law, in y<sup>e</sup> former strength, could not have avayled threepence to y<sup>e</sup> employed, or employers.

167. Beesides the publick Order, y<sup>e</sup> Committee of Kent had a letter from them more private;—*That in their opinions I was not sequestrable*; but, neyther y<sup>e</sup> Copy of this, nor the originall, could I ever procure; though I have beene assured of it by undoubted testimony of such as both saw and read it, and is enough proved by y<sup>e</sup> second Certificate out of Kent.

168. The Committee of Kent startled w<sup>th</sup> this Order and letter, not lyking to have any thing they did questioned, endeavored all they could against me. S<sup>r</sup> John Sedly, as is sayd beefore, came to London; and in May they sent a second charge against me.

“The Certificate, in S<sup>r</sup> Roger Twysden’s Case, from y<sup>e</sup> Committee of Kent, 22 Maij, 1644.

“That, beesides the matters in y<sup>e</sup> former Certificate, his breach of trust to y<sup>e</sup> Country hath brought such an odium upon hym, that it will bee a great discouragment to all well affected, to have hym unsequestred,—That for Tymber they neyther know of any feld, nor gave Order for y<sup>e</sup> felling of any, nor had power so to doe,—they conceive, if none of y<sup>e</sup> sayd crimes were sufficient, yet the accumulation of so many are sufficient.

“Vera copia, ex

“*Knoll, 22 Maij, 1644.*”

“R. VAUGHAN.

By this extract, given me y<sup>e</sup> 7<sup>th</sup> of June, 1644, I saw what y<sup>e</sup> opinion of y<sup>e</sup> Committee at Westminster was, if they might have beene permitted by them of Kent.

169. I remember about this tyme, S<sup>r</sup> Edward Monyngs<sup>1</sup> and S<sup>r</sup> Thomas Styles,<sup>2</sup> coming to see me in Prison at Lambeth, advised me, as two noble Friends, not to have my case refered to a decision in Kent; “for though,” says one of them,<sup>3</sup> “some of us are of opinion you are not

<sup>1</sup> Of Waldershare, Bart.    <sup>2</sup> Of Wateringbury, Bart.    <sup>3</sup> Sir Ed. Monings.



comprised w<sup>th</sup> in y<sup>e</sup> order of Sequestration ; yet there is no question the greater vote will carry it against you."

170. To w<sup>ch</sup> purpos it will not bee unfit to remember, that one day going to Mr W<sup>m</sup> Say, a Member of the howse of Commons and a Counselor at law, to confer w<sup>th</sup> hym about my case, and how I might get of that incumbrance I lay under ; he told me playnly, though he did not conceive me w<sup>th</sup> in y<sup>e</sup> Ordenance of Sequestration, yet it would bee vayn for me to have an hope of beeing freedde in y<sup>e</sup> howse of Commons, (Now grown to bee called y<sup>e</sup> Parlyament ;) for they did take much more delight to punish, then free, any man, and it was an hard taske to get any discharged by y<sup>t</sup> howse ; and therefore advised me not to hope it ; though he confest he did not understand me to bee with in y<sup>e</sup> foresayd Ordenance ; "for it must bee," sayd he, "a notorious warlick association intended by it ; or elce no man knowes when he is out," that mine could not bee consterd such, beeing beefore y<sup>e</sup> war.

171. But nothing was more strange than theyr speech of accumulative crimes ; when, it is impossible they should bee ignorant, no one of them transmitted from them was trwe. Neyther did they ever insist or goe about urging any one of them against me, but onely the Petition of Kent. "Deliver me o' God from y<sup>e</sup> deceitfull and unjust man." Psal. xliii. 1.

172. The tyme now growing nigh expiration w<sup>ch</sup> re-streyned the Committee of Kent from cutting my woods, my wife was forced, the 14<sup>th</sup> of May, out of her desire if possible of preserving them, to petition the Lords and Commons to bee heard ; if not, that there might bee a respit from having any proceeding against me in y<sup>e</sup> poynt of woods ; who, thereupon, obteyned this Order y<sup>e</sup> 14 June. "That my case should bee peremptoryly heard upon this day sevenight ;—The Committee of Kent to send or bring in their proofes against y<sup>e</sup> sayd hearing ;—



in the mean tyme, that there bee a respite of cutting downe, felling, or carrying any woods, as is mentioned in a former Order of the sayd Committee."

173. This beeing shewde y<sup>e</sup> Committee of Kent, they having dealt w<sup>th</sup> their friends above to bear them out; and, as it seemes to me, having hopes that, bee y<sup>e</sup> justice what it would, on their desires, I should be sacrificed unto their wills, doubted nothing by their private opinion to make this former uselesse. I shall transcribe it verbatim.

174. "By y<sup>e</sup> Order dated y<sup>e</sup> 14 June, 1644.

"Whereas y<sup>e</sup> Committee of Lords and Commons for Sequestrations have ordered that there should bee a respite of felling or carrying away any woods of S<sup>r</sup> Roger Twysden, untill y<sup>e</sup> day of hearing appoynted by the last Order; Upon complaynt made to this Committee, and on the beehalf of such as have contracted for woods of S<sup>r</sup> Roger Twysden's, w<sup>ch</sup> were felled and sold beefore the last Order, Wee are of opinion that the sayd Order does not extend anywayes to y<sup>e</sup> prejudice of any such former contracts; but y<sup>t</sup> y<sup>e</sup> sayd parties may lawfully take and cary away such woods so bargained or contracted for, and y<sup>t</sup> such wood as was cut beefore y<sup>e</sup> last Order, may bee sold.

"Knoll, y<sup>e</sup> 19 June, 1644."

I shall not neede heere set downe who were the subscribers of this Order. It shall suffice to say it was done by seven; Three of w<sup>ch</sup>, I am persuaded, did not in their hart approve it; but, carryed w<sup>th</sup> y<sup>e</sup> hurry, might not refuse.

175. And heere I should desire to know what that of y<sup>e</sup> Lords and Commons did signify. The 19<sup>th</sup> June was past felling for this year,—my Lady day's rents they had allready received,—All woods contracted for might bee carried away!—all felled, not yet exposed to sale, might bee sold!—thus, following y<sup>e</sup> example of their Masters y<sup>e</sup> howse of Commons, they did, by their viperine glosses, wipe me of receiving any benefit by y<sup>e</sup> former Order;

and when my wife complained above, the onely answer she received was, "The committee of Kent would doe what they would doe."

176. But now, Fryday y<sup>e</sup> 21 June, peremtoryly for hearing my cause, approached; when my wife prepared herself w<sup>th</sup> Councell to attend y<sup>e</sup> Committee, but were put of. The 26<sup>th</sup> she got an Order to bee heard y<sup>e</sup> 3<sup>d</sup> of July, and thus put of all June, July, to y<sup>e</sup> 23 August; she beeing forced, w<sup>th</sup> out any allowance, so much as of a fifth part, to attend every day they appoynted her, Councell feede, and every day at y<sup>e</sup> trouble of solliciting her friends.

177. The most advantagious Order I at any tyme got, was on Fryday y<sup>e</sup> 26 July, 1644. I shall give it as it is.

"26 July, 1644.

"At y<sup>e</sup> Committee of Lords and Commons for Sequestrations.

"Upon y<sup>e</sup> Petition of S<sup>r</sup> Roger Twysden, Kn<sup>t</sup> and Baronet, It is this day ordered, that all things shall remayn and continue in y<sup>e</sup> same state they are now in, untill y<sup>e</sup> cause bee heard and determined, the same beeing ordered to bee heard upon Wensday next come fortnight.

"SAM. BROWNE."

178. I, seeing the Committee of Kent by this restreyned, styrd no farther, but onely to acquaynt them w<sup>th</sup> it; who, upon the thirtieth of July, subscribed by nine, in contradiction of it.

"30 July, 1644.

"This Committee is of opinion that, if any such order be, it is not the intent of y<sup>e</sup> Hon<sup>ble</sup> Committee, to prejudice the intereste or right of any person w<sup>ch</sup> have bought any woods of S<sup>r</sup> Roger Twysden's already felled; but that they may enjoy their bargayns; and doe therefore auctorise all such persons to take and cary all such woods as they have bought or contracted for, at any tyme beefore y<sup>e</sup> making of y<sup>e</sup> sayd Order, dated at Knowle, y<sup>e</sup> 30 July, 1644."

179. By this order, thus differing from y<sup>t</sup> of y<sup>e</sup> 19 June beefore, (w<sup>ch</sup> was but a bare opinion, and onely for y<sup>e</sup> tyme preceded y<sup>e</sup> 14 June; whereas this doth auctorise y<sup>e</sup> carrying any wood sold beefore y<sup>e</sup> 26 July, in opposition of y<sup>e</sup> sayd 14 of June,) together w<sup>th</sup> that my wife could get no redresse upon her complaynt,—made me playnly see the compliance betweene the two Committees, and what I was to expect. For none could bee so simple to think, they in Kent durst so palpably have contradicted them above, had they not understood their minds.

180. Yet however the Committee of Kent, seeing y<sup>t</sup> of y<sup>e</sup> 26 July, rowled every stone to couller their actions; but nothing came to hand. Myself examyned every word in y<sup>e</sup> Ordenances of Sequestrations,—so did my Councell,—but none of us could pytch upon what it should bee. Sometymes they were of opinion it must bee a compliance or holding intelligence w<sup>th</sup> Priests; but of that, I was well assured there could bee nothing, having to my knowledge never seene Popish Priest in England. Some, therefore, would have y<sup>e</sup> obscuring myself to avoyd taxes; but y<sup>t</sup> could not bee, for y<sup>t</sup> Ordinance came out the 19 August, 1643, when my imprisonment and sequestration was beefore. When I spake to them of this petition, they laughed, M<sup>r</sup> Heron and M<sup>r</sup> Neudigate, now Sergeant Newdigate, beeing both most confident that was in no Ordinance whatsoever.

181. During this, they in Kent beestyrd themselves to get some colorabble cause, knowing they at Westminster would make good what ever was such against me. In y<sup>e</sup> end, all the concurrent causes, “the accumulative crimes,” concluded onely, in charging mee w<sup>th</sup> subscribing the Kentish Petition, w<sup>ch</sup> yet I never did, otherwise then what I had distributed was a trwe copy, w<sup>ch</sup> were recalled on their command, so soone as I found it mislyked by them. But to doe this was a matter of great consequence:

My cosen Rich. Browne, one of y<sup>e</sup> Cinque Ports, serving for New Romney, had beene twice sent by the Kentish Committee to y<sup>e</sup> howse of Commons, to desire their resolution in the poynt; who declyned y<sup>e</sup> giving any, w<sup>ch</sup> was taken for an affirmation they ought not to bee; as no man but my self, not those who delivered it, were ever sequestered for y<sup>t</sup> onely. And y<sup>e</sup> Act it self did describe men sequestrable, to bee such notorious Delinquents as had employed their estates to y<sup>e</sup> fomenting and nourishing these miserable distractions; w<sup>ch</sup> could not bee applyed to me, who did never petition, but onely thought of one, and y<sup>t</sup> too, beefore any appearance of a war, or y<sup>e</sup> 20th of May, 1642, to w<sup>ch</sup> day compositions, and pardons on them, had reference.

182. But y<sup>e</sup> knot y<sup>t</sup> can not bee untied must bee cut. And the Committee of Kent, finding nothing at all they layd could bee made good against me, resolved to fixe onely on that; and, by power, to effect what, in justice, they came short in.

183. The 19 August, one Pead, from Goldsmiths' Hall, acquaynted the prisoners in Lambeth, w<sup>th</sup> an order he had from y<sup>e</sup> office of Treasury for Sequestrations in Goldsmiths' Hall, by w<sup>ch</sup> he was to enquire and make return to y<sup>e</sup> sayd Committee, what the estate in goods and lands were of certayn persons in Lambeth, viz. S<sup>r</sup> Roger Twysden, Knight and Baronet, of Kent,—S<sup>r</sup> Edward Yates, Knight and Baronet,—Alderman Abell of London,—M<sup>r</sup> Danyel Harvy of London, Merchant,—M<sup>r</sup> Rose of Cambridge,—M<sup>r</sup> Hodges, Servant to y<sup>e</sup> Duke of Richmond; he was likewise to inform the Keeper to send y<sup>e</sup> originall warrant of their commitments; and the Keeper to inform hys prisoners, that if they sent any on their beehalf, they would hear them at y<sup>e</sup> sayd place. But myself and Councell beeing not without hope of beeing freedde otherwise, I did not much regard this warrant.

184. The 21 of August now come, there appeared in

the paynted chamber beefore y<sup>e</sup> Lords and Commons sitting, (M<sup>r</sup> Sergeant Brown, then M<sup>r</sup> Samuel Browne, in y<sup>e</sup> chayr,) all persons I think I had ever spoken to about that Petition, w<sup>th</sup> M<sup>r</sup> Lambert Godfry as Sequesterator Generall of Kent. M<sup>r</sup> James spake very little, could not deny I had recommended it unto hym;—S<sup>r</sup> John Rivers,<sup>1</sup> that hee knwe I was for it, for I told hym he had not wit to understand it.

185. S<sup>r</sup> John Sedly, having now opurtunty of shewing hys affection to me, urged w<sup>th</sup> much vehemence, that I was w<sup>th</sup> hym when it was considered of at Maydstone. To w<sup>ch</sup> y<sup>e</sup> Chayr man replied, “Why did not you come away? what, did hee shut the doore upon you?” At w<sup>ch</sup> having stayd, as a little stund w<sup>th</sup> y<sup>e</sup> question, in y<sup>e</sup> end as it were recollecting hymself, he answerd, “Yes, he did, and would not let me come out.” In w<sup>ch</sup> he was absolutely mistaken, for I sate not on y<sup>e</sup> side w<sup>th</sup> hym; neyther was there any styrring tyll all were called to supper;—neyther did I see any man more forward then hymself, tyll (as report went) he was taken of,<sup>2</sup> beeing informed hee was made a Deputy Lieutenant by y<sup>e</sup> Commons.

186. To bee short, hee spake w<sup>th</sup> so much earnestnesse, a gentleman then at y<sup>e</sup> boord told me afterwards, he never saw so good a witnesse in hys life, “for I saw by hym, (sayd he,) let us but let hym know what wee would have hym swear to, and it was done immediately.” An other gentleman of the howse, too, after I was freedde of prison, speaking to me of my Sequestration, “Well (says he) you may thank your countrymen and the earnestnesse of S<sup>r</sup> John Sedly for it, yet truly (addes he) I will say this though he spake for us, and you I know in opinion are (if not in prooffe) against us, yet I hold you

<sup>1</sup> Of Chafford, in Penshurst, where the family were many years seated; but the property has been long since alienated, and the mansion destroyed.

<sup>2</sup> *i.e.* “off.”



the honester man ;" so little are they gayners who seeke others' ruine, not, in justice, but out of revenge !

187. I think it not amisse to insert heere a passage happened to myself, after I well understood S<sup>r</sup> John Sedly's love to me, but somewhat beefore these tymes. Upon a speech of making all y<sup>e</sup> Deputy Lieutenants of this County Collonells, S<sup>r</sup> John Sedly standing by me and S<sup>r</sup> John Rivers on y<sup>e</sup> bench, S<sup>r</sup> Tho<sup>s</sup> Walsingham coming up on y<sup>e</sup> other side, S<sup>r</sup> John Sedly as it were calling to hym, yet so as he could not hear hym, cries out, " Collonell Tom, Collonell Coxcombe, a company of Coxcombe Collonelles," w<sup>ch</sup> words coming abroad, (though never by me,) I was dealt w<sup>th</sup> to see if I would wittenesse them, there beeing an intent to call hym to y<sup>e</sup> Councell boord for so rash a speech ; but I, considering how unworthy it was to take upon me the Divel's office of an Accuser, ever excused myself ; and this, too, in a case of lesse consequence then the outer undoing of hym, as he expected this might me, and therefore (if report bee trwe) did not forbear to say, " ere he had done he would not leave a Twysden worth a groat in Kent." But I return to my Councell.

188. M<sup>r</sup> Heron and M<sup>r</sup> Newdigate, who spake excellently well, shewde petitioning could not bee within the Ordinance of Sequestration ;—many were involved in it, yet none but myself ever suffered in that kind ;—that by the scope of the Ordenance 1 Aprill, the Association, there mentioned, must bee understoode<sup>1</sup> of such as joyned in an hostile manner.<sup>1</sup> The Chair man hymself seemed to bee of that opinion too ; but what could avayle, when the major part was resolved beefore they came ? I dare say whatsoever was or could bee sayd, my estate must be exposed to y<sup>e</sup> fury of y<sup>e</sup> Kentish Committee ; had I beene as inocent as Abel, or as guilty as Judas, all one.

<sup>1</sup> Intelligentia verborum ex causis est assumenda dicendi.—T.



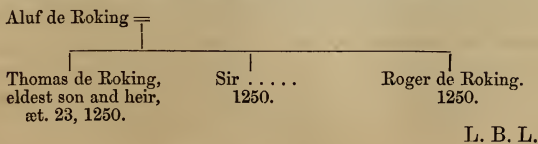
## MISCELLANEA.

## NOTES AND EMENDATIONS TO VOL. II.

At page 105, line 29, by an overlooked error of the press, the date is given 1499, instead of 1490.

At page 196, dele Note 1, and substitute—"Of St. Clere, in Ightham." The transcript from which we print Sir Roger Twysden's Journal, was made by us in the year 1826, and the note relating to Sir John Sedley was then appended as a conjectural query, at a time when our information in county history was very limited. The compositor set it up as it stood, and in the confusion of returning at one time numerous sheets of proofs and revises to the printer, sheet O was, by oversight, included among those for printing off, though not revised. The error is too important to suffer us to pass it over unnoticed. Sir John Sedley, the hottest of the partisans of the Parliamentarians in Kent, and the relentless persecutor of Sir Roger Twysden, was assuredly of St. Clere, in Ightham, at which time the Sedleys of Aylesford, cousins of those of Ightham, had already alienated the Fryars to Sir Peter Ricaut. We must trust to the kind consideration of our readers to excuse the oversight made under the pressure of overwhelming work, for the completion of which the period was very limited.

At page 321, note 49, the pedigree should be thus :—



NOTE ON THE ANGLO-SAXON REMAINS EXCAVATED  
AT SARRE.

The discovery of the rare and beautiful Anglo-Saxon relics at Sarre, which form the principal subject of Mr. Roach Smith's paper, page 35 *supra*, was communicated to the Council of the Kent Archæological Society, by our watchful and active Local Secretary at Canterbury, John Brent, Esq., Jun., F.S.A., within a very few days after it was made. We earnestly desired to purchase these relics, with a view to the foundation of an Anglo-Saxon Museum in this county,—the oldest of the Anglo-Saxon kingdoms, and the richest in Anglo-Saxon remains,—and we lost no time in informing the discoverer that we held ourselves ready to give a higher price for them than that which might be offered by any other purchaser whatever. We named a sum with which he expressed himself as “perfectly satisfied ;” but he asked for a short delay, that he might communicate with his employer, who, according to his statement, had resigned the relics to him as the original finder. Had a higher price been demanded, we would have paid it ; but, believing the purchase to have been virtually completed, we took no further steps. It was therefore with great surprise, as well as disappointment, that, a few days after the Meeting of Council, we were informed that the owner had sold them to the British Museum.

Thus much it is necessary to record in our own justification, lest we should be supposed to have neglected the interests of the Society. While, however, we deeply regret that these treasures have escaped us, it is a satisfaction to know that they are preserved in a national collection, secure from all chance of dispersion. All that remains for us, is to furnish our members with truthful representations of these relics, and it is our duty and pleasure to acknowledge the kind courtesy of the authorities of the British Museum, by which we have been enabled to take the exact and perfect drawings that are engraved as illustrations of this paper.—ED.

---

## NOTICE.

Circumstances having prevented the account of the Remains of St. Martin's Priory, and of the Church of St. Martin's-le-Grand, at Dover, by the Rev. Dr. Plumptre, Master of University College, Oxford, with the accompanying Ground Plans, from being completed in time for the publication of this Volume, it will be given in the fourth Volume of our Transactions, viz. that for the year 1861.

## NOTES ILLUSTRATIVE OF WYATT'S REBELLION.

[For the following transcripts of documents in the State Paper Office, (Domestic Correspondence, 1553-4, Feb. 10) we are indebted to JOHN BRUCE, Esq., F.S.A.]

SIR ROBERT SOUTHWELL,<sup>1</sup> SHERIFF OF KENT, TO THE COUNCIL.

Accordynge to your Lordships' commaundement, and my dewtye, I have apprehended Peter Maresden, Richard Parke, William Tilden, Alexander Fysher, William Grene, and William Smythe. And, for as muche as your Lordships hath left to my discessyon the apprehension of suche others as were, in this vile treason, ether forward or leaders, I have also apprehended some others, and will more, as speddelye as I can. I have commytted suche as be of substaunce, as yet, to ALYNGTON CASTELL,<sup>2</sup> where I have a gard for them; and such as be power,<sup>3</sup> and yet so lewyd as my dewty will not suffer me to pretermytt them, I have bestowed to the gayle of MAYDESTONE. I send unto your Lordshipes a confessyon which one ANTHONY NORTON, of Trocheley,<sup>4</sup> Gent., brought unto me, wrytten with his owne

<sup>1</sup> He was Master of the Rolls 35 Hen. VIII., when he obtained license of alienation to sell his estates in Mereworth and elsewhere in Kent, to Sir Edmund Walsingham, Lieutenant of the Tower of London, and the Lady Anne Grey, his wife. Of these estates in Mereworth he had become possessed by marriage with Margaret, daughter and sole heir to Sir Thomas Nevill, Knight, of Yotes, in Mereworth, fourth son of George Lord Bergavenny, who had bequeathed Yotes to this his younger son. Sir Robert Southwell was most active and influential in suppressing Wyatt's rebellion, for which he was rewarded by grants of large estates in Kent.

<sup>2</sup> Sir Thomas Wyatt's seat, near Maidstone.

<sup>3</sup> *i.e.* "poor."

<sup>4</sup> *i.e.* Trosley.

hand. HARPER<sup>1</sup> hath a house and stuff at London, where muche, bothe his plate and substaunce, is. I am now goynge to CROMER'S<sup>2</sup> house, and so into EST KENTE; and thus, with recomendacions of my duty, I take my leave of your good Lordships.

At your Lordships' commandment,

RO. SOWTHWELL.

From Alington Castell, besyds Madestone,  
this present Satterdaye.

The Keaper is he that brought me the confessyon. I have delivered the custody of HARPER'S house to THOMAS HENLEY,<sup>3</sup> WATER TAYLLER,<sup>3</sup> JOHN REYNOLDS,<sup>3</sup> and JOHN LAME,<sup>3</sup> Gents.; and Mr. RUDESTON'S<sup>4</sup> house to Mr. WELDON,<sup>3</sup> and THOMAS CHAPMAN,<sup>3</sup> and CULPEPER'S<sup>5</sup> to Mr. CARTWRIGHT<sup>3</sup> and myne under-shreve; and Sr HARRY ISLEE'S<sup>6</sup> to Mr. CLARKE,<sup>3</sup> of Wrotham. The CASTELL OF ALINGTON I would occupy my selfe, with the prisoners, if ye shall not please otherwise to apoynt yt.

To the Right Honorable and my  
singuler good Lords of the  
Quene Majesties most hono-  
rable Counseill.

<sup>1</sup> *i.e.* Sir George Harper, of Sutton Valence, an active participator in the rebellion.

<sup>2</sup> This was Sir William Cromer, of Tunstall, who was attainted for his complicity with Wyatt in the rebellion, and his estates forfeited to the Crown; but he was restored by Act of Parliament, 5 Eliz., and was himself Sheriff of Kent, 9 and 27 Eliz. He died 1598.

<sup>3</sup> Thomas Henley, Walter Taylor, John Raynoldes, John Lambe, Anthony Weldon, Thomas Chapman, Heughe Cartwright, and George Clarke, are enumerated by Proctor among those that marched from Malling, with the Lord Aburgaveny and the Sheriff Sir Robert Southwell, to intercept Sir Henry Isley and the two Knevettts who were marching from Sevenoaks to join Wyatt at Rochester. They effected their object by defeating the Rebels in Blackesol Field, in Wrotham.

<sup>4</sup> *i.e.* Robert Rudston, Esq., of Boughton Monchensi. He was sentenced to death with the rest of Wyatt's followers, but the Queen respited the sentence, and he was restored in blood and to his estates, 1 Eliz. It remained in the family till bequeathed by the last of them, Belknap Rudston, to the Barnhams, in 1613. By a female heir it passed from them to the Riders, the present owners.

<sup>5</sup> Probably Culpeper, of Preston Hall, in Aylesford.

<sup>6</sup> Sir Henry Isley, of Sundridge and Farningham. His direct ancestors

## DEPOSITION BY ANTHONY NORTON.

ANTHONY NORTON beyng sent for by Mr WYAT y<sup>e</sup> Munday before y<sup>e</sup> trowbul began, went, the next day in y<sup>e</sup> mornynge to ALYNGTON CASTELL, wher he founde Mr Wyat in hys parlor, syttyng by y<sup>e</sup> fyre, who sayde to y<sup>e</sup> sayde ANTHONY, "I am sure you have hearde of y<sup>e</sup> comynge of y<sup>e</sup> KYNGE OF SPAYNE, how<sup>1</sup> shal be oure kynge, to y<sup>e</sup> undoyng of thys reaml; for, at the sprynge of y<sup>e</sup> yer, suche gentylmen as I, with other, shal be sent into Fransse, with a gret powre of Ingegylsmen, to enlarge hys kuntrys ther; and, in y<sup>e</sup> mene tyme, unther pretensse of fryndshyppe, he shall strenkten y<sup>e</sup> reme with hys owne nasyon, to y<sup>e</sup> subvertynge of owre owne nasyon, and losse of thys reame."

Axyng y<sup>e</sup> sayde ANTHONY, what he koulde do in y<sup>e</sup> defensse therof, y<sup>e</sup> sayde ANTHONY aunsuryd y<sup>t</sup> "hys dwellynge wasse nere unto y<sup>e</sup> Lorde a BURGoyNE,<sup>2</sup> and not far from Mr SowTHEWELL,<sup>3</sup> so y<sup>t</sup> yt was not in hym to do any thyng." "Well," sayd Mr WYAT, "yf suche as ye are wyll not consyder youre sa[f]te, I can do no more; but, as one may do, yf y<sup>e</sup> worste cum, I can go into other partts, wher I shal be hartelly wellcum, and joyfully resevyd;" and so pawsed. In the mene tyme, in came Mr REDSTONE, Mr FYCHEE,<sup>4</sup> with . . .<sup>5</sup> howme I knew not. Mr WYAT sayde unto them y<sup>t</sup> "my LORDE KOBAM<sup>6</sup> had sent hym worde y<sup>t</sup> hys iij suns shoulde go with hym, and shoulde have hys ayde." Ansure wasse made y<sup>t</sup> "suche sendynge wasse y<sup>e</sup> kastynge away of y<sup>e</sup> Duke;" and sayde, y<sup>t</sup> "ther lywys wer as der unto them as my Lord's wasse unto hym." "Wherfor," sayde they, "let hym go hym selfe, and set hys fotte by ours." "Well," sayde Mr WYAT, "how thynke you by Mr SowTHWELL? I wolde spende a thousand pounds<sup>7</sup> y<sup>e</sup> we<sup>8</sup> . . . kowld have hym reformeabull," how<sup>9</sup> hathe kept a worsypull ho[use], and by hys gentyll intrety of

inherited all the vast estates of the Freninghams, whom he represented. He was executed at Sevenoaks, for the leading part which he took in this rebellion.

<sup>1</sup> *i.e.* "who."

<sup>3</sup> Of Yotes, in Mereworth.

<sup>5</sup> ? "with one."

<sup>7</sup> In original it is "M<sup>i</sup> li."

<sup>9</sup> *i.e.* who.

<sup>2</sup> *i.e.* Lord Burgavenny, at Birling.

<sup>4</sup> ? Fyshe.

<sup>6</sup> *i.e.* Lord Cobham.

<sup>8</sup> ? y<sup>t</sup> we.

the kountre, he had y<sup>e</sup> hartts of y<sup>t</sup> parttys,<sup>1</sup> sayinge, “yf he by eny means mowthe<sup>2</sup> be reformed, they wolde not dowte y<sup>e</sup> optaynyng y<sup>e</sup> Lorde a BURGAYNE;” sayyng, y<sup>t</sup> “he wolde wrytte a letter unto hym, forgywyng frome hys hartte all mattars paste, with as myche fryndshyppe as he koulde by y<sup>e</sup> sayd letter declare.” Ansure was made, y<sup>t</sup> yt was beste to cawsse sum man to opun y<sup>e</sup> matter by mowthe, and not to wrythe; and yffe fryndshyppe mythe y<sup>t</sup> way take plase, then to wrytte. M<sup>r</sup> WYAT sayde he woulde send for WYLLIAM IDEN, how<sup>3</sup> showlde opun y<sup>e</sup> matter to M<sup>r</sup> SOWTHEWELL, yffe he koulde get hym so to do. M<sup>r</sup> WYAT sayde further, “seyng M<sup>r</sup> SOWTHEWELL hath y<sup>e</sup> lowe<sup>4</sup> and hartts of men in y<sup>t</sup> partts, if hys worschyppe wolde not prokure men to resyste and cause bloudeshede in y<sup>t</sup> quarrell y<sup>t</sup> he went in;” and sayde, “he was owt of dowte y<sup>t</sup> men wolde not fytt agaynste hym y<sup>e</sup> matter y<sup>t</sup> he had taken in hande.”

As far as y<sup>e</sup> sayde ANTHONY pesevyd,<sup>5</sup> they had hoppe of ayde of y<sup>e</sup> Quean’s shyps, and y<sup>e</sup> questyon was axed M<sup>r</sup> WYAT, yffe yt were not best y<sup>t</sup> men were landed in Shepe,<sup>6</sup> wher mythe be gottun horsse, harnes, with other artyllery for warse. M<sup>r</sup> WYAT ansured “y<sup>t</sup> y<sup>e</sup> howsse of my LORDE WARDENSSE,<sup>7</sup> to have myche quyne<sup>8</sup> and tresure, at the sythe wherof y<sup>e</sup> men wolde not abstayne ther hands frome robbery, wyche he wolde not have commyttyd;” and sayde, “When my Lorde shall cum downe to take up men, he shall perseve y<sup>e</sup> halffe of hys owne men to be ageanst hym, wyche when he perseuythe he wyll undoutedly kepe hys Iland and not stere.”

I herd M<sup>r</sup> REDSTONE say, that “y<sup>e</sup> Quean wolde gyve awaye y<sup>e</sup> supremasy, and y<sup>e</sup> Bysshoppe of Rowme shou<sup>9</sup> have hys powre in Yngland, as he had before tyme, wyche to thynke on grevyd hym;” and so began to talke in secret to themselvs.

Wherupon, y<sup>e</sup> sayde ANTHONY went into y<sup>e</sup> hawll, and was desyred by y<sup>e</sup> parssonn to drynke a kuppe of beare, and so departyd, beyng brouthe one hys way<sup>10</sup> by y<sup>e</sup> sayde parsun. ALEXANDER FYSSHER wylled y<sup>e</sup> sayde ANTHONY to speke unto

<sup>1</sup> *i.e.* “those parts.”

<sup>2</sup> *i.e.* “might.”

<sup>3</sup> *i.e.* “who.”

<sup>4</sup> *i.e.* “love.”

<sup>5</sup> *i.e.* “perceived.”

<sup>6</sup> *i.e.* “Shepay.”

This was Sir Thomas Cheney, of Shurland, in Eastchurch, in Shepay then Lord Warden of the Cinque Ports.

<sup>8</sup> *i.e.* “coin.”

<sup>9</sup> *i.e.* “should.”

<sup>10</sup> *i.e.* “brought on his way.”



TYLDEN y<sup>e</sup> drapar, y<sup>t</sup> he showlde repayre unto suche yomen as he knew downewarde, to make them prewe to y<sup>e</sup> bysyness.

L. B. L.

### KENT WORTHIES.

SIR JOHN BOYS, OF BONNINGTON.

Conspicuous among the ancient families of Kent, from the very earliest days of its Records, stands that of "DE BOSCO," or "BOYS." A long list of eminent names, Knights, Senators, Authors, do honour to the race; but, above them all, pre-eminent, shines the name of the gallant defender of DONNINGTON CASTLE, in the Civil Wars, SIR JOHN BOYS, of BONNINGTON in GOODNESTONE.

A few extracts from the 'Mercurius Aulicus,' the Court Journal of those days, detailing the history of this glorious affair, cannot but be acceptable to our readers. We shall be much mistaken if they do not feel pride in the distinguished loyalty and undaunted bravery of this gallant Cavalier, an honour to his name and to our county. "Nulla dies eximet ævo."

The number of 'Mercurius Aulicus' for October 15, 1644, is as follows:—

One of these precious Levites is Master *Fogge*, whom the Rebels appointed their Engineer at the siege of *Denington* Castle in *Berke-shire*; where *Fogge* and his Fellowes have prospered so well, that the Members thinke not fitting to send them *Thanks*. 'Tis true, at the Rebels first appearance before this Little Castle, they thought to have it instantly, and therefore Colonell *Horton* (who writes himselfe *Adjutant Generall to Serjeant Major Generall Browne*) sent for it hastily in these two lines.

*To the Governour of Dennington Castle.*

*Sir,*

*I demand the Castle now in your possession, for the use of the King and Parliament, which if you deny at your perill.*

Sept. 29. 1644.

*Your humble servant*

JEREM. HORTON.

You see *Jeremiah Horton* thought Lieutenant Colonell *Boys* not

worthy to be named, onely calls him *Governour*, and bids him Deliver; But the brave Lieutenant Colonell had so lately basted Lieutenant Generall *Middleton* that he made no scruple but to cudgell this *Sub-Woodmonger*; and therefore suddenly returned him this Answer.

Sir,

*I have received your Summons, and return you this in answer, that I shall keepe this place wherein I am intrusted by His Majesty, in despite of all your Forces, contemning the perill you mentioned, and should be ashamed (were I in a greater extremity) to render this Castle to so inconsiderable a partie.*

Dennington this  
29. of Sept. 1644.

Sir, your Servant,  
JO. BOYS.

Upon receipt of this Answer *Horton* grew angry, and sate downe before the Castle, making his approach on that side next *Newbury*, where he made his Battery on the foot of the hill, and sent good store of Shot at the Works, but finding it not availeable, intended nothing lesse then to beat downe the Castle, playing for 12 dayes and nights, with their great Cannon without intermission, shooting most dayes above fourescore and odde shot, whereby they beat downe 3 Towers, with a part of the Wall; which caused *Horton* to send a new summons, having received from the Earle of *Manchester* two more Regiments of Foot and one Regiment of Horse. And now having increased his owne strength, and weakened the Castle, he thought he might have spoke high, which (you'l say) he did in this second summons.

Sir,

*We have formerly testified Our Clemency in tendring you quarter upon your surrender of the Castle for the service of the King and Parliament: and now againe We being desirous (notwithstanding our increase of Powers) to manifest Our mercy, do hereby once for all freely offer your selfe, and men, faire quarter, in case you yeeld the Castle for the use abovesaid, before Wednesday next at ten of the clocke in the forenoone: and further we here testifie (in the presence of God) that if this Our favour be not accepted, and the Castle surrendered, there shall no active man amongst you have his life, if God shall ever please to yeeld them to Our mercy.*

Octob. 7. 1644.

Yours,  
JEREM. HORTON.

Is not this a fine Journey-man Woodmonger? *Testified Our Clemency—manifest Our Mercy—testifie in the presence of God that not a man shall have his life.*—But Lieutenant Colonell *Boys* knew

the Rebels use to *lie*, and therefore sent them so courageous an Answer as we never before met with, which was in these words.

Sir,

*Neither your new addition of Forces, nor your high threatening language shall deterre mee, nor the rest of these honest men with mee, from our Loyalty to our Sovereigne, but do resolve to maintaine this place to the uttermost of our powers, and for the matter of quarter, yours may expect the like on Wednesday or sooner if you please: this is the answer of*

Octob. 7. 1644.

Sir, your servant,

Jo. Boys.

Here let the Rebels take notice, that 200 good Subjects almost tyred out with hard duty in a battered Castle, do refuse to give quarter to 3000 Rebels (200 deny quarter to 3000 ?) which horrible affront made great *Kimbolton* come himselfe to *Newbury*, who no sooner entered the Towne, but the Brethren there told him *That the Cavaliers in Dennington Castle though they were not above 200 men, yet would all be hewen to peices before they would submit to the Parliament, therefore desired his Lordship not to spare a man of them.* But (to see the *Clemency* and *Mercy* of this good Lord) who though he brought with him his cheife strength of Horse, Foot, and Cannon, besides what was there before of *Brownes* forces, *Windsor* forces, &c. would not destroy these 200 poore men, but gave order to an unfortunate Brother of Lieutenant Colonell *Boys* (who is a Captaine in his Lordships Army) to write to the Governour to assure him, *That if he would surrender the Castle, he should not have only all honourable Conditions, but freely be permitted to returne to his House, and possesse his estate quietly in Kent; and if he would come forth and capitulate, he should doe it safely; if not, that his Brother might be permitted to come to him into the Castle to informe him further of his Lordships intentions.* To whom the Governour made this Answer, *That neither the Earle of Manchester nor all his forces should ever deterre him from his fidelity and loyalty to his Sovereigne, neither would he entertaine any manner of Parley concerning the delivery of that place which he and those honest men with him were resolved to maintaine to their last drop of bloud.* This staggered his Lordship, & confirmed what the men of *Newbury* had told him, though much inraged to be thus abominably affronted by so small a Garrison, and therefore resolved to storme it at the day appointed by Colonell *Horton* (which was Wednesday last Oct. 9). But such was Colonell *Hortons* further mercy, that the day before the Governour and his men were to dye (in case they did not surrender) he sent Master

*Fogge* his Chaplaine with a Letter (forsooth) which *Fogge* had procured from Mistris *Fleetwood* in *Newbury*, to her husband Doctor *Fleetwood*, Chaplaine to the Earle of *Rivers* Regiment (to whom the Governour is Lieutenant Colonell) and this Letter *Fogge* brought to Doctor *Fleetwood* in the Castle, wherein Mistris *Fleetwood* wrote, *That if the Castle did refuse Colonell Hortons mercy, they were all lost men, and therefore desired her husband and the rest to prepare themselves* (& indeed so they did to shew themselves gallant men). This Letter you must know, the good Gentlewoman was forced to write to her husband, though *Fogge* had the wording of it; and to make the Pageantry more compleat, Colonell *Horton* pretends great unwillingnesse to let any such Letter passe into the Castle, and therefore sends this Note to *Fogge* on purpose also to be communicated.

Mr. Fogge,

*At the earnest sute of Mr. Fleetwood, I am contented to permit the passage of this Letter into the Castle by your hands, hereby requiring you to signifie to all therein, (if the Governour will permit it,) that if they please to come forth before to-morrow at nine of the clocke in the forenoone, they may have faire quarter: otherwise, according to my Solemne Vow, let them expect no favour.*

JEREM. HORTON.

This poore practising was easily discovered by Lieutenant Colonell *Boys*, who read it and scorn'd it, which sufficiently netled *Horton*. And the fatall day being now come, as likewise the houre of Ten in the morning, after which no mercy, those brave men in the Castle manned their works, set up their Colours, beat their Drummes, and testified all the defiance possible, which resolution made the Lord *Kimboltons* new raised Regiments looke wondrous strangely, who expressed as much unwillingnesse to goe on, as their Lord himselfe; Therefore on better consideration, the Rebels laid aside their designe of storming, & onely plyed their Artillery all that day & Thursday, and at night they removed their Battery on the other side of the Castle, and made their approaches by way of Saps. But while they were raising their Battery, (seeing they would not come nearer,) the brave Garrison sallied out upon them, beate them out of their Trenches, killed their chiefe Officer there (a Lieutenant Colonell) with good store of his men, shot their prime Cannoneer through the head, and brought away all their Cannon baskets, besides a great many muskets. The Rebels were much disheartened and in much anguish finished their battery the next day; whereby they continued Battering the Castle till Friday night last; and then (what a thing despaire is!) they drew off all their Gunnes, having for *Nineteene*

dayes played without intermission, and spent above 1000 great Shot. Thus they tooke leave, at whose departure the pleasant Garrison spake aloud to them, as if some body had beene drowning. The Earle of *Manchesters* men went to *Reading*, *Windsor* forces to *Newbury*, and *Adjutant Generall Horton* went backe towards *Abingdon*, where he said not one word of *Testify Our Clemency, Manifest Our Mercy*, or *Accept Our Favour*, because this Little Castle had made him breake his Great and Solemne Vow; But forasmuch as he knew His Excellency Generall Fagot would afford him slender welcome, therefore next day he plundered the poore Country, and presented his Generall with 9 Cart-horses, which would carry at least ten billets a peece.

Wednesday, Octob. 30.—These Rebels in Newbury were very much scandalld to see their neighbour *Dennington* Castle, and therefore this morning they drew before that Castle againe, and summonsd it to be surrendred, *else they would not leave one stone upon another*; the gallant Governour Sir John Boys made this answer, *that if they beat downe the Castle he was not bound to repaire it, and though they left not one stone upon another, yet he resolved (by Gods help) still to keep his ground*. This staid their stomacks all that day.

Thursday, Octob. 31.—But this afternoone they sent him another summons, *That if he would deliver up the Castle, they should all have liberty to march away, leaving their armes behind them*. The brave Governour answered, *That if they would allow him and all his souldiers their armes, and bestow upon him all their armes also, yet he would not stirre one foot from that place which His Majesty had committed to his trust*; which present answer busied the Rebels thoughts all night. But

Friday, Novemb. 1.—This morning they sent their third and last summons, *That they meant to send to him no more, therefore once for all they now offered if he would surrender the Castle, bothe himselfe and his souldiers should march away with all their armes, ordnance, ammunition, Bagge and Baggage then in the Castle*. This was a wondrous faire Offer, and Sir John Boys made as faire an Answer, which was in these words, *That he had sent so many answers, that he wondered they were yet unsatisfied, therefore he willed them to take this his last answer—That His Sacred Majesty had entrusted that place to his custody, and though they would give him liberty to take with him what ever was in the Castle, and (if possible) to carry the Castle it selfe away, yet would he not forsake his ground, but till His Majesty who sent him thether, should command him thence, he was resolved to live or dye in the place*.

This horribly incensed the Rebels commanders, so as they would needs fall on suddenly, but the Souldiers (most whereof were



London Trained-band men) were so sore beaten on Sunday, that now they would no more of it; therefore the Officers labour'd to perswade them to it, and (to encourage all) their commander in chiefe would himselfe lead them on; which Sir John Boys perceiving, he took good ayme and shot their brave Commander dead in the place, which made all the rest stagger and fall back, and indeed desert the worke, after foure others were killed and six or seaven wounded. Their further intentions being to make tryall against Basing, which hath gallantly held out ever since 'twas relieved by Colonell Gage, whom His Majesty knighted to-day in the Presence Chamber at Christ-Church in Oxon, though the wise men at London tell us that His Majesty is either gone into the West or into Wales, as true as that Prince Charles is taken Prisoner, which the Rebells reported with equall confidence.

Saturday, Novemb. 2.—As for Basing, it hath already somewhat releev'd it selfe; for on Monday last a party sallyed out (commanded by Captaine Cuffaud) which took two carts loaden with provisions for the Rebells; brought them safely into Basing House, and with those carts they have carried in more since. But His Majesty is now in the Field with such an Army as can (at pleasure) releve them, the approach whereof hath chased the Rebells from blocking up Dennington Castle, and forced them towards Newbury and Reading, where though much provok'd, they refused to strike, as more particularly you shall heare in the next.

Monday, Novemb. 11.—It much afflicted the Rebells to behold Dennington Castle, which had beaten them so often, that now they would needs grinne at it againe (for that was all they were able to doe against it). But His Majesty with his Army advancing toward them, they not onely quit their station there, but fled with their Army over the Passes, and left the way open for His Majesty to Dennington . . . Yesterday-morning His Majesty drew up, on the Heath the north side of Dennington, expecting the Rebells till past twelve of Clock (were ever Rebells thus wayted on!) but they not daring to advance, the Army marched off in excellent order, His Hignesse Prince Rupert bringing up the reare. . . .

Sunday, Novemb. 17.—The Rebels speed so ill at down-right fighting, that now they practise a new way of Murther; for we are certainly advertised from Dennington Castle, that when the Rebells close besieged that place, they hired a souldier to poyson their Well, on the North side of the Castle, which lay without the workes between the Rebells Trenches and the Works; this Souldier having informed the Rebells that the Well was most necessary for supportation of that Garrison, received his 20 shillings (for that was all this poor Rebel demanded), and in the night time conveyed the Poyson downe



into the Well. But next morning their Commander (toucht it seems with the horror of the fact) sent a Drum with a letter to Sir John Boys, to give notice what was done. The Governour return'd thanks to their Commander, and at first fit opportunity drew 40 Musketeers out of the Castle, and in the face of the Rebels clensed the Well, taking out the bag of Poyson, and digging it deeper. After which time, he kept the Well in despite of the Rebels, and to make tryal whether or no the Well were truly poysond, he tryed the experiment upon an Horse, which having drank of it, swelld and dyed within 24 hours.

It was not till April, 1646, that this gallant band surrendered the place, and even then they dictated their own terms, which, honourable as they were to themselves, and little as they left their besiegers to boast, yet were gladly accepted by their wearied opponents. The chief of these terms were that the garrison were to be allowed to march out with their arms, and colours flying; the Governor with four horses, and arms; all of them to have a convoy to Wallingford Castle; officers who chose to go beyond the seas to have passes for that purpose, and those who preferred it to have passports to return to their own homes.

Sir John Boys, in return for his glorious defence of the Castle, was honoured by Charles I. with an augmentation to his family arms, viz. on a Canton azure, a Crown Imperial or. He lived to see the Restoration, and died at his seat of Bonnington in Goodneston, A.D. 1664.—L. B. L.

#### NOTE ON AN ANCIENT SEAL IN THE SOCIETY'S MUSEUM.

The accompanying cuts are from a Jet matrix, presented to our Museum in 1860, by W. J. Lightfoot, Esq., of Sandhurst. Its date may be assigned to the thirteenth century, or very early in the fourteenth. The Legend on one side, in Lombardic capitals, is "TECTA LEGE, LECTA TEGE," an admirable Privy Seal motto for a Letter, in any age. On the other side is—"SIGILLUM JOHANNIS." In ancient times, the mansion nearest to the spot where it was found was that of the TWYSDENS, who were residing there on the DENN OF TWYSDEN, 5 Ed. I.

JOHN DE TWYSDEN appears sometimes as feoffee, and frequently as a witness to feoffments of land upon the DENN OF TWYSDEN in SANDHURST, from 21 Ed. I., downwards; and the lands which his widow CHRISTANA held in dower, in the same Denn, in SANDHURST, are mentioned 13 Ed. III.

Without committing ourselves to anything more than a very vague conjecture that our matrix may have been the Seal of this JOHN DE TWYSDEN, we have thought it due to our readers to furnish this much of information. For the rest, we refer them to Mr. Lightfoot's note, as follows:—

“The interesting matrix here engraved was found last year by a labourer in ploughing a field on the BRICKHOUSE FARM, in SANDHURST. The field where it turned up, which is known as ‘THE SEVEN ACRES,’ is separated from the TWYSDENS (the seat of the ancient family of that name, temp. Edw. I.) by a small stream, and one field styled ‘THE MILL FIELD,’ the distance being about 160 yards. On the stream, near the spot, is the site of an ancient mill, from which the adjoining field takes its name. I am told there are no indications of any building on the TWYSDENS; but the mansion of that family could not have been far from the spot, and may have been the nearest habitation to the place where the seal was found.

“W. J. LIGHTFOOT.”



## LETTERS.

## I.

SIR HUMPHRY STYLE, OF LANGLEY, TO HIS WIFE.

(For the following letter, interesting as illustrating the habits of the time, we are indebted to the kind courtesy of the late Rev. J. Hunter, F.S.A., Assistant Keeper of the Records, who copied it in the year 1807, from a collection of autographs made by Mr. John Wilson, of Broomhead, near Sheffield, who died in 1783.)

DEAR HARTE,

I have had, since I parted with thee, three fits of an agewe, w<sup>ch</sup> hath troubled mee very sorely; but, I thank God, I have nowe quite lost yt, and begun to be very well. Monsieur de Soubise kisseth your hand, and desired me to write you word you must not be angry with him for keeping mee beyond my apointed time. Newes wee have none here, but of horses and dogs. I hope thou hast lost thy cold by this time. I shall not be in London till the 4th of March, w<sup>ch</sup> will be Shrove Mondaye; therefore I would intreate thee, the Satturdaie before to goe out of towne to my Ladie Prescott's house. I would have thee stay till the Sises bee ended; then I will come and fetch you theare. Take all the men with you but Snelgar, who must helpe mee to my clothes. Leave Lucres and Marie to look to the house in London. Pennifather I would haue goe down to Langleye, that he may helpe to looke to the Parke in the absence of Moseley. I would have all my menne to meete mee on Shrove Tewuesday, by 10 of the clock in the morning, at the Bull in Dartford, for, at that time, God willing, I intend to be theere, and from thence to Rochester that night, to meete the Hie Sherife. French and Oxenbridge, as I remember Sir Thomas Stile did desier, should be, without faile, on Ash Wensdaye morning, by eight of the clock, at Westram, to meet the Under Sherif, to come along with the Judge that cometh out of Surreye. Pray bid Snelgar to buie me 6 javelins, where Sir Thomas hath bespoken his, and that he paye for them two shillings a piece: also that he call to Mr. Wood the haberdasher for the hats and feathers, also the bridles and saddles; and that the groom have order to fit all the saddles and bridles to everie horse, and that all the horses be well dressed, fed, and trimmed.

I would have the white gelding for Snelgar to ride on, Ashfield for Barlow, the great bay mare for William Bennet, and the black nag I bought of Charles for the groome; Moseley on his own horse, the Cook upon Crop, and Harnie's horse for Mr. Lovekin, for he hath lent me his horse for his own boy to ride on. My little black nagg, Terringam, I would have saddled with my crimson velvet pad, and that the groom be sure I have newe stirrops, stirrop lethers, bridle, and girts, and that nothing be amiss. I would have the groome, with all the rest of my men, except Snelgar and the boye who shall come along with me from London, to bee up very earely upon Shrove Tewesdaye in the morning, that theye maye coom softly with the horses to Dartford, and that they lead with them my black nag Terringam, the white gelding for Snelgar, Harnie's horse for Mr. Lovekin, who shall likewise coom downe with mee from London, so they shall meete theare horses at Dartford. The foot man I would have coom alonge with them, becawse I would have his clothes handsome. If Sir John Prescot will not goe to the Assizes, which I hope he will, then I desire his gelding may be brought along to Dartford, for my wife to ride on; then one of my men shall ride of my black nag, and I wold have Crop left at home, becawse he is very poor and ilfavoured. On Saturdaye morneing, before you goe out of towne, send Snelgar to Sir John Spralie, to fetch the horse hee hath lent me, and let him be wel looked to at my stable in London, till I coom thither on Mundaie; then I will dispose of him, and would have Mr. Brookes to fit the boyes shute to him, and if there be ever an ould laced band of mine past my wearing, let the boye have it. If the Croidon shoemaker hath not brought my boots and the boy's, let him be sent for with all speede. I would have the Cochman, if thou canst spare him, to goe to Langlie for a daye or two, and let him take oile with him to oile the great Coche, and let him bee sure it bee well mended and [clea]ne, for I wolde have that Coche brought to mee on Shrove Sundaie to London, to be theare in readinese. I would have thee send for Sir Cornelius Fairemedu, to desier him not to faile to be ready according to his promis, on Tewesdaye morning, to goe along with mee; also that he speak to Sir John Ashfield and Mr. Braye, and any one gallant man like himselfe, that maye make the better showe. Let Mr. Brooke be spoken to my [*sic*] satten shut bee in readines, and, if I have never a silver hatband, that

he bespeake mee a curius neate one. I wold have brought from Langley the felt hat laced with satten, and my damaske night bagg and cloth.

This is all, Sweete hearte, I can remember for this time. I pray thee bee merry, and make mutch of thy self, and take the coch and goe brode this fayre wether; it will do thee good. So, with my best love to thee, and my kind remembrance to my sister and all our friends, in great haste by reason of the spedie departure of the bearer, who hath promised me safely to deliver this letter, I rest

Thy trewly loveing husband,

HU. STILE.

From Mon<sup>r</sup> de Soubise,<sup>1</sup> his howse,  
neare Salisbery, the 16th of February.<sup>2</sup>

To his ever honoured friend, the Lady  
Elizabeth Stile, at her howse in Aldersgate Street, next door to the  
Half Moon Taverne, be these dd.

## II.

JOHN JEFFERAY TO SIR EDWARD DERING.

(Concerning an exchange of Livings, and describing an interview with Archbishop Laud. From the Surrenden Collection.)

HONOURED SIR,

Arrivinge at Lambeth Twesday afternoone reasonable

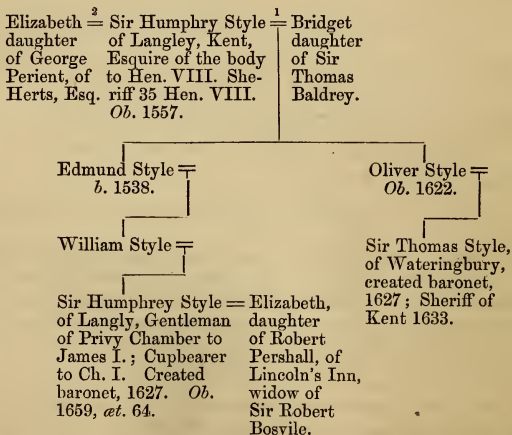
<sup>1</sup> Our learned and much valued friend, John Bruce, F.S.A., has kindly furnished us with the following notice of Monsieur de Soubise:—"This was Benjamin de Rohan, Duke de Soubise; he was a younger brother of the celebrated Henry, Duke de Rohan, and was engaged in the Huguenot contests in France. He came to England as a political refugee, lived at a house of John Lord Poulett's, somewhere in the West (I think it was Hinton St. George), and died in England about 1640. My impression of him is that he was a light-hearted, hot-headed person; not at all the kind of man that his distinguished brother was. But Soubise might have done better if England had not lent the 'Vanguard' and other ships, in 1625, to crush him."

No year is given, but there is little difficulty in fixing the date of this letter. It is evident that the writer, Sir Humphrey Style, of Langley, is

timely, I found y<sup>t</sup> Mr. Copley<sup>1</sup> had beene there and had told my Lord y<sup>t</sup> his owne liveinge was £40 per annum better then Greate Chart, and besought his Grace y<sup>t</sup> hee would not urge him to remoove to his detriment and losse; which his Grace rested in. So, hee returninge, y<sup>e</sup> præsentation for Chart was sealed, before my comeinge, to another. I thinke his name is Axe.<sup>2</sup> His Grace was so full of busynesse and of company of greate persons, y<sup>t</sup> I could have no accesse to him that night. This morninge, attendinge him, his Grace told mee y<sup>t</sup> if Mr. Copley would have receded I should have had that place, at your motion, and for his good wishes to my self; and y<sup>t</sup> though

preparing to do honour to his relative Sir Thomas Style, of Watringbury, in accompanying his procession as Sheriff at the Assizes. He speaks of Shrove Monday as occurring on the 4th March. The only years in the first half of the seventeenth century, when Shrove Monday occurred on the 4th March, were 1622, 1633, and 1644. In 1633, Sir Thomas Style, of Watringbury, was Sheriff, which fixes the date of this letter as 16th February, 1632-3.

The following fragment of Style pedigree will explain the relationship of these two baronets:—



<sup>1</sup> John Copley, at that time Rector of Pluckley. There were continual quarrels between him and Sir Edward Dering, who was anxious to have him removed from Pluckley.

<sup>2</sup> Hasted gives the name as William Axon.



this occasion had fayled, yet hee would not be backward at some other oportunity, to accomodate mee, if it come in his way; for which I humbly thanked him. This is all y<sup>t</sup> I have to certify you of. As for any treaty with Mr. Cop., about exchange betweene his liveinge and Tiseherst, I beseech you not to engage your self too farre, because I begin to feare I shall have some scruple of conscience in it. So, with many thanks for your much unmerited love and noble wellcome, presentinge my entirest respects and service to yo<sup>r</sup> honoured Consort, and S<sup>r</sup> William Brockman, and my learned Scholar,<sup>1</sup> I ever rest

Yo<sup>r</sup> most devoted Friend  
and Servant,

Paules Churchyard,

JOHN JEFFERAY.

Wednesday, the tenth of July, 1639.

*Superscription*—"To my most honoured Freind, S<sup>r</sup> Edward Deeringe, Knight and Baronet, at his house at Pluckly, present these."

### III.

SIR JOHN SEDLEY TO SIR EDWARD DERING.

(With a note of large repairs at Ightham Church. From the Surrenden Collection.)

NOBLE S<sup>r</sup>,

I durst not trespasse so farre agaynst my owne affections as to omitt this fayre occasion of salutinge your selfe and noble Lady with my entyrest services, which I can only continue the constant and hearty profession untill you please to honour mee with some of your commands, whereby I may appeare the same in action. John Bulbanke hath (as hee tells mee) almost done his church work in Iteham, and tooke the advantadge of this holy day to wayte on you, to knowe your pleasure, though I am much afayrd hee hath worked so longe in Iteham Church that hee hath almost gotten himselfe a place in the Churchyarde, beinge, I doubt, fallen into a deepe consumption. Wee shall both loose a good joyner and an honest man. If my Norfolke affayres will render mee so happy to have any tyme, I entende

<sup>1</sup> Perhaps Sir Edward Dering's eldest son, who was a good scholar, and to whom the writer may have been tutor.

to kisse yours and my Ladyes hands at Surrenden, before Easter,  
for my constitution will very hardly holde out till the Sessions.  
Till when and ever accept mee for

Y<sup>r</sup> most affectionate Freinde

and Cosen to serve you,

Ffrom your [*sic*]

JOHN SEDLEY.

S<sup>t</sup> Cleeres, 24<sup>o</sup> March, 1639.

My wyfe will not bee forgotten in her most unfayned respects  
to your self and noble Ladye.

*Superscription*—"To my Hon<sup>ble</sup> Ffreinde and Cosen S<sup>r</sup> Edward  
Deeringe, Knight and Baronet, at Surrenden Deeringe,  
present these."

#### STEPHEN DE PENCESTRE'S LAWS FOR THE GOVERN- MENT OF DOVER CASTLE.

(In the Collection of manuscripts at Surrenden, is a transcript of the  
Laws for the Government of Dover Castle, as they existed from very early  
days, and as they were at last consolidated by Stephen de Pencestre, in the  
latter part of the reign of Henry III. We have been unable to find a copy  
of these Laws in any of our national depositories, and therefore deem them  
of sufficient interest to be recorded in our pages. Unhappily, the tran-  
script<sup>1</sup> is imperfect; such as it is, we here print it.)

Hec sunt Statuta Castri Dovorrie, edita tempore Regis Hen-  
rici tertii. Et postea tempore Stephani de Pencestre declarata,  
qui Stephanus tunc fuit Constabularius dicti Castri.

Cets sount les establicementz en le Chastel de Dovor, or-  
donets en temps le Roi H. si viel et toutz jours mayntenuz en  
temps des toutz Rois ceux unt este apres ly.

<sup>1</sup> Lyon had evidently consulted this transcript; he actually appropriates  
it, not however giving the Laws in their consecutive order, but dispersed  
in various parts of his book, and that, with no further acknowledgment  
than the general one in his preface, that many of the Castle Records were  
"in possession of a gentleman whose ancestors were in office at Dover  
Castle," clearly alluding to Sir Edward Dering, of Surrenden. When this  
historian of Dover was entrusted with the transcript, it must have been  
perfect, for in his summaries of the Laws there are passages which we  
can hardly doubt are those that are wanting in our copy. In the absence,  
however, of references (the great defect of his work) we cannot venture on  
positively claiming them as such.

Establi est qe au soleile recousant,<sup>1</sup> soit le pount trait, et les portes fermes. Et apres ceo le mounte cornee<sup>2</sup> par xx Gaytes<sup>3</sup> quex tantost mounterunt le murs du Chastel. Et si auient<sup>4</sup> qe mills<sup>5</sup> des Geites soit trove hors de mur avalee,<sup>6</sup> et hors de soun Geit, soit mys en la prisone du Chastel, et puny par corps et chatelx a la volonte le Conestable pour ceo qe en cele gayte de-moert<sup>7</sup> qe le Chastel ne porroit estre perdu par sa defaute, etc.

Apres la darreyne<sup>8</sup> mounte, yscerount deux sergeants nuretz<sup>9</sup> hors de lour hostels qeus frunt la cheif geit qeux totenoit<sup>10</sup> ir-rount entour le Chastel dedemz,<sup>11</sup> pour visiter les geites sur le mur, que bien lealment facent lur gaite sans dormir, pour ceo qils unt conge de dormir les jours a lor volonte.

Et est ordine par auncienne establicement, qe si le chief Geyt trove un Geyt endormaunt, il doit prendre ascune chose du soen taunt come il est endormy, ou soun bastoun, ou coper une pece de ces Draps, par quey qe le Geit ne puisse dedire qil ne fuist trove dormiaunt, et perdra les gages de la jorne, cestasavoir ii . . . Et ensi doit homme faire troiz foiz. Et si avient qe les sergeaunts ne voylent faire tiele inyse<sup>12</sup> pour piete, ou pour mort, tantost soit monstré du Conestable, et le gueyte myse en prisone dur et fort; et apres la prisone soit mené a la porte de-avant la garnisture, et foriurge<sup>13</sup> le Chastel, et perde cestz gagez, et toutz ces chateux<sup>14</sup> trovez deinz le Chastel forfaitz, etc.

Si sergeaunt, ou gueyte, se entreten sent des vileynes paroles, et trovee soit devant le Conestable; qi avera le tort chastie, serrount devant le Conestable, et cely qi ad fait le tort perdra les gages de la jorne, si le Conestable le vult.

Si Sergeaunt au<sup>15</sup> gueyte ferge autre de la paume plate durra v<sup>s</sup> a celi qest ferit, pour cez amendez, et sera a la mercy de ouestre;<sup>16</sup> et si nul fert autre de poyn,<sup>17</sup> durra x<sup>s</sup>. da-<sup>18</sup>

<sup>1</sup> Recouchant.      <sup>2</sup> At guard-mount by sound of horn.      <sup>3</sup> Watch.

<sup>4</sup> Avient.      <sup>5</sup> Probably a mis-reading of the copyist for "nulls."

<sup>6</sup> "Down from."      <sup>7</sup> *i.e.* "it rested with that watch."

<sup>8</sup> The last guard-mount.      <sup>9</sup> *Sic.*

<sup>10</sup> "Toteuoit," ? for "totevoie," always.

<sup>11</sup> Error of scribe for "dedeins."

<sup>12</sup> Inyse, *i.q.* "juis," judgment, sentence.      <sup>13</sup> Debarred.      <sup>14</sup> Chattels.

<sup>15</sup> *Sic*: probably for "ou geyte ferye,"—"If a guard strike another with his flat palm."

<sup>16</sup> For "oustre,"—shall be at the mercy of the Court besides.

<sup>17</sup> *i.e.* with his fist.

<sup>18</sup> A sheet, or perhaps more, is missing here; "da" is the catch-syllable to the following page, but our next page begins with "en."

en ostee entre lez deux mountez, et en yvorn après le darayn mountee.

Et pour ceo qe Chastel est exempte de Jurisdiccion de chescun ordinarie, mes, nepurquant,<sup>1</sup> nespas de norir peche per la, ou home pout desturber le: ordinee est, qen chescun quarter del anz soit un foiz tote la garnisture ensemblee en le mouster<sup>2</sup> devaunt le Conestable, et devaunt luy soit adresse et amendée, si nul soit defamee de fornicacion, ou de avouterie,<sup>3</sup> ou dautre cryme, qe deit par seynte Eglise estre amendee. Et si le Conestable trove difficultee, prigne counsail de ascun perdosme de seynte Eglice, qe li counseillera qen est a faire entient cas.

Ordinee est ensement<sup>4</sup> qe un sergaunt et une gueyte estus<sup>5</sup> par tote la garnisture soient juree por lealment garder le luminare de seynte Eglise qe nest pas de dens le Chauncel. Endroit<sup>6</sup> del luminarie dens le Chauncel soient touz les prestres chargetz a lour consience qe bien et lealment soit gardeee, et qe si nul ensache<sup>7</sup> qe autre face chose qe faire ne devoit, luy repreigne ou le excuse devaunt le Conestable sil ne se vodra mesmes chastier. Des reliques quex sunt du monstrar,<sup>8</sup> et nomement tiles qe sunt de la verreie croise, seiunt checun vendre<sup>9</sup> di overtes et mys sur le haut auter, del houre qe homme comense soner prime deskes<sup>10</sup> a la fyn de la haute messe, qe tou ceux les voderount endementers<sup>11</sup> honurer les pussunt, al honour de Dieu, et al avauncement de la chapele; et endementers demoerge<sup>12</sup> oue les reliques un des prestres, ou un Clerk qe soit houeste<sup>13</sup> en surpliz qe les reliques pousse demonstrer, et le padoun pronuncier a ceux qe veudrunt.

A touz les hautes festes del an, come de notre Seignour, et de notre Dame, de saint Johan, de saint Piere, et de saint Paul, et de les Touz seyns, et des teles qe sount dubbles et solempnes, soit noune<sup>14</sup> sone; en les veillez, du grant seynsy;<sup>15</sup> a

<sup>1</sup> It is "ne p̃q̃nt" in original, *i.e.* "nepurquant," nevertheless,—not to foster sin thereby.

<sup>2</sup> Assembled in muster, mustered.

<sup>3</sup> Adultery.

<sup>4</sup> Likewise.

<sup>5</sup> Error of copyist, for "eslus," elected.

<sup>6</sup> With respect to.

<sup>7</sup> If any one knows.

<sup>8</sup> The relics which ought to be shown, and especially such as are of the true cross.

<sup>9</sup> *i.e.* "Vendredi," let them be opened every Friday.

<sup>10</sup> Dès que.

<sup>11</sup> In the meantime.

<sup>12</sup> Remain.

<sup>13</sup> *i.e.* "vesté," clothed.

<sup>14</sup> The canonical hour of "None" follows "Sext" in the church office, and comes between that and Vespers.

<sup>15</sup> "Seyns" or "Seynsy" bells: see Du Cange, in voce "Signum," 8.

vespres, matyns, et messe, et ensement a la processiou et a la sequence,<sup>1</sup> a "*Te Deum laud.*" et a "*Gloria in excelsis*," de mesmes les grants seyns; a Nowel, Pasch, Ascention, Pentecoste, Assumpcion, et a touz les autres festes de nostre Dame, et a les cynk principals festes, soient touz les seyns grandes et petites sonetz; et un foiz ensemble por greindre solempnete faire.<sup>2</sup>

Ensement est ordine, qe si Chivaler, ou Dame, ou Chapeleyn, en le dit Chastel, moerge, sait la comendacion del alme fait par toutz les prestres de leyns revestuz en chapes de qoer,<sup>3</sup> et a la sepulture ensement, et a la messe, od Diakone et Subdiakone

en-

[Cetera desunt; "en" is the catch-syllable to the next page.]

### CREVECŒUR.

The following note from the Fine Rolls furnishes an important addition to the pedigree of CREVECŒUR [see "Inquisitiones post Mortem," appendix, p. 273, *infra*]. On the Roll 10 Ed. II., m. 6, is this entry of the homage paid by Robert de Crevecœur, as heir of his uncle, Robert de Crevecœur, deceased, in all the lands which the said Robert held of the King *in capite*.<sup>4</sup>

<sup>1</sup> "Sequence" is a hymn read in the mass of some of the greater festivals, after the Tract. The "*Victimæ Paschali*," read at Easter; the "*Veni Sancte Spiritus*," for Whitsuntide; the "*Stabat Mater*," for one of the feasts of the Blessed Virgin; and the "*Dies Iræ*," in masses for the dead, are examples of the Sequence.

<sup>2</sup> *i.e.* At all the great festivals of the year, such as our Lord's, etc. etc., and such as are double and solemn, let the canonical hour of NONE be sounded,—On the Vigils, with the great bells; At Vespers, Matin, and Mass, as also at the Procession, the Sequence, the *Te Deum Laudamus*, and the *Gloria in Excelsis*, in the same manner, with the great bells; At Christmas, Easter, Ascension, Pentecost, the Assumption, and all the other festivals of our Lady, and at the five principal feasts, let all the bells, great and small, be sounded; and once let them all be sounded together, for greater solemnity.

<sup>3</sup> "Chapes de qoer," the copes worn by the priests in choir. They properly belong to the Cantors.

<sup>4</sup> In the margin is written "*Wallia*," and, by a reference to the "*Inquisitiones post Mortem*," it appears that the lands, etc., in question were in Wales. We do not hesitate, however, to insert this addition to the Crevecœur pedigree, which has every appearance of being a continuation of that given page 273, *infra*, though there must always remain a remote possibility that this may be a different branch of the Crevecœurs from ours in Kent.

"Rex cepit homagium ROBERTI DE CREUKER, consanguinei et heredis ROBERTI DE CREUKER, defuncti, de omnibus terris et teneamentis, que idem ROBERTUS avunculus suus tenuit de Rege in capite die quo obiit T. R. 17 Januarii."

... de Creuker ==  
Dead 1316-17.

Robert de Creuker.  
Dead 1316-17.

... de Creuker ==  
Dead 1316-17.

Robert de Creuker.  
Heir to his Uncle, 1316-17.

L. B. L.

## WILLS.

### I.

(The last Will and Testament of Roger Twysden, of Chelmington, in Great Chart, 31 August, 1464.)

[From the Roydon Hall Muniments.<sup>1</sup>]

In the name of God. Amen. On the last day of August, in the year of our Lord 1464, I, ROGER TWYSDEN, being now of sound mind, but seeing the danger of death, by God's will, before me, do make my testament in form following:—

First, I leave my soul to Almighty God, the Blessed Virgin Mary, and all the Saints; and my body to be buried in the Church of St. Mary, in GREAT CHART, outside the door of the Chancel of the Holy Trinity, at the west end, near the grave of ALICE my late wife.

Item, I leave to the high altar there, for my forgotten tythes and oblations, vj<sup>s</sup>-viiij<sup>d</sup>.

Item, I leave to the high altar of the Church of SHADOKKYSHERST, iij<sup>s</sup>-iiij<sup>d</sup>.

Item, I leave to the high altar of KYNGESNOTH, iij<sup>s</sup>-iiij<sup>d</sup>.

Item, I leave to the repair of the road between GAYLERYSCORNER and the Cross of CHELMYNTONFORSTALL, xl<sup>s</sup>.

The residue of my goods and chattels not bequeathed, I give and bequeath to AGNES my wife and THOMAS my son; and I make them my executors, that they may dispose for the good

<sup>1</sup> The original is in Latin: we have rendered it into English as literally as possible.



of my soul in the way that may appear best to them and most opportune and necessary. And I make and appoint CHRISTOPHER ELYNDEN the supervisor of this my testament, that he may see the beforesaid bequests fulfilled.

The WILL and Ordinance of ROGER TWYSDEN, made at GREAT CHART, on the last day of August, in the fourth year of the reign of Edward the Fourth, King of England,—recited to John Gybbes, Nicholas George, John Mellere, and Simon Richard, his feoffees,—is this :—

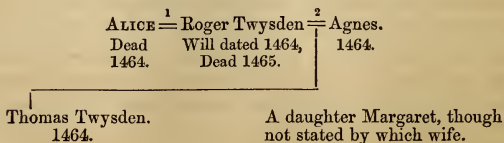
First, the said ROGER wills, that his said feoffees, immediately after his death, shall enfeoff THOMAS, the son of the said ROGER, in all the lands and tenements, meadows, woods, and pastures, rents and services, of the said ROGER, in CHART aforesaid, or elsewhere in the county of Kent, except and reserved thirty-one acres of land, and the rent of the same, in NEWCHERCHE, and one garden called PIPERYSGARDYN, and two acres of land in WY. To have and to hold all the foresaid lands and tenements, meadows, woods, and pastures, rents and services, with their pertinencies, except as before excepted, to the foresaid THOMAS, his heirs and assigns, for ever, on this condition, that the foresaid THOMAS shall honestly find for AGNES, the wife of the said ROGER, and his mother, and for one servant of hers, during the whole of her life, in the messuage of the said ROGER, food and drink and necessary firing, and the full and perfect aisiament of the three principal chambers in the said messuage, with free ingress to the same and egress at fit times; and further, that the said THOMAS, his heirs and assigns, do yearly pay to the said AGNES, during the life of the said AGNES, five marks, to be paid at the feasts of St. Michael the Archangel and Easter, in equal portions: Provided, however, that if the said AGNES cannot agree with the said THOMAS, and be unwilling to stay there any longer, that then the said ROGER wills that the said AGNES shall have yearly, for the term of her life, from the foresaid THOMAS ten marks, to be paid in equal portions; and further, the said ROGER wills that the said AGNES shall then have, for her own proper use, six of the best cows, and one-half of the domestic utensils belonging to the said ROGER, for her own proper use. And moreover the said ROGER wills that the said thirty-one acres of land, and the rent of the said lands, be sold in the best way that may be,

within three years next after the death of the said ROGER, to him or them who may be willing to pay the largest price for them, and from the money thence arising, as soon as it may be received, £20 to be paid to MARGARET, daughter of the said ROGER, or her assign, by the executors of the said ROGER: and that the residue of the money received for the said lands be faithfully disposed to one Chaplain officiating in the church of CHART MAGNA, for the safety of the souls of the said ROGER, his parents and benefactors, and the souls of all the faithful deceased, for three entire years. And moreover the said ROGER wills that his said feoffees, immediately after his death, shall enfeoff CHRISTOPHER ELYNDEN in the foresaid garden called PIPERYSGARDYN, and in two acres of land in BRADFELD, in WY aforesaid, to have and to hold to the said CHRISTOPHER, his heirs and assigns, for ever. And moreover the said ROGER wills that the executors of the said ROGER, within two years next after his death, shall buy one marble stone, to lay in the church of CHART aforesaid, over the grave of the said ROGER. And, further, the said ROGER wills that if the annual rent before assigned to the said AGNES for the term of her life, be in arrear in any year during her life beyond the term above limited for its payment, that then it shall be lawful for the said AGNES and her assigns to distrain on all the lands and tenements, meadows, pastures, and woods, with their pertinencies, and on any parcel of the same, and the distresses so taken, to carry away and retain in her own hands unredeemed till the said annual rent thus in arrear be fully paid, with all her costs and expenses on that account had and incurred.

In witness whereof to this my Will I have affixed my seal. Dated on the day and year and at the place aforesaid. Witnesses,—WILLIAM SQWYER, CHRISTOPHER ELYNDEN, THOMAS TAYLLOUR, RALPH LYNCH, and many others.

Proved 20th July, 1465.

Pedigree educed from the Will.



L. B. L.

## II.

(The last Will and Testament of Thomas Twysden, of Chelmington, in Great Chart, 12th October, 1500.)

[From the Roydon Hall Muniments.<sup>1</sup>]

In the name of God. Amen. On the twelfth day of October, in the year of our Lord 1500, I, THOMAS TWISDEN, of the parish of Great Chart, of composed mind and sound memory, make my testament, in this form:—

First, I leave my soul to Almighty God, the Blessed Virgin Mary, and all the Saints of heaven; and my body to be buried in the parish church of the Blessed Virgin Mary, in CHART aforesaid, within the step near the south door.

Item, I leave to the High Altar there, for my forgotten tythes and oblations, xij<sup>s</sup>-iiij<sup>d</sup>.

Item, I leave to the light of the Holy Trinity there iij<sup>s</sup>-iiij<sup>d</sup>.

Item, I leave to the light of the Blessed Mary there iij<sup>s</sup>-iiij<sup>d</sup>.

Item, I leave to the light of the High Cross there iij<sup>s</sup>-iiij<sup>d</sup>.

Item, I leave to the light of St. Katherine there iij<sup>s</sup>-iiij<sup>d</sup>.

Item, I leave to one honest and discreet priest to officiate in the foresaid church, for the space one year next after my decease, for my soul, the soul of my father, the soul of my mother, and the souls of all the faithful deceased, x marks.

Item, I will, that a marble stone, with a certain inscription making mention of me, be bought by BENEDICT my wife, and be placed over me when I am buried.<sup>2</sup>

Item, I will, that my said wife and my executors, or their assigns, shall keep, during ten years next after my decease, one obit, in the church aforesaid, for the safety of my soul and the souls aforesaid; and in the observance of the said obit I will that they distribute, each year, during the aforesaid term, six shillings and eightpence.

Item, I will, that my said wife and my executors, or their assigns, shall distribute yearly, during the term of ten years, to the indigent poor of the parish of Chart aforesaid, one barrel of pickled herrings.

<sup>1</sup> The Testament is in Latin: we have rendered it literally into English as above. The Will is in English: we give it as it stands in the original.

<sup>2</sup> This stone is still in the precise spot, with the brasses of himself and wife, and this inscription:—

“Hic jacent Thomas Twesden, generosus, qui obiit vij die Decembris . . . Domini mcccc, et Benedicta uxor ejus, quorum animabus propicietur Deus.”

The residue of all my goods and chattels not above bequeathed, I give and bequeath to the foresaid BENEDICT my wife, whom I make and ordain the executrix of this my Will; and Clement Gyfford, of Asshenford, supervisor, by these presents.

This is the last Wyll of me the sayd THOMAS TWYSDEN, made, and by me declared, the daye and yere abovesayd, and the xvj<sup>th</sup> yere of the reigne of Kynge Henry of Englonde the vij<sup>th</sup>, to SIR WILLIAM SCOTT, Knyght, THOMAS FOGGE, squyer, ROBERT SANDYS, CHRISTOPHER ELYNDEN, RICHARD TOKE, and ALEXANDER LEWKENOR, gentlemen, my feffees of my landis and tenementis in the Shire of Kent. Ffirst, I will that BENET my wyfe have, to her, her heires and assigns, all my lond and wodde in ROKYNG, conteynyng by estimacion xxj acris of wode. Item, I wille that my said wyfe, & her assignees, have and holde all my landis and tenementis, and that mell called BUXFORDE MELLE, with their appurtenanncys, situat & lying in GRETE CHART abovesayd, and also all my landis and tenementis in the parissches of SHADOKYSHERST and KYNGISSNOTH, with thappurtenanncys, duryng the terme of the lyfe of my said wyfe. Item, I will that my said feffees, their heires, or assignees suffre my said wyfe, and her assignees, to have and perceyve thissues and profites of all my landis and tenementis in ROMENE MSSHE, unto the tyme she, or her assignees, have receyved therof lx<sup>l</sup>, the which I ordeyn to ALYS, MARY, and JOHAN, my daughters, to theyr mariagis, that is to say, to every of them xx<sup>l</sup>, in case they wilbe rulid and gided by my said wyfe. Item, I will, that yf eny of them dye unmarried, that then, she or they that so onlyvyth, have her or theyr part therof that so dieth. Item, I will, that after that the lx<sup>l</sup> be leved of my landis in ROMENE MERSH, as is abovesayd, that then my said feffees, their heires, or assignees, from thensfurth suffre my said wyfe to have & perceyve, to her own propre use, thissues and profites of the same landys in ROMENE MERSHE, duryng her lyfe. Also I will, that after the decease of my said wyfe, my sayd feffees, their heires, or assignees, shall delyver to WILLIAM my son, yf he then be of the age of xxij<sup>ti</sup> yere, or els, when he cumyth to his age of xxij<sup>ti</sup> yere, estate of and in all the forsaid landis & tenementis, and that mell, in CHART, SHADOKYSHERST and KYNGISNOTH forsaid; except xx<sup>ti</sup> acris of land in SHADOKYSHERST, called TOWNYS, and xx<sup>ti</sup> acris of lande in KYNGISNOTH

called BLYNDEGROMYS, and also except the wode in KYNGISNOTH to my said wyfe above assigned. To have and holde the said landis and tenementis, and that mell, in CHART, SHADOKYSHERST, and KYNGISNOTH, forsayd, except aforeexcept, to the said WILLIAM, his heires, and assignees, for ever, payng to ROGER TWYSDEN my son, within too yere next after the decese of my said wyfe xiiij<sup>l</sup>-viij<sup>d</sup>. Item, I will, that after the decese of my said wyfe, that my said feffees, their heires, or assignees, shall delyver to ROGER my son, yf he then be of the age of xxij<sup>ti</sup> yere, or els, when he cumyth to hys age of xxij<sup>ti</sup> yere, estate of and in the forsayd landys in SHADOKYSHERST, called TOWNYS, and in the forsayd landis in KYNGYSNOTH, called BLYNDEGROMYS, to be had and holde, to the same ROGER, his heires and assignees, for ever. Also I will, that after the decese of my said wyfe, and the lx<sup>l</sup> leved of my forsayd landis in ROMENE MERSHE, as is abovesayd, my said feffees, their heires, or assignees, shall delyver estate to the said ROGER, of and in the said landis in ROMENE MERSHE, with thappurtenanncys, to be had to hym, his heires, and assignees, for ever. Item, I will, that every of my said sonnys be other heir, in case that eny of them die within his age of xxij<sup>ti</sup> yere, withoute heir of his body begoten. Item, I wille that yf eny of my said sonnys be not of the age of xxij<sup>ti</sup> yere, at the decese of my said wyfe, that then my said feffees suffre hym to take the profites of the landis & tenementis to hym afore ordeyned, unto the tyme he cumme to the same age. Item, I will, that yf both my sonnys dye within their age of xxij<sup>ti</sup> yere, withoute heirs of their bodies lawfully begoten, then my sayd feffees, their heires, or assignees, se an honest and resonable particon to be had and made of all my said landis and tenementis, & that mell, with their appurtenanncys, emonge my forsayd daughters; and that then, my said feffees, their heires, or assignees, suffre every of my said daughters, to take and perceyve the profites of her part, by the same particon therof to her allotted, duryng her lyfe; and after the decese of every of them, I will that my said feffees, their heires, or assignees, delyver estate of all the part of her that dieth, to the heires of the body of her, lawfully begoten, in fee. Item, I will, that yf all my said daughters dye, havyng non heires of their bodies lawfully begoten, at the tyme of there deceses, that then I will, that my said feffees, their heires, or assignees, sell all my said landis & tenementis, and that mell, with thappurtennecys, and, of the money therof cummyng, I ordeyn to an



honest and a discrete preste, to synge and praye in the cherche of CHART forsayd, for my soule, my sayd wyvis soule, and the soulys above rehersed, by the space of x yere, an hundred marke. Item, I ordeyn therof to the most nedefull workys of the said cherche xx<sup>l</sup>; also, to the mending and repeyryng of the fowle wayes in CHART forsayd, bytwene GAYLOURSCORNER and BUXFORD MILL, xvi<sup>l</sup>-xiiij<sup>s</sup>-iiij<sup>d</sup>; and the residue of the money therof cummyng, I will that my said feffees, their heires, or assignees, dispose in messis syngyng, in maryng of pore maydenys, and other charitable dedis, after their discrecions. Item, I will, that my said wyfe sell xx<sup>l</sup> wode in SHADOKYSHERST, & CHART forsayd, where hit may best betaken, by the discrecion of CRISTOFER ELYNDEN, and ALEXANDER LEKENOR, to help therewith to fulfill my testament and last wylle. Also I will, that my said wyfe shall have wode sufficient yerly, during her lyfe, for her expensis, owte of my landis where so ever hit shall lyke her."

"Proved 18th January, 1500-1."

Pedigraic matter, etc., collected from this will:—

|                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                     |                                             |                                   |                                   |                                   |
|-----------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|---------------------------------------------|-----------------------------------|-----------------------------------|-----------------------------------|
| <div style="display: flex; justify-content: space-around; align-items: center;"> <div style="text-align: center;">             Thomas Twysden =<br/> <i>Ob.</i> 1500.           </div> <div style="text-align: center;">             Benedict.<br/>             Alive 1500.           </div> </div> |                                             |                                   |                                   |                                   |
| 1                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                   | 2                                           |                                   |                                   |                                   |
| William.                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                            | Roger.                                      | Alys.                             | Mary.                             | Joan.                             |
| Living and<br>under 22 yrs.<br>of age 1500.                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                         | Living and<br>under 22 yrs.<br>of age 1500. | Alive 1500,<br>unmarried<br>1500. | Alive 1500,<br>unmarried<br>1500. | Alive 1500,<br>unmarried<br>1500. |

L. B. L.

#### NOTICE.

We have in type a valuable communication from William J. Lightfoot, Esq., "Notes from the Parochial Registers of Newenden and Warehorne," and "Monumental Inscriptions in Newenden Church." They were prepared for publication in this Volume, and are ready for Press, but the unexpected extension of a preceding paper, too valuable to admit of contraction, compels us to omit them for the present. They will be published in our next Volume.



PEDES FINIUM.



## PEDES FINIUM.

*(Continued from Vol. II. p. 278.)*

## LXXXVII.—(56 J.)

[4th October, 1202, 4 Jo.]

(In a recognizance of Mortdauncestor, Amiot de Wodestoke acknowledges eight acres in Shelve to be the right and inheritance of Peter Fitz Stephen, who, for this acknowledgment, grants the said land to the said Amiot for life, to revert, at his death, to the said Peter and his heirs; to be held of William Fitz Wido and his heirs, by the service pertaining thereto. The said William being present and assenting to this grant.)

Apud Beremundesezam, die Veneris, etc. [ut in No. 84.]

Coram G. filio Petri, etc. [ut in No. 81.]

Inter PETRUM FILIUM STEPHANI, petentem, et AMIOTUM DE WODESTOKE, tenentem.

De viij acris terre, cum pertinenciis, in SCELVES.<sup>1</sup>

Unde recognicio de morte antecessoris summonita fuit inter eos in prefata Curia, scilicet quod predictus AMIOTUS recognovit totam predictam terram, cum pertinenciis, esse jus et hereditatem ipsius PETRI.

Et pro hac recognicione et fine et concordia, predictus PETRUS concessit predicto AMIOTO totam predictam terram, cum pertinenciis, tenendam tota vita ipsius AMIOTI; et post decessum ipsius AMIOTI, tota predicta terra, cum pertinencis, revertetur ad ipsum PETRUM, et heredes suos, quia de heredibus ipsius AMIOTI, tenenda de WILLELMO FILIO WIDONIS, et heredibus suis, per servicium quod ad terram illam pertinet.

Et hec Concordia facta fuit concessu et voluntate ipsius WILLELMI, et eo presente.

<sup>1</sup> Probably Shelve, in Lenham.

## LXXXVIII.—(53 J.)

[4th October, 1202, 4 Jo.]

(In a recognizance of Mortdauncestor, William de Wichenden quitclaims to Ailgar, Abbot of Faversham, and his successors, all right in forty acres in Frittenden, for two marks.)

Apud Beremundeseyam, die Veneris, etc. [ut in No. 84.]  
Coram G. filio Petri, etc. [ut in No. 81.]

Inter WILLELMUM DE WICHENDEN, petentem, et AILGARUM AB-  
BATEM DE FAUERESHAM, tenentem, per Robertum de Beremunde-  
seya, positum loco suo ad lucrandum vel perdendum.

De xl acris terre, cum pertinentiis, in FRITINDEN.<sup>1</sup>

Unde recognicio de morte antecessoris summonita fuit inter  
eos in prefata Curia, scilicet quod predictus WILLELMUS remisit  
et quietum clamavit predicto ABBATI et successoribus suis, to-  
tum jus et clamium quod habuit in predicta terra, de se et he-  
redibus suis, in perpetuum.

Et pro hac quieta clamancia et fine et concordia, predictus  
ABBAS dedit predicto WILLELMO duas marcas argenti.

## LXXXIX.—(66 J.)

[4th October, 1202, 4 Jo.]

(In a recognizance of Mortdauncestor, Alured Cocus acknowledges two  
and a half acres in the suburb of Rochester to be the right and inheritance  
of Isabella, daughter of Sir Geoffrey, Kt., and quitclaims them to her and  
her heirs for two shillings.)

Apud Beremundseyam, die Veneris, etc. [ut in No. 84.]  
Coram G. filio Petri, etc. [ut in No. 81.]

Inter YSABELLAM FILIAM GAUFRIDI, militis, petentem, et ALU-  
REDUM COCUM, tenentem.

De duabus acris terre et dimidia, cum pertinenciis, in sub-  
urbio de ROUECESTRE.

Unde recognicio de morte antecessoris summonita fuit inter

<sup>1</sup> Frittenden.

eos in prefata Curia, scilicet quod predictus ALUREDUS recognovit totam predictam terram, cum pertinenciis, esse jus et hereditatem ipsius YSABELLE, et eam remisit et quietam clamavit predictæ YSABELLE et heredibus suis, de se et heredibus suis, in perpetuum.

Et pro hac recognicione et quietâ clamancia et fine et concordia, predicta YSABELLA dedit predicto ALUREDUS duos solidos esterlingorum.

## XC.—(67 J.)

[4th October, 1202, 4 Jo.]

(In a recognizance of Mortdauncestor, Gunnilda, widow of Godwin, and Robert her son, for two shillings, acknowledge and quitclaim an acre and a half of land in Minster, to Richard Fitz Dereman, as his right and inheritance.)

Apud Beremundeseiam, die Veneris, etc. [ut in No. 84.]

Coram G. filio Petri, etc. [ut in No. 81.]

Inter RICARDUM FILIUM DEREMANNI, petentem, et GUNNILDAM que fuit uxor GODWINI, et ROBERTUM filium suum, tenentes.

De una acra terre et dimidia, cum pertinentiis, in MENSTRE.

Unde recognicio de morte antecessoris summonita fuit inter eos in prefata Curia, scilicet quod predicti GUNNILDA et ROBERTUS recognoverunt totam predictam terram, cum pertinenciis, esse jus et hereditatem predicti RICARDI; et eam remiserunt et quietam clamaverunt predicto RICARDO et heredibus suis, de se et heredibus suis, in perpetuum.

Et pro hac quietâ clamancia et fine et concordia predictus RICARDUS dedit predictis GUNNILDE et ROBERTO ij solidos esterlingorum.

|            |   |           |
|------------|---|-----------|
| Godwin     | — | Gunnilda. |
| Dead 1202. |   | 1202.     |
|            |   |           |
| Robert.    |   |           |
| 1202.      |   |           |

## XCI.—(68 J.)

[4th October, 1202, 4 Jo.]

(In a recognizance of Mortdauncestor, Robert Fitz Siward, for five shillings, quitclaims to Basilla Fitz Siward and her heirs, all right in a messuage in West Peckham.—This Robert and Basilla were, probably, brother and sister.)

Apud Beremundese Yam, die Veneris, etc. [ut in No. 84.]

Coram G. filio Petri, etc. [ut in No. 81.]

Inter ROBERTUM FILIUM SIWARDI, petentem, et BASILLAM FILIAM SIWARDI, tenentem.

De j mesuagio, cum pertinenciis, in WEST PEKEHAM.

Unde recognicio de morte antecessoris summonita fuit inter eos in prefata Curia, scilicet quod predictus ROBERTUS remisit, et quietum clamavit predictæ BASILLE et heredibus suis, totum jus et clamium quod habuit in predicto mesuagio, cum pertinenciis, de se et heredibus suis, in perpetuum.

Et pro hac quietâ clamancia et fine et concordia, predicta BASILLA dedit predicto ROBERTO v solidos esterlingorum.

## XCII.—(55 J.)

[6th October, 1202, 4 Jo.]

(In a recognizance of Mortdauncestor, Geoffrey and Ralph Brunloc, and Daniel Fitz Lefred, for twelve shillings, quitclaim to Admaia de Snathes and her brothers Godric, Robert, and John, and their heirs, all right in three and a half acres of meadow in Snathes.)

Apud Beremundese Yam, in octavis Sancti Michaelis, anno regni Regis Johannis iiij<sup>o</sup>.

Coram G. filio Petri, etc. [ut in No. 81.]

Inter GAUFRIDUM BRUNLOC et RADULPHUM fratrem suum, et DANIELEM FILIUM LEFREDI, petentes; et ADMAIAM DE SNATHES, et GODRICUM et ROBERTUM et JOHANNEM, fratres ejus, tenentes.

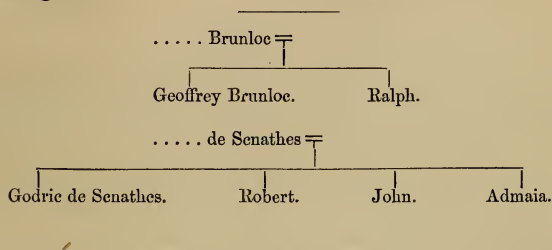
De iij acris prati et dimidia cum pertinenciis, in SNATHES.

Unde recognicio de morte antecessoris summonita fuit inter eos in prefata Curia, scilicet quod predicti GAUFRIDUS et RADUL-



PHUS et DANIEL remiserunt et quietum clamaverunt predictis ADMAIE et GODRICO et ROBERTO et JOHANNI, et heredibus eorum, totum jus et clamium quod habuerunt in predicto prato, cum pertinenciis, de se et heredibus eorum, in perpetuum.

Et pro hac quieta clamancia et fine et concordia, predicti ADMAIA et GODRICUS et ROBERTUS et JOHANNES dederunt predictis GAUFRIDO et RADULPHO et DANIELI, duodecim solidos esterlingorum.



## XCIII.—(58 J.)

[6th October, 1202, 4 Jo.]

(In a recognizance of Mortdauncestor, Reginald de Cornhill and Matilda his wife, for five pounds, quitclaim to Adam de Sturry, and his heirs, all right in six acres of meadow in Fordwich.)

Apud Beremundeseyam, in octavis Sancti Michaelis, anno regni Regis Johannis iii<sup>o</sup>.

Coram G. filio Petri, etc. [ut in No. 81.]

Inter REGINALDUM DE CORNHILL et MATILLIDEM uxorem suam, petentes, per ipsum REGINALDUM, positum loco ipsius MATILLIDIS ad lucrandum vel perdendum, et ADAM DE STURREIA, tenentem.

De sex acris prati, cum pertinenciis, in FORDWICO.

Unde recognicio de morte antecessoris summonita fuit inter eos in prefata Curia, scilicet quod predicti REGINALDUS et MATILLDIS remiserunt et quietum clamaverunt predicto ADE et heredibus suis, totum jus et clamium quod habuerunt in predicto prato, cum pertinenciis, de se et heredibus eorum, in perpetuum.

Et pro hac quieta clamancia et fine et concordia, predictus

ADAM dedit predictis REGINALDO et MATILLIDI centum solidos esterlingorum.

---

Reginald de Cornhill = Matilda.  
1202. 1202.

---

XCIV.—(61 J.)

[6th October, 1202, 4 Jo.]

(Roger Fitz Payn and Cecilia his wife acknowledge eight and a half acres in Alkingeheth to Reginald Fitz Sibwin, and his brothers Joseph and William. For which acknowledgment, and for twenty-four shillings, the said Reginald, Joseph, and William, grant the said land to the said Roger and Cecilia, and the heirs of the said Cecilia, to be held of them, the said Reginald, Joseph, and William, and their heirs, by the free service of twelve pence per annum. The said grantees to be answerable for the claims of the chief lord.)

Apud Beremundeseyam, in octavis Sancti Michaelis, anno regni Regis Johannis iiij<sup>o</sup>.

Coram G. filio Petri, etc. [ut in No. 81.]

Inter REGINALDUM FILIUM SIBWINI, et JOSEP et WILLELMUM, fratres ejus, petentes; et ROGERUM FILIUM PAGANI et CECILIAM uxorem suam, tenentes.

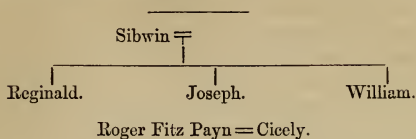
De viij acris terre et dimidia, cum pertinenciis, in ALKINGEHETH.

Unde placitum fuit inter eos in prefata Curia, scilicet quod predicti ROGERUS et CECILIA recognoverunt totam predictam terram, cum pertinenciis, esse jus et hereditatem predictorum REGINALDI et JOSEP et WILLELMI.

Et pro hac recognicione et fine et concordia, predicti REGINALDUS, JOSEP, et WILLELMUS, concesserunt predictis ROGERO et CECILIE, et heredibus ipsius CECILIE, totam predictam terram, cum pertinenciis, tenendam de se et heredibus eorum, in perpetuum, per liberum servicium xij denariorum per annum, pro omni servicio, scilicet ad Pascham vj denarios, et ad festum Sancti Michaelis vj denarios.

Et pro hac concessione, predicti ROGERUS et CECILIA dederunt predictis REGINALDO et JOSEP et WILLELMO, xxiiij solidos esterlingorum.

Et sciendum est, quod predicti ROGERUS et CECILIA, et heredes ipsius CECILIE, aquietabunt totam predictam terram, cum pertinenciis, versus capitales dominos.



## XCV.—(35 J.)

[13th October, 1202, 4 Jo.]

(Geoffrey de Tichsie acknowledges all the land of La Were to Sarah de La Ware, to be held of him and his heirs by the free service of twenty-seven shillings per annum, and one-fourth of a knight's-fee; except the tenement of Ysabella Fitz Watemann, which remains to the said Ysabella and her heirs, to be held of the said Sarah and her heirs by the service pertaining thereto; except, also, two acres of meadow in Brademed, near the water, which remain to the said Geoffrey and his heirs; free from all claim of the said Sarah. This agreement was made by the grant and with the consent of Emma, Cristiana, and Matilda, sisters of the said Sarah, who quitclaimed all the said land of La Ware to the said Sarah and the heirs of her body, with remainder, in default, to themselves and their heirs. For which quitclaim, the said Sarah quitclaims to them and the heirs of their bodies, all the land of Gladerugge, which William de La Ware, their father, held of the Hospitallers of Jerusalem, with remainder, in default, to the said Sarah and her heirs.)

Apud Westmonasterium, a die Sancti Michaelis in xv dies, anno regni Regis Johannis iiij<sup>o</sup>.

Coram, etc. [ut in No. 81.]

Inter GAUFRIDUM DE TICHESIE<sup>1</sup> . . . . . et SARRAM DE LA WARE, tenentem.

De servicio totius terre de LA WARE,<sup>2</sup> cum pertinenciis.

Unde placitum fuit inter eos in prefata Curia, scilicet quod [predictus GAU]FRIDUS recognovit totam predictam terram, cum pertinenciis, esse jus et hereditatem predictae SARRE, tenendam de se et heredibus suis, sibi et heredibus suis, . . . . . per

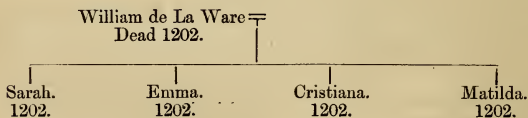
<sup>1</sup> Perhaps for Titsey.

<sup>2</sup> Probably "Delaware," in Brasted.

liberum servitium xxvij solidorum per annum, et quarte partis unius militis, pro omni servitio; scilicet ad festum Sancti Andree xij solidos et vj denarios, et ad Pentecosten xij solidos et vj denarios, salvo tenemento YSABELLE FILIE WATEMANN, quod remanet predictæ YSABELLE et heredibus suis, tenendum de predicta SARRA et heredibus suis, in perpetuum, per servitium quod ad tenementum suum pertinet. Et preter ij acras prati que remanent predicto GAUFRIDO et heredibus suis, quiete de predicta SARRA et heredibus suis, in perpetuum, que jacent in BRADEMADE, juxta aquam.

Et hec concordia facta fuit concessu et voluntate EMME et CRISTIANE et MATILLIDIS, sororum ipsius SARRE, que quietam clamaverunt predictæ SARRE et heredibus suis, qui de se exhibunt, totam predictam terram de LA WARE, cum pertinenciis, de se et heredibus eorum, in perpetuum; ita quod, si predicta SARRA heredem non habuerit de se genitum, tota predicta terra de LA WARE, cum pertinenciis, revertetur ad ipsam EMMAM et CRESTIANAM et MATILLIDEM, et ad heredes earum.

Et pro hac quietam clamancia, predicta SARRA quietam clamat, de se et heredibus suis, predictæ EMME et CRISTIANE et MATILLIDI, et heredibus earum qui de se exhibunt, totam terram de GLADERUGGE,<sup>1</sup> quam WILLELMUS DE LA WARE, pater earum, tenuit de FRATRIBUS HOSPITALIS JERUSALEM; ita quod, si predicta EMMA et CRESTIANA et MATILDIS heredes non habuerint de se genitos, tota predicta terra de GLADERUGE revertetur ad ipsam SARRAM et heredes suos.



<sup>1</sup> "Gladerug̃."

## XCVI.—(50 J.)

[11th November, 1202, 4 Jo.]

(Godebert de Sutton and Joan his wife quitclaim the dower of the said Joan,—which she had in a freehold in Stalisfield, from her first husband, Richard Pucin,—to Thomas de Suberi and his wife Alice, and her sister Cecilia. For which quitclaim the said Thomas, Alice, and Cecily, grant fourteen acres in a close called Foxton, in Stalisfeld, to the said Joan for life, for her dower, with remainder to the said Thomas and Alice and Cecily, and the heirs of the said Alice and Cecily. They also give to the said Godebert and Joan one mark and a seam of wheat.)

Apud Westmonasterium, in die Sancti Martini, anno regni Regis Johannis quarto.

Coram G. filio Petri, Ricardo de Herierd, Osberto filio Heruei, Waltero de Crepping, Godefrido de Insula, Justiciariis, etc.

Inter GODEBERTUM DE SUTTON et JOHANNAM uxorem suam, penitentes; et THOMAM DE SUBERI et ALICIAM uxorem suam, et CECILIAM sororem ipsius ALICIE, tenentes.

De rationabili dote ipsius JOHANNE, que eam contingebat de libero tenemento quod fuit RICARDI PUCIN quondam viri sui, in STALLEFELD.<sup>1</sup>

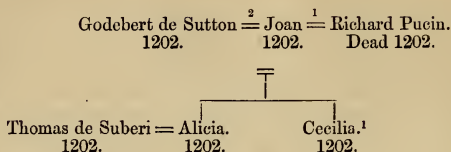
Unde placitum fuit inter eos in prefata Curia, scilicet quod predicti GODEBERTUS et JOHANNA remiserunt et quietum clamaverunt totum jus et clamium quod habuerunt in predicta dote, predictis THOME et ALICIE et CECILIE, et heredibus eorum, in perpetuum.

Et pro hac quietata clamancia et fine et concordia, idem THOMAS et ALICIA et CECILIA dederunt et concesserunt predictis GODEBERTO et JOHANNE quatuordecim acras terre, cum pertinenciis, in STALLEFELD, in quodam clauso quod vocatur FOXTON, tenendas tota vita ipsius JOHANNE, nomine dotis. Et post decessum ipsius JOHANNE, predictae quatuordecim acre terre, cum pertinenciis, revertentur ad predictos THOMAM et ALICIAM et CECILIAM, et ad heredes ipsarum ALICIE et CECILIE, in perpetuum.

Et preterea, idem THOMAS et ALICIA et CECILIA dederunt pre-

<sup>1</sup> *i.e.* Stalisfield.

dictis GODEBERTO et JOHANNE quatuor marcas argenti, et unam summam frumenti.



### XCVII.—(39 J.)

[18th November, 1202, 4 Jo.]

(In a recognizance of Mortdauncestor, Robert de Goldstaneston, for five shillings, acknowledges twenty-five acres in Goldstaneston to William Fitz Arnold and his heirs; to be held of the said Robert and his heirs, by the free service of half a mark per annum, in lieu of all service except "forinsec.")

Apud Westmonasterium, in octabis Sancti Martini, anno regni Regis Johannis quarto.

Coram G. filio Petri, Ricardo de Herierd, Osberto filio Heruei, Jordano de Turri, Justiciariis, etc.

Inter WILLELMUM FILIUM ARNOLDI, petentem, et ROBERTUM DE GALDSTANESTON, tenentem.

De viginti quinque acris terre, cum pertinentiis, in GOLDSTANESTON.<sup>2</sup>

Unde recognicio de morte antecessoris summonita fuit inter eos in prefata Curia, scilicet quod predictus ROBERTUS recognovit totam predictam terram, cum pertinenciis, esse jus et hereditatem predicti WILLELMI, tenendam sibi et heredibus suis, de predicto ROBERTO et heredibus suis, in perpetuum, per liberum servicium dimidie marce per annum, reddende ad duos terminos; scilicet ad Pascham quadraginta denarios, et ad festum Sancti Michaelis quadraginta denarios, pro omni servicio,

<sup>1</sup> These two sisters were probably the daughters or heirs of Richard Pucin.

<sup>2</sup> A manor in Ash next Wingham.



salvo forinseco servicio, quantum pertinet ad viginti quinque acras in eadem villa,

Et pro hac recognitione et fine et concordia, predictus WILLELMUS dedit eidem ROBERTO quinque solidos sterlingorum.

---

XCVIII.—(41 J.)

[18th November, 1202, 4 Jo.]

(In a recognizance of Mortdauncestor, Roger de Holande acknowledges fifteen acres in Hathes to Godeman Fitz Richard, as his right and inheritance; for which acknowledgment the said Godeman, for twenty shillings, grants the said land to the said Roger and his heirs, to be held of the said Godeman, and his heirs, by the free service of two pence per annum. The said Roger to answer the claims of the chief lords.)

Apud Westmonasterium, in octabis Sancti Martini, anno regni Regis Johannis iii<sup>o</sup>.

Coram G. filio Petri, etc. [ut in No. 97.]

Inter GODEMANNUM FILIUM RICARDI, petentem, et ROGERUM DE HOLANDE, tenentem.

De quindecim acris terre in HATHES.<sup>1</sup>

Unde recognicio de morte antecessoris summonita fuit inter eos in prefata Curia, scilicet quod predictus ROGERUS recognovit totam predictam terram, cum pertinenciis, esse jus et hereditatem ipsius GODEMANNI.

Et pro hac recognitione et fine et concordia, predictus GODEMANNUS concessit predicto ROGERO et heredibus suis, totam predictam terram, cum pertinenciis, tenendam de se et heredibus suis, in perpetuum, per liberum servitium duorum denariorum per annum, pro omni servicio, reddendorum ad festum Sancti Michaelis.

Et pro hac concessione, predictus ROGERUS dedit predicto GODEMANNO xx solidos esterlingorum.

Et sciendum, quod predictus ROGERUS et heredes sui aquieta-bunt totam predictam terram, cum pertinenciis, versus capitales dominos.

---

<sup>1</sup> ? Haches.

## XCIX.—(46 J.)

[18th November, 1202, 4 Jo.]

(In a recognizance of Mortdauncestor, Otuel de Farlege acknowledges and quitclaims eight acres in Farleigh, to Ailrich, Richard, and William, sons of Thomas, for six marks.)

Apud Westmonasterium, in octabis Sancti Martini, anno regni Regis Johannis quarto.

Coram G. filio Petri, etc. [ut in No. 97.]

Inter AILRICHTUM et RICARDUM et WILLELMUM FILIOS THOME, petentes, et OTUELEM DE FARLEGE, tenentem.

De octo acris terre, cum pertinenciis, in FARLEG.

Unde recognicio de morte antecessoris summonita fuit inter eos in prefata Curia, scilicet quod predictus OTUEL recognovit totam predictam terram esse jus et hereditatem predictorum AILRICHI et RICARDI et WILLELMI, et eam remisit et quietam clamavit, de se et heredibus suis, predictis AILRICO et RICARDO et WILLELMO, et heredibus eorum, in perpetuum.

Et pro hac recognicione et quietam clamancia et fine et concordia, predicti AILRICHTUS et RICARDUS et WILLELMUS dede-  
runt eidem OTUELLI sex marcas argenti.

## C.—(47 J.)

[18th November, 1202, 4 Jo.]

(Daniel Fag and Walter his brother, and Mathew de Palledewde, acknowledge thirteen acres in Chilham to Hugh Fitz Henry and Hugh Fitz Walkelin; for which acknowledgment the said Hugh and Hugh grant the said land to the said Daniel and Walter, and their heirs; to be held of them, the said Hugh and Hugh, and their heirs, by the free service of eighteen pence per annum, for all service, except "forinsec;" the said grantees to answer the claims of the chief lords. The said Mathew de Palledewde was present and granting and assenting to this agreement.)

Apud Westmonasterium, in octabis Sancti Martini, anno regni Regis Johannis iii<sup>o</sup>.

Coram G. filio Petri, etc. [ut in No. 97.]

Inter HUGONEM FILIUM HENRICI et HUGONEM FILIUM WALKE-

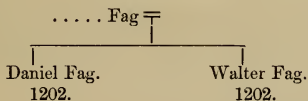
LINI, petentes; et DANIELEM FAG et WALTERUM fratrem suum, et MATHEUM DE PALLEDEWDE,<sup>1</sup> tenentes.

De xiiij acris terre, cum pertinentiis, in CHILEHAM.

Unde placitum fuit inter eos in prefata Curia, scilicet quod predicti DANIEL et WALTERUS et MATHEUS recognoverunt totam predictam terram, cum pertinentiis, esse jus et hereditatem predictorum HUGONIS FILII HENRICI et HUGONIS FILII WALKELINI.

Et pro hac recognicione et fine et concordia, predicti HUGO FILIUS HENRICI et HUGO FILIUS WALKELINI concesserunt predictis DANIELI et WALTERO fratri suo, et heredibus eorum, totam predictam terram, cum pertinentiis, tenendam de se et heredibus eorum, in perpetuum, per liberum servicium xvij denariorum per annum, pro omni servicio, salvo forinseco servicio, reddendorum ad mediam Quadragesimam. Et predicti DANIEL et WALTERUS, et heredes sui, aquietabunt totam predictam terram, cum pertinentiis, versus capitales dominos, de omnibus serviciis que ad terram illam pertinent.

Et hec concordia facta fuit concessu et voluntate predicti MATHEI DE PALLEDEWDE, et eo presente.



CI.—(54 J.)

[18th November, 1202, 4 Jo.]

(In a recognizance of Mortdauncestor, Peter, Clerk, of Dartford, quitclaims to Robert, James, and Henry, sons of Adam, six acres in Dartford, for one besant.)

Apud Westmonasterium, in octabis Sancti Martini, anno regni Regis Johannis quarto.

Coram G. filio Petri, etc. [ut in No. 97.]

<sup>1</sup> Perhaps for Paddlesworth, which, in the vernacular of Kent, is called "Pallesford."

Inter ROBERTUM et JACOBUM et HENRICUM FILIOS ADE, petentes, per HENRICUM predictum, positum loco predictorum ROBERTI et JACOBI ad lucrandum vel perdendum, et PETRUM clericum de DERENTEFORD, tenentem.

De sex acris terre, cum pertinentiis, in DERENTEFORD.

Unde recognicio de morte antecessoris summonita fuit inter eos in prefata Curia, scilicet quod predictus PETRUS recognovit totam predictam terram, cum pertinentiis, esse jus et hereditatem predictorum ROBERTI et JACOBI et HENRICI, et eam remisit et quietam clamavit, de se et heredibus suis, predictis ROBERTO, JACOBO, et HENRICO, et heredibus eorum, in perpetuum.

Et pro hac recognicione et quietam clamancia et fine et concordia, predicti ROBERTUS et JACOBUS et HENRICUS dederunt eidem PETRO unum bisancium.

## CII.—(60 J.)

[18th November, 1202, 4 Jo.]

(In a recognizance of Mortdauncestor, Walter the Miller acknowledges ten acres and half a mill in Offham, to Elnitha Fitz William; for which acknowledgment and for half a mark, she grants them to him for life, to be held of her and her heirs, by the free service of two shillings per annum. To revert at his death to said Elnitha and her heirs.)

Apud Westmonasterium, in octabis Sancti Martini, anno regni Regis Johannis quarto.

Coram G. filio Petri, etc. [ut in No. 97.]

Inter ELNITHAM FILIAM WILLELMI, petentem, et WALTERUM MOLENDINARIUM, tenentem.

De decem acris terre, et de dimidio molendino, cum pertinentiis, in OFFEHAM.

Unde recognicio de morte antecessoris summonita fuit inter eos in prefata Curia, scilicet quod predictus WALTERUS recognovit totam predictam terram, et predictum dimidium molendinum, cum pertinentiis, esse jus et hereditatem ipsius ELNITHE.

Et pro hac recognicione et fine et concordia, predicta ELNITHA concessit predicto WALTERO totam predictam terram, et pre-

dictum dimidium molendinum, cum pertinenciis, tenenda de se et heredibus suis, tota vita ipsius WALTERI, per liberum servitium duorum solidorum per annum, pro omni servicio; scilicet ad Pascham xij denarios, et ad festum Sancti Michaelis xij denarios. Et post decessum ipsius WALTERI, tota predicta terra, et predictum dimidium molendinum, cum pertinenciis, revertentur ad ipsam ELNITHAM et ad heredes suos, quita de heredibus ipsius WALTERI, in perpetuum.

Et pro hac concessione, predictus WALTERUS dedit predictæ ELNITHE dimidiam marcam argenti.

### CIII.—(62 J.)

[18th November, 1202, 4 Jo.]

(In a recognizance of Mortdauncestor, Herbert Toterel, and Estrangia and Godelena, daughters of Osbert Bruni, acknowledge a messuage in Aylesford, to Wennida, daughter of Edward de Ailesford; for which acknowledgment and for forty shillings, she grants the said messuage to the said Herbert and his heirs, to be held of her and her heirs, by the free service of two shillings per annum. The said Estrangia and Godelena were present and joining in the grant.)

Apud Westmonasterium, in octabis Sancti Martini, anno regni Regis Johannis quarto.

Coram G. filio Petri, etc. [ut in No. 97.]

Inter WENNIDAM FILIAM EDWARDI DE AILESFORD, petentem; et HEREBERTUM TOTEREL, et ESTRANGIAM et GODELENAM, filias OSBERTI BRUNI, tenentes.

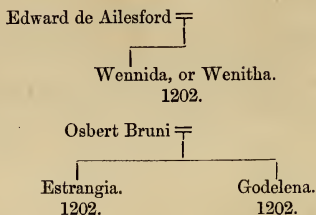
De uno mesuagio, cum pertinenciis, in AILESFORD.

Unde recognicio de morte antecessoris summonita fuit inter eos in prefata Curia, scilicet, quod predicti HEREBERTUS et ESTRANGIA et GODELENA recognoverunt predictum mesuagium, cum pertinenciis, esse jus et hereditatem predictæ WENITHE.

Et pro hac recognicione et fine et concordia, eadem WENITHA concessit predicto HERBERTO predictum mesuagium, cum pertinenciis, tenendum, sibi et heredibus suis, de predicta WENITHA et heredibus suis, in perpetuum, per liberum servitium duorum solidorum per annum; scilicet ad Pascham xij denarios, et ad festum Sancti Michaelis xij denarios, pro omni servicio.

Et pro hac concessione, idem HERBERTUS dedit eidem WEN-  
NIDE quadraginta solidos sterlingorum.

Et hec concordia facta fuit presentibus predictis ESTRANGIA  
et GODELENA, et hoc concedentibus.



CIV.—(64 J.)

[18th November, 1202, 4 Jo.]

(Robert de Gillingham and Margaret his wife acknowledge forty acres in Gillingham to Nicholas Fitz Joscelin, who thereon, for forty marks, grants them to the said Robert and Margaret, and the heirs of the said Margaret; to be held of him, the said Nicholas, and his heirs, by the free service of one mark per annum, for all service except "forinsec." The grantees to be answerable to the chief lords for all the services pertaining to them.)

Apud Westmonasterium, in octabis Sancti Martini, anno  
regni Regis Johannis quarto.

Coram G. filio Petri, etc. [ut in No. 97.]

Inter NICHOLAUM FILIUM JOSCELINI, petentem, et ROBERTUM  
DE GILLINGHAM et MARGARETAM uxorem suam, tenentes, per  
ipsum ROBERTUM, positum loco ipsius MARGARETE ad lucrandum  
vel perdendum.

De xl acris terre, cum pertinenciis, in GILLINGHAM.

Unde placitum fuit inter eos in prefata Curia, scilicet quod  
predicti ROBERTUS et MARGARETA uxor sua, recognoverunt totam  
predictam terram, cum pertinenciis, esse jus et hereditatem pre-  
dicti NICHOLAI.

Et pro hac recognicione et fine et concordia, idem NICOLAUS  
concessit predictis ROBERTO et MARGARETE, et heredibus ipsius



MARGARETE, totam predictam terram, cum pertinenciis, tenendam de eodem NICHOLAO, et heredibus suis, in perpetuum, per liberum servitium j marce argenti per annum, reddende ad duos terminos, scilicet ad Pascham dimidiam marcam, et ad festum Sancti Michaelis dimidiam marcam, pro omni servicio, salvo forinseco servicio.

Et pro hac concessione predicti ROBERTUS et MARGARETA dederunt predicto NICHOLAO xl marcas argenti.

Et sciendum est quod predicti ROBERTUS et MARGARETA, et heredes ipsius MARGARETE, aquietabunt totam terram predictam, cum pertinenciis, versus capitales dominos de omnibus serviciis que ad eos pertinent.

---

|                                  |       |
|----------------------------------|-------|
| Robert de Gillingham = Margaret. |       |
| 1202.                            | 1202. |

---

CV.—(65 J.)

[18th November, 1202, 4 Jo.]

(David de Werting acknowledges two and a half acres of land and three and a half acres of meadow in Taniton, to Godard the Miller, who, thereon, grants the same to the said David and his heirs, to be held of him, the said Godard and his heirs, by the free service of four pence per annum, for all service except "forinsec.")

Apud Westmonasterium, in octabis Sancti Martini, anno regni Regis Johannis iij<sup>o</sup>.

Coram G. filio Petri, etc. [ut in No. 97.]

Inter GODARDUM Molendarium, petentem, et DAVIDEM DE WERTING, tenentem.

De ij acris terre et dimidia, et de tribus acris prati et dimidia, cum pertinentiis, in TANITON.<sup>1</sup>

Unde placitum fuit inter eos in prefata Curia, scilicet quod predictus DAVID recognovit totam predictam terram, et predictum pratum, cum pertinenciis, esse jus et hereditatem ipsius GODARDI.

<sup>1</sup> Probably Thanington.

Et pro hac recognicione et fine et concordia, predictus GORDARDUS concessit predicto DAVIDI, et heredibus suis, totam predictam terram, et predictum pratum, cum pertinenciis, tenenda de se et heredibus suis, in perpetuum, per liberum servicium quatuor denariorum per annum, pro omni servicio, salvo forinseco, reddendorum ad festum Sancti Michaelis.

---

CVI.—(71 J.)

[18th November, 1202, 4 Jo.]

(In a recognizance of Mortdauncestor, Guncelin de Ospringe, for ten shillings, quitclains to Richard de Gravenell and his heirs, all right in a rent of one seam of salt in Graveney.)

Apud Westmonasterium, in octabis Sancti Martini, anno regni Regis Johannis iiij<sup>o</sup>.

Coram G. filio Petri, etc. [ut in No. 97.]

Inter GUNCELINUM DE OSPRINGE, petentem, et RICARDUM DE GRAUENELL, tenentem.

De redditu unius summe salis, cum pertinenciis, in GRAUENELL.<sup>1</sup>

Unde recognicio de morte antecessoris summonita fuit inter eos in prefata Curia, scilicet quod predictus GUNCELINUS remisit et quietum clamavit predicto RICARDO, et heredibus suis, totum jus et clamium quod habuit in predicto redditu, de se et heredibus suis, in perpetuum.

Et pro hac quieta clamancia fine et concordia, predictus RICARDUS dedit predicto GUNCELINO x solidos esterlingorum.

---

<sup>1</sup> *i.e.* Graveney.

## CVII.—(63 J.)

[1st December, 1202, 4 Jo.]

(In a recognizance of Mortdauncestor, John de la Hacche and Osbert his brother, acknowledge five acres in Ketebroc [*i.e.* Kidbrook?] to Pagan Fitz Alard, as his right and inheritance, who thereon, for five shillings, grants the said land to the said John and Osbert for life, with benefit of survivorship, except two and a half acres in Kersildeland, towards the north, which remain to the said Pagan and his heirs. After the death of the said John and Osbert, the said land to revert to said Pagan and his heirs.)

Apud Westmonasterium, in crastino Sancti Andree, anno regni Regis Johannis quarto.

Coram G. filio Petri, Ricardo de Herierd, Simone de Pateshull, Eustachio de Fauconberge, Justiciariis, etc.

Inter PAGANUM FILIUM ALARDI, petentem, et JOHANNEM DE LA HACCHE et OSBERTUM fratrem suum, tenentes.

De quinque acris terre, cum pertinenciis, in KETEBROC.<sup>1</sup>

Unde recognicio de morte antecessoris summonita fuit inter eos in prefata Curia, scilicet quod predicti JOHANNES et OSBERTUS recognoverunt totam predictam terram, cum pertinenciis, esse jus et hereditatem ipsius PAGANI.

Et pro hac recognicione et fine et concordia, idem PAGANUS concessit predictis JOHANNI et OSBERTO totam predictam terram, cum pertinenciis, tenendam de capitali domino, tota vita ipsorum JOHANNIS et OSBERTI, per servicium quod ad terram illam pertinet, exceptis duabus acris terre et dimidia de eadem terra per p . . . am<sup>2</sup> mensuratis, que jacent in KERSILDELAND, versus aquilonem, que remanent ipsi PAGANO, et heredibus suis, quiete

<sup>1</sup> Probably Kidbrook, in Charlton, formerly a distinct parish.

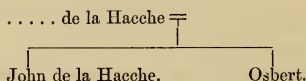
<sup>2</sup> Perhaps for "peticam," *i.e.* measured by the standard perch of five and a half yards.

In 'Statutes of the Realm,' vol. i., is inserted an Act of uncertain date, "De Admensuratione Terre," which in Tottell's Magna Carta is given as a statute of 33 Edw. I. It enacts, *inter alia*, that, when an acre of land is forty perches in length, then it shall be four perches in width. In a note is cited an article called, "Compositio ulnarum et perticarum," from MS. Cott. Claudius D. II. fo. 241 b, "Ordinatum est quod tria grana ordeï sicca et rotunda faciunt pollicem, et duodecim pollices faciunt pedem, tres pedes faciunt ulnam, quinque ulne et dimidia faciunt perticam, et quadraginta pertice in longitudine, et quatuor in latitudine, faciunt unam acram."

de predictis JOHANNE et OSBERTO, et heredibus eorum. Et post decessum ipsorum JOHANNIS et OSBERTI, tota predicta terra, cum pertinenciis, revertetur ad ipsum PAGANUM, vel heredes suos, quieta de heredibus ipsorum JOHANNIS et OSBERTI, tenenda de capitali domino.

Et pretereā, idem PAGANUS dedit predictis JOHANNI et OSBERTO quinque solidos sterlingorum.

Et sciendum, quod quicunque predictorum JOHANNIS vel OSBERTI alterum supervixerit, tenebit, tota vita sua, totam predictam terram.



# CVIII.—(44 J.)

[27th January, 1202-3, 4 Jo.]

(In a recognizance of Great Assize, Ralph de Deneton acknowledges one yoke in Witherenden to William de Delce, who thereon grants it to the said Ralph and his heirs; to be held of him, the said William, and his heirs, by the free service of eighteen shillings and four pence per annum, for all service except "forinsec.")

Apud Westmonasterium, in xv dies post festum Sancti Yllarii, anno regni Regis Johannis quarto.

Coram G. filio Petri, Ricardo de Herierd, Simone de Pateshill, Eustachio de Faucunberg, Osberto filio Heruei, Godefrido de Insula, Waltero de Crepping, Justiciariis, etc.

Inter WILLELMUM DE DELCE, petentem, et RADULPHUM DE DENETON, tenentem.

De j jugo terre, cum pertinenciis, in WESTOTERINGEDEN.<sup>1</sup>

<sup>1</sup> *i.e.* Witherenden in Brencchley. Henry de Sandford (who was Bishop of Rochester from 1227 to 1238) endowed the Vicarage of Brencchley with the tithes of corn, pulse, and hay, "de Westroterindenne, que est de feodo Abbatisse de Mallinges, et jacet inter viam qua itur de Aldynges versus Coudingebery et terram Hamonis de la Doune, et extendit se in longitudine de Badeshulle usque ad Mattefeld" (Thorpe, Reg. Roff.), *i.e.* "which is of the fee of the Abbess of Malling, and lies between the road from Yalding towards Coudingebery and the land of Hamo de la Doune, and extends in length from Badsell to Matfield."

Unde recognicio Magne Assise<sup>1</sup> summonita fuit inter eos in prefata Curia, scilicet quod predictus RADULPHUS recognovit totam predictam terram, cum pertinenciis, esse jus et hereditatem predicti WILLELMI.

Et pro hac recognicione et fine et concordia, idem WILLELMUS concessit predicto RADULPHO et heredibus suis, totam predictam terram, cum pertinenciis, tenendam de se et heredibus suis, in perpetuum, per liberum servicium xvij solidorum, et iij<sup>or</sup> denariorum per annum, pro omni servicio, salvo forinseco servicio; scilicet ad Purificationem beate Marie ix solidos et ij

<sup>1</sup> In 'Archæologia Cantiana,' Vol. II. p. 269, *note*, it is stated that the only decision of a Writ of Right, till the time of Henry II., was by Wager of Battle. A great improvement was introduced in that King's reign by the passing of the Institution called "The Grand Assize," which gave to the tenant, or defendant, in a writ of right, an alternative (should he prefer it) to the trial by battle. Ranulph de Glanville, Chief Justice to Henry II., was probably the King's adviser in the ordaining this institution. In his treatise on the laws of England, he speaks of it as a noble improvement, "a royal benefit bestowed upon the people, and emanating from the clemency of the Prince, with the advice of his nobles. So effectually does this proceeding preserve the lives and civil condition of men, that every one may now possess his right in safety, at the same time that he avoids the doubtful event of the duel. Nor is this all, the severe punishment of an unexpected and premature death is evaded, or at least the opprobrium of a lasting infamy, of that dreadful and ignominious word [craven] that so disgracefully resounds from the mouth of the conquered champion. This legal institution flows from the most profound equity; for that justice, which, after many and long delays, is scarcely, if ever, elicited by the duel, is more advantageously and expeditiously attained through the benefit of this Institution." [Glanville, Book ii. c. vii., transl. Beanes. For an account of the Trial by Battle, and the loss of civil rights, etc., to the vanquished, see Arch. Cant. Vol. II. pp. 265-269.]

By this Institution, the tenant, or defendant, might put himself upon the "King's Grand Assize," in all cases in which the ownership of land, the right of advowson, or the claims of vassalage were in question, and the demandant must then adopt the same course or decline his claim.

For the purpose of holding this assize the King's writ "de magna assisa eligenda" was directed to the sheriff to return four knights, who were to elect and choose twelve other knights, neighbours of those whose rights were in dispute, and to whom the real truth of the matter was probably known. "When the Assize," says Glanville, in describing the manner of holding the Assize, "proceeds to make the recognition, the right will be well known, either to all the jurors, or some may know it and some not, or all may be alike ignorant concerning it. If none of them are acquainted with the truth of the matter, and this be testified upon their oaths in court, recourse must be had to others, until such can be found who do know the

denarios ; et ad festum apostolorum Petri et Pauli ix solidos et ij denarios.

---

CIX.—(45 J.)

[27th January, 1202-3, 4 Jo.]

(In a recognizance of Mortdauncestor, Geoffrey Fitz Wimarc and Reginald his brother, for forty shillings, acknowledge a messuage in Strood to Robert Fitz Alfin and Hugh his brother, and their heirs ; to be held of said Geoffrey and Reginald, and their heirs, by the free service of three shillings per annum, for all service except "forinsec.")

Apud Westmonasterium, in xv dies post festum Sancti Yllarii, anno regni Regis Johannis quarto.

Coram G. filio Petri, etc. [ut in No. 108.]

Inter ROBERTUM FILIUM ALFWINI et HUGONEM fratrem suum, petentes, et GAUFRIDUM FILIUM WIMARCI et REGINALDUM fratrem suum, tenentes.

truth of it. Should it, however, happen that some of them know the truth of the matter and some not, the latter are to be rejected, and others summoned to court, until twelve, at least, can be found who are unanimous. But if some of the jurors should decide for one party, and some of them for the other, then others must be added, until twelve, at least, can be obtained, who agree in favour of one side. Each of the knights summoned for this purpose ought to swear, that he will neither utter that which is false, nor knowingly conceal the truth. With respect to the knowledge on the part of those sworn, they should be acquainted with the merits of the case, either from what they have personally seen and heard, or from the declarations of their fathers, and from other sources equally entitled to credit, as if falling within their own immediate knowledge." [Glanville ut supra, Book ii. c. 17.]

Those questions which had been once lawfully determined by the King's Grand Assize could upon no subsequent occasion be revived. If, however, any of the jurors could be proved to have perjured themselves, then a writ of attaint might be issued against the jury, to inquire whether they had given a false verdict, that so the judgment thereupon might be reversed. [See note to 'Inquisitiones post Mortem,' No. XXX., infra.] This mode of trial was abolished in 1837, by Act 3 & 4 Wm. IV. c. 27, but as suits already commenced were excepted out of that Act, the writ of Magna Assisa was once more brought into operation in 1838, when, for the last time in that year, four knights, girt with their swords, and twelve recognitors, assembled in the Court of Common Pleas at Westminster, and were addressed by Lord Chief Justice Tindal, as "Gentlemen of the Grand Inquest and Recognitors of the Grand Assize."



De j mesuagio, cum pertinentiis, in STRODES.<sup>1</sup>

Unde recognicio de morte antecessoris summonita fuit inter eos in prefata Curia, scilicet quod predicti GAUFRIDUS et REGINALDUS recognoverunt predictum mesuagium, cum pertinentiis, esse jus et hereditatem predictorum ROBERTI et HUGONIS, tenendum ipsis ROBERTO et HUGONI, et heredibus eorum, de predictis GAUFRIDO et REGINALDO, et heredibus eorum, in perpetuum, per liberum servitium iij solidorum per annum, pro omni servitio, salvo forinseco servitio; reddendorum ad iiij<sup>or</sup> terminos anni, scilicet ad festum Sancti Michaelis ix denarios, et ad Natale ix denarios, et ad Pascha floridum ix denarios, et ad Nativitatem Sancti Johannis Baptiste ix denarios.

Et pro hac recognicione et fine et concordia, predicti ROBERTUS et HUGO dederunt eisdem GAUFRIDO et REGINALDO quadraginta solidos sterlingorum.



CX.—(57 J.)

[27th January, 1202-3, 4 Jo.]

(In a recognizance of Mortdauncestor, Augustin and Richard Fitz Herbert, for eighteen shillings, quitclaim all right in seven acres in Wilmington, to Robert le Botu and his heirs.)

Apud Westmonasterium, a die Sancti Yllarii in xv dies, anno regni Regis Johannis iiij<sup>to</sup>.

Coram G. filio Petri, etc. [ut in No. 108.]

Inter AUGUSTINUM et RICARDUM FILIOS HERBERTI, petentes, per ipsum AUGUSTINUM, positum loco ipsius RICARDI ad lucrandum vel perdendum, et ROBERTUM le Bocu,<sup>2</sup> tenentem.

De vij acris terre, cum pertinentiis, in WILMINTON.<sup>3</sup>

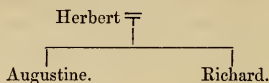
<sup>1</sup> *i.e.* Strood.

<sup>2</sup> *Sic*: perhaps an error for "Botu," *quasi* Boiteux, "the lame."

<sup>3</sup> ? The parish of Wilmington, near Dartford; or the manor of Wilmin-ton in Boughton Aluf; or the manor of the same name in Sellindge.

Unde recognicio de morte antecessoris summonita fuit inter eos in prefata Curia, scilicet quod predicti AUGUSTINUS et RICARDUS remiserunt et quietum clamaverunt predicto ROBERTO et heredibus suis, totum jus et clamium quod habuerunt in predicta terra, de se et heredibus eorum, in perpetuum.

Et pro hac quieta clamancia et fine et concordia, predictus ROBERTUS dedit predictis AUGUSTINO et RICARDO xvij solidos esterlingorum.



### CXI.—(59 J.)

[27th January, 1202-3, 4 Jo.]

(In a recognizance of Mortdauncestor, Wibert Fitz Blakemann acknowledges three acres in Dartford to be the right and inheritance of Estrilda, wife of Derewin de Rethereia; for which acknowledgment the said Derewin and Estrilda, for six shillings, grant the same to the said Wibert and his heirs; to be held of them, the said Derewin and Estrilda, and the heirs of the said Estrilda, by the free service of one penny per annum. The said Wibert and his heirs to answer the claims of the chief lord.)

Apud Westmonasterium, a die Sancti Yllarii in xv dies, anno regni Regis Johannis iiij<sup>o</sup>.

Coram G. filio Petri, etc. [ut in No. 108.]

Inter DEREWINUM DE RETHEREIA et ESTRIDAM<sup>1</sup> uxorem suam, petentes, et WIBERTUM FILIUM BLAKEMANNI,<sup>2</sup> tenentem.

De tribus acris terre, cum pertinentiis, in DERTEFORD.

Unde recognicio de morte antecessoris summonita fuit inter eos in prefata Curia, scilicet quod predictus WIBERTUS recognovit totam predictam terram, cum pertinenciis, esse jus ipsius ESTRILDE (*sic*).

Et pro hac recognicione et fine et concordia predicti DEREWINUS et ESTRILDA concesserunt predicto WIBERTO et heredibus suis, totam predictam terram, cum pertinenciis, tenendam de se

<sup>1</sup> *Sic* : Estrida.

<sup>2</sup> *Sic* : Blakemann.

et heredibus ipsius ESTRILDE, in perpetuum, per liberum servitium unius denarii per annum, pro omni servicio, reddendi ad festum Sancti Michaelis.

Et predictus WIBERTUS, et heredes sui, acquietabunt predictam terram, cum pertinenciis, versus capitales dominos.

Et pro hac concessione, predictus WILLELMUS dedit predictis DEREWINO et ESTRILDE vj solidos esterlingorum.

---

Derewinus de Rethereia = Estrilda.

---

CXII.—(69 J.)

[27th January, 1202-3, 4 Jo.]

(In a recognizance of Mortdauncestor, Ralph Fitz Wlwin quitclaims all right in thirty-one acres in Boughton and Egerton, to Absalom Fitz Wlward and his heirs, for twelve shillings.)

Apud Westmonasterium, a die Sancti Yllarii in xv dies, anno regni Regis Johannis iiij<sup>o</sup>.

Coram G. filio Petri, etc. [ut in No. 108.]

Inter RADULPHUM FILIUM WLWINI, petentem, et APSOLONEM FILIUM WLWARDI, tenentem.

De xxxi acris terre, cum pertinentiis, in BOITTON et EGARDITTON.<sup>1</sup>

Unde recognicio de morte antecessoris summonita fuit inter eos in prefata Curia, scilicet quod predictus RADULPHUS remisit et quietum clamavit predicto APSOLONI, et heredibus suis, totum jus et clamium quod habuit in predicta terra, de se et heredibus suis, in perpetuum.

Et pro hac quieta clamancia et fine et concordia, predictus APSOLON dedit predicto RADULPHO xij solidos esterlingorum.

---

<sup>1</sup> Probably Boughton Malherb, and Egerton.

## CXIII.—(70 J.)

[27th January, 1202-3, 4 Jo.]

(William de Walton and Matilda his wife quitclaim, to Henry de Sornes and his heirs, all right in a yoke and a half of land in Halling and Cookstone, for sixteen marks and a palfrey.)

Apud Westmonasterium, a die Sancti Illarii in quindecim dies, anno regni Regis Johannis quarto.

Coram G. filio Petri, Ricardo de Herierd, Simone de Pateshill, Eustachio de Fauconberge, Johanne de Gestling, Godofrido de Insula, Waltero de Crepping, Justiciariis, etc.

Inter WILLELMUM DE WALTON et MATILLIDEM uxorem suam, petentes, et HENRICUM DE SORNES, tenentem.

De j jugo terre et dimidio, cum pertinenciis, in HALLING et in CUKELESTAN.<sup>1</sup>

Unde placitum fuit inter eos in prefata Curia, scilicet quod predicti WILLELMUS et MATILDIS remiserunt et quietum clamaverunt predicto HENRICO et heredibus suis, totum jus et clamium quod habuerunt in predicto jugo terre et dimidio, cum pertinenciis, de se et heredibus suis, in perpetuum.

Et pro hac quieta clamancia et fine et concordia, predictus HENRICUS dedit predictis WILLELMO et MATILLIDI xvj marcas argenti et unum palefredum.

---

|                                      |
|--------------------------------------|
| William de Walton = Matilda.         |
| 1202-3.                      1202-3. |

---

## CXIV.—(33 J.)

[20th April, 1203, 4 Jo.]

(Hugh, Abbot of Ghent, for thirty-eight marks, acknowledges to William de Wrotham three yokes of land in South Acholt, belonging to Sutton, the

<sup>1</sup> *i.e.* Cookstone.

boundaries of which are from the land of Hawley to Hexstable, and from Hexstable . . . the Hage of Swanley, and from thence to the Hage of Pet-ham, and thence to Cobbesole, and thence along the path between the land of South Acholt and the land of Orpington, to Kenteleshethe, and thence to Dikenhethe, and thence to Hexstable. Also the land of Sutton called Swonesland, and Sarichescroft, and Kentingescroft, and two crofts called Smalhachesland, and two crofts called Wlfpottes, and a curtilage near Dikenhathe. To hold to the said William and his heirs, of the said Abbot and his successors for ever, by the free service of two marks per annum. Should the Earl of St. Paul and his heirs recover twenty shillings rent out of the said land, the said William and his heirs shall acquit it.)

Apud Westmonasterium, a die Pasche in xv dies, anno regni Regis Johannis quarto.

Coram G. filio Petri, Ricardo de . . . . . de Pateshill, Eustachio de Faucunberg, Johanne de Gestling, Godefrido de Insula, Waltero de Crepping, Justiciariis, etc.

Inter WILLELMUM DE WROTHAM, petentem, et HUGONEM, Abbatem de GANT, tenentem, per AMANDUM monachum, positum loco ipsius ABBATIS ad lucrandum vel perdendum.

De tribus jugis terre in SUDACHOLT<sup>1</sup> de SUTTON, que jacent a terra de HALGELEG<sup>2</sup> usque ad HAGESTAPEL, et a HAGESTAPEL<sup>3</sup> . . . . . Hac<sup>4</sup> de SWANLEG,<sup>5</sup> et a Hac de SWANLEG usque ad Hac de PETHAM,<sup>6</sup> et a Hac de PETHAM usque ad COBBESOLE, et a COBBESOLE, sicut semita extendit se inter terram de SUDACHOLT et terram de ORPINTON, usque ad KENTELESHETHE, et a KENTELESHETHE usque ad DIKENHETHE, et a DIKENHETHE usque ad HAGESTAPELE.

Et preterea, de terra que vocatur SWONESLAND de SUTTONA, et de j crofta que vocatur SARICHESCROFT, et de una alia crofta que vocatur KENTINGESCROFT, et de ij croftis que vocantur SMALHACHESLAND, et de ij croftis que vocantur WLFPUTTES, et de j curtilagio quod jacet juxta DIKENHATHE.

Unde placitum fuit inter eos in prefata Curia, scilicet quod predictus ABBAS recognovit totam predictam terram, cum pertinenciis, esse jus et hereditatem ipsius WILLELMI. Tenendum ipsi WILLELMO et heredibus suis, de predicto ABBATE et successoribus suis, in perpetuum, per liberum servicium duarum mar-

<sup>1</sup> South Acholt, or Ocholt.

<sup>2</sup> *i.e.* Hawley.

<sup>3</sup> *i.e.* Hackstaple, or Hexstable.

<sup>4</sup> Probably Haga, an enclosure.

<sup>5</sup> *i.e.* Swanley, a hamlet in which Hackstaple is situated.

<sup>6</sup> *i.e.* Petham Court.

carum per annum, pro omni servicio; scilicet ad festum Sancti Michaelis dimidiam marcam, et ad Natale dimidiam marcam, et ad Pascham dimidiam marcam, et ad festum Sancti Johannis Baptiste dimidiam marcam.

Et si forte contingerit, quod COMES DE SANCTO PAULO et heredes sui, recuperaverint in predicta terra xx solidos de redditu, idem WILLELMUS, vel heredes sui, aquietabunt predictam terram de predictis viginti solidis.

Et pro hac recognicione et fine et concordia, predictus WILLELMUS dedit predicto ABBATI triginta et octo marcas argenti.

CXV.—(38 J.)

[20th April, 1203, 4 Jo.]

(Robert Fitz William, for five marks, acknowledges half a knight's-fee in Barling [*i.e.* Birling?], to Simon de Topefeld and Regina his wife; for which they grant to him seventeen acres of the same, viz. ten acres which the said Robert before held, and seven acres which Godwin de Danz [? Dauz] held. To be held of the chief lord, by the free service of one shilling per annum, and by doing "forinsec" service belonging to said seventeen acres, viz. at the rate of two pence halfpenny for a scutage of one mark. Odo de Dammartin, the chief lord, was present at the making of this agreement, and granted the said service.)

Apud Westmonasterium, in xv dies post Pascham, anno regni Regis Johannis quarto.

Coram . . . . . Ricardo de Herierd, Simone de Pateshill, Eustachio de Faucunberg, Godefrido de Insula, Johanne de Gestling, Waltero de Crepping, Justiciariis, etc.

Inter ROBERTUM FILIUM WILLELMI, petentem, et SIMONEM DE TOPESFELD et REGINAM uxorem suam, tenentes.

De feodo dimidii . . . . cum pertinenciis, in BARLINGE.<sup>1</sup>

Unde placitum fuit inter eos in prefata Curia, scilicet quod predictus ROBERTUS recognovit totum predictum feodum dimidii militis, cum pertinenciis, esse jus ipsorum SIMONIS et REGINE.

Et pro hac recognicione fine et concordia, predicti SIMON et REGINA concesserunt predicto ROBERTO et heredibus suis, sep-

<sup>1</sup> ? for Birling.



temdecim acras terre, cum pertinenciis, de eadem terra; scilicet decem acras terre quas idem ROBERTUS prius tenuit, et septem acras quas GODWINUS LE DANZ<sup>1</sup> tenuit. Tenendas de capitali domino per liberum servitium xij denariorum per annum, reddendorum ad festum Sancti Michaelis super idem feodum, et faciendo forinsecum servitium quantum pertinet ad predictas xvij acras terre; scilicet ad scutagium j marce, ij denarios et obolum, et ad plus plus, et ad minus minus.<sup>2</sup>

Et preterea, idem SIMON et REGINA dederunt eidem ROBERTO quinque marcas argenti. Et hec concordia facta fuit presente Odone de DAMMARTIN, capitali domino, et servitium predictam concedente.

---

|                                  |
|----------------------------------|
| Simon de Topesfeld = Regina.     |
| 1203.                      1203. |

---

### CXVI.—(43 J.)

[20th April, 1203, 4 Jo.]

(Gunnilda, widow of Richard de Craie, for two and a half marks, quit-claims to Osbert, son of Simon, all her right of dower in the freehold which belonged to her late husband, Richard de Craie, in Craie.)

Apud Westmonasterium, a die Pasche in xv dies, anno regni Regis Johannis iiij<sup>o</sup>.

Coram G. filio Petri, Ricardo de Herierd, Simone de Pateshill, Eustachio de Fauconberge, Johanne de Gestling, Godofrido de Insula, Waltero de Creping, Justiciariis, etc.

Inter GUNNILDAM DE CRAIE, petentem, et OSBERTUM FILIUM SIMONIS, tenentem.

De rationabili dote ipsius GUNNILDE, quam ipsa clamat de libero tenemento quod fuit RICARDI DE CRAIE, quondam viri sui, in CRAIE.<sup>3</sup>

Et unde placitum fuit inter eos in prefata Curia, scilicet quod predicta GUNNILDA remisit et quietum clamavit, predicto OSBERTO et heredibus suis, totum jus et clamium quod habuit in predicta dote.

Et pro hac quieta clamancia et fine et concordia, predictus

<sup>1</sup> ? Dauz.

<sup>2</sup> See note 104, Appendix to "Inquisitions."

<sup>3</sup> i.e. Cray.

OSBERTUS dedit predicte GUNNILDE duas marcas et dimidiam argenti.

---

Richard de Craie = Gunnilda.  
Dead 1203.                      1203.

---

CXVII.—(34 J.)

[27th April, 1203, 4 Jo.]

(Tokkus Dacun acknowledges . . . . . Warre land in Petham to Walter, son of Emma de Brome; in return for which the said Walter and Emma grant all the said land (except one acre in Husfeld, near the road towards the south, and the grove called Eastgrove) to the said Tokkus; to be held by him and his heirs, of the said Walter and his heirs, for ever, by the free service of one pound of cummin per annum, for all service except "forinsec" and the service of the chief lord. He is also to render to each of the said Emma and Walter, for their respective lives, two shillings and three quarters of mestillon (wheat, barley, and rye, and . . . . .) per annum. And he also quitclaims to the said Walter, the said acre in Husfeld and the said grove called Eastgrove, and pays the said Walter and Emma sixteen shillings, and binds himself to give the said Walter and his heirs a right of way to the said grove, viz. from the highway to the wood called . . . . . and thence to the grove.)

Apud Westmonasterium, a die Pasche in tres septimanas, anno regni Regis Johannis quarto.

Coram G. filio Petri, . . . . . Simone de Pateshull, etc.  
[ut in No. 116.]

Inter [EMMAM] que fuit uxor HENRICI DE BROME, et WALTERUM filium suum, petentes, per ipsum WALTERUM, positum loco ipsius EMME ad lucrandum vel perdendum, et TOKKUM DACUN, tenentem.

De . . . . . de WARRE, cum pertinenciis, in PETHOM.

Unde placitum fuit inter eos in prefata Curia, scilicet quod predictus TOKKUS recognovit totam predictam terram, cum pertinenciis, esse jus ipsius WALTERI.

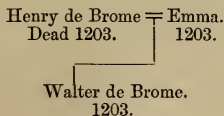
Et pro hac recognicione et fine et concordia, predicti EMMA et WALTERUS concesserunt predicto TOKKO totam predictam terram, cum pertinenciis, preter j acram terre que jacet in HUSFELD juxta chiminum versus . . . . . quandam gravam que appellatur ESTGRAVE; tenendam ipsi TOKKO et heredibus suis, de predicto WALTERO et heredibus suis, in perpetuum, per libe-

rum servitium j libre cimini per annum, reddende ad Pascham, pro omni servicio, salvo forinseco servicio et servicio capitalis domini; et reddeudo annuatim predictæ EMME, tota vita ipsius EMME, iij quarterios bladi, scilicet frumenti, et ordeï, et silliginis, . . . . . et reddendo per annum alios iij quarterios ejusdem bladi predicto WALTERO, tota vita ipsius WALTERI, et ij<sup>1</sup> solidos ad iij<sup>or</sup> terminos anni; scilicet ad Nativitatem Sancti Johannis Baptiste xij denarios et j summam et dimidiam de mestillon;<sup>2</sup> et ad festum Sancti Michaelis xij<sup>d</sup> et unam summam et dimidiam de mestillon; et ad Natale xij<sup>d</sup> et unam summam et dimidiam de mestillon; et ad Pascham xij<sup>d</sup> et unam summam et dimidiam de mestillon.<sup>3</sup> Et post decessum ipsorum EMME et WALTERI, predictus TOKKUS, et heredes sui, quieti erunt de toto predicto servicio . . . . . de predicta libra cymini.

Et sciendum, quod cum alter predictorum EMME et WALTERI obierit, idem TOKKUS et heredes sui quieti erunt de medietate predicti servicii.

Et pro hac concessione, predictus TOKKUS quietam clamavit, de se et heredibus suis, predicto WALTERO, et heredibus suis, predictam acram terre, de eadem terra que jacet in HUSFELD, juxta chiminum versus austrum, et predictam gravam que appellatur ESTGRAVE. Et preterea dedit eisdem WALTERO et EMME xvj solidos esterlingorum.

Et sciendum quod . . . . . TOKKUS, et heredes sui, inveniunt eidem WALTERO et heredibus suis, viam suam ad predictam gravam; scilicet de magno chimino usque ad boscum qui vocatur . . . . . bosco illo usque ad gravam.



<sup>1</sup> *i.e.* To each of them, else the details will not correspond.

<sup>2</sup> These details, compared with the previous passage, would seem to imply that mestillon was here mixed corn, consisting of wheat, barley, rye, and . . . . ., and that a seam is a quarter.

<sup>3</sup> Six seams in all, *i.e.* three seams, or three quarters, to each of them.

## CXVIII.—(37 J.)

[27th April, 1203, 4 Jo.]

(Thomas de Bernefeld quitclaims to William de Bernefeld all right in a third part of two yokes of land in Charing; for which the said William grants to the said Thomas and his heirs all the land which the said William held in Boughton, viz. forty acres and fourteen shillings rent out of seven acres in Thanington, held by Robert de Valeines; to be held of the chief lord by the service pertaining thereto. This agreement was made in the presence and with the concurrence of Robert de Valeines.)

Apud Westmonasterium, a die Pasche in iij septimanas, anno. regni Regis Johannis quarto.

Coram G. filio Petri, etc. [ut in No. 116.]

Inter THOMAM DE BERNEFELD, petentem, et WILLELMUM DE BERNEFELD, tenentem.

De tercia parte ij jugorum terre, cum pertinenciis, in CERRINGES.<sup>1</sup>

Unde placitum fuit inter eos in prefata Curia, scilicet quod predictus THOMAS remisit et quietum clamavit, de se et heredibus suis, totum jus et clamium quod habuit in predicta terra, cum pertinenciis, predicto WILLELMO et heredibus suis, in perpetuum.

Et pro hac quietam clamancia et fine et concordia, predictus WILLELMUS dedit et concessit predicto THOME et heredibus suis, totam terram quam idem WILLELMUS tenuit in BOUTON;<sup>2</sup> scilicet xl acras terre, cum pertinenciis; et xiiij solidos redditus in TANNINTON de vij acris terre, cum pertinenciis, quas ROBERTUS DE VALEINES tenet; tenenda de capitali domino, per servicium quod ad terram illam pertinet.

Et sciendum quod predictus WILLELMUS, et heredes sui, warantizabunt predictas xl acras terre, cum pertinenciis, predicto THOME et heredibus suis, contra omnes homines.

Et hec concordia facta fuit, presente ROBERTO DE VALEINES, et concedente.

<sup>1</sup> *i.e.* Charing.

<sup>2</sup> Probably Boughton Aluf.

INQUISITIONES POST MORTEM.





## XXV.

[Esc. No. 44, 38 Hen. III., 1253-4.]

*Writ to the Abbot of Pershore and James Ffresel, Escheators, to make an extent of the land of the late ROGER CHAUVEL, in Rainham, taken into the King's hands<sup>71</sup> by reason of his death, and thereon to assign dower to his widow, Joan. Tested by Alianore, the Queen, and Richard, Earl of Cornwall, the King's brother, at Westminster, 12th December, 38 Hen. III.*

Extent made at Rainham, on Monday next after the Feast of St. Vincent (26th January), 38 Hen. III., by—

Ralph Edward,—Nicholas le Marecall,—Peter de Westrenham,—Ralph Fitz Reyne,—Simon Wyteswere,—William Fitz Matilda,—Lenord le Mariner,—Simon de Virith,—Benedict de Swylle,—Walter de Swylle,—Walter le Ffoulur,—Richard Fitz Geffrey,—Geffrey de Mardale,<sup>72</sup>—Jocenin Pleyeman,—Hamo de Marisco ;

Who say that—the capital messuage, with dovecote, over and above the maintenance of the buildings, is worth, by the year, 6s. Item, there are there in domain 144 acres, as they lie, each whereof is worth, by the year, 4*d.* Item, a separate pasture, called LA BRONE, 16 acres, each of which is worth, by the year, 4*d.* Item, a certain marsh, called WERECWRTH, and worth, over and above its maintenance, by the year, 4 marks. Item, a certain wood, 50 acres, worth, with all outgoings,<sup>73</sup> if there were no waste or destruction, by the year, 6s. 8*d.*, and it is not worth more, because the said wood was almost destroyed by the said ROGER, for enclosing the aforesaid marsh. Item, from the rents of assize of the tenants of CHELESHURST, according to the custom of gavelkind, by the year, 28s. 8½*d.* Item, from the rents of assize of SHORNE, ESCAREYE, WERKESWRTH, and from the heirs of NICHOLAS DE DENE, by the year, 4*l.* 1*d.* Item, from the custom of hens, by the year, 12½*d.* Item, from the custom of eggs, by the year, 3*d.* Sum total, £11. 19s. 5*d.* From which must be deducted 26s. 9*d.*, as stated below, and so there remains in clear £10. 14s. 5*d.* Item, they say that the tenants of the foresaid land owe, of rent of assize to our lord the King's manor of MIDDELTON,<sup>74</sup> 26s. 9*d.* Item, by the oaths of the foresaid Jury, and according to the foresaid extent, reasonable dower is assigned to JOAN, widow of the said ROGER, viz. half the entire

foresaid land, with its rents and pertinencies, and this according to the custom of gavelkind.<sup>75</sup>

---

## XXVI.

[Esc. No. 44, 39 Hen. III., 1255.]

*Writ to inquire how much the Hermitage of Shamel, and those four messuages in Sittingbourne, which Brother Silvester, hermit of St. Augustine's, holds of our fee, are worth by the year, and of whom he holds them, and by what service, and whether it would be to our damage if we grant to him those messuages and that hermitage, to found a cell there of the foresaid Order, by the service by which he now holds them, etc. etc. Tested at Rochester, 1st June, 39 Hen. III.*

[The Inquisition itself is lost.]

---

## XXVII.

[Esc. No. 23, 41 Hen. III., 1257.]

*Writ to inquire how much land STEPHEN HARINGOD held of the King in capite, and how much of others, and by what service, and how much it is worth, and who is his next heir. Tested at Westminster, 15th October, 41 Hen. III.*

The Inquisition was taken by,—

Letard de Lege,—Fabian clericus,—Ralph de Bodesham,—John de Wadesole,—Alan le Doul,—John Young, of Horton,—Robert de Limering,—John de Linche,—Henry de Easthornton,—Hugh de Easthornton,—John of the Mill,—Roger de Wadesole.

Who say, that—the said STEPHEN held of our Lord the King *in capite* the hundred of STOUTING, by service of 20s. per annum, and further by the service of six men and one constable to guard the passage of the sea, if necessary, on account of the enemies of our Lord the King, at SANDGATE; and it is worth yearly in all issues, two marks, “de franco.”<sup>76</sup> Item, they say that he held the manor of STOUTING of the Lord of ELHAM, by service of one knight's-fee, and the said manor is worth yearly in rents, etc., £30. 19s. 9d., besides the yearly perqui-

sites of Court of the said manor. Item, they say that he held the land of STANFORD of the Lord of SYBETON,<sup>77</sup> by service of one pair of gilt spurs, or their value, 6*d.*, and it is worth by the year, 48*s.* 2 $\frac{3}{4}$ *d.* Item, they say that he held the rent of STURTON of the Abbot of St. Augustine's, Canterbury, and it is worth by the year, in all issues, 15*s.* 4*d.* Item, they say that he was true patron of the Church of STOUTING, and that it is worth by the year fifteen marks. Item, they say that WILLIAM HARINGOD is his son and heir and is forty years old.<sup>78</sup>

## XXVIII.

[Esc. No. 19, 42 Hen. III., 1257.]

*Writ to inquire how much land JOHN DE ST. AMAND held of the King in capite, and how much of others, and by what service; what it is worth, and who is his next heir. Tested at Westminster, 30th October, 42 Hen. III.*

Inquisition taken by,—

Thomas de Cesterhunt,—Stephen Costentin,—William de Wylminton,—Alexander de Stonhuse,—Thomas de Cleyndon,—William Vinitar,—Alexander de Stones,—Bartholomew de Grenestrete,—John of the Mill,—Simon de Suthflete,—Roger de Suthwode,—John de Gore.

Who say, that—the said JOHN DE ST. AMAND held nothing *in capite* of our Lord the King. They say that the said JOHN held, in the ville of DERENTE,<sup>79</sup> of the PRIOR OF ROCHESTER, nine score acres of arable land, and eight acres, each acre worth 5*d.*, and the sum is 78*s.* 4*d.* The same JOHN had in the same ville of DERENTE, 39*s.* 1 $\frac{1}{2}$ *d.*, whereof the said JOHN owes yearly to the PRIOR OF ROCHESTER 38*s.* 1 $\frac{1}{2}$ *d.*, for the said land, and for the said rent; and to ROBERT DE CLEYNDON 3*s.* per annum; and to THOMAS DE CLEYNDON 12*d.* per annum. He had also in the same ville of DERENTE one acre of meadow worth 12*d.* per annum. The same JOHN had in the same ville of DERENTE five acres in a curtilage and in a messuage, and in a grove, which are contained in the above nine score and eight acres of arable land. Item, they say that the said JOHN DE ST. AMAND held in DEERTEFORD eight acres of meadow, whereof

he held of the EARL OF ALBEMARLE two and a half acres for  $2\frac{3}{4}d.$  per annum, and of the Hospitallers  $5\frac{1}{2}$  acres for  $10\frac{3}{4}d.$  per annum. Item, he held of STEPHEN COSTENTYN in DERTEFORD, five acres of meadow for  $18d.$  per annum, and each acre is worth  $12d.$  per annum.—Total  $13s.$  Item, the same JOHN had in DERTEFORD, by the year,  $39s. 10d.$ , whereof he owed to the EARL OF ALBEMARLE by the year  $11s. 2\frac{3}{4}d.$ , and so had clear in DERTEFORD  $27s. 7d.$  And the same JOHN had in the ville of STANES,<sup>80</sup> two acres of meadow, worth  $12d.$  per acre whereof he owed yearly, to SIMON DE LA PETTE,  $6d.$  Item, they say that LUCY DE ST. AMAND, who is sister of the said JOHN DE ST. AMAND, by the side of father and mother, is the next heir of the said JOHN, and is the wife of SIR JOHN DE LYMARE, and is of full age.<sup>81</sup>

---

## XXIX.

[Esc. No. 6, 42 Hen. III., 1258.]

*Writ to inquire how much land ROBERT DE HUCHAM held of the King in capite, etc. etc. Tested at Westminster, 26th July, 42 Hen. III.*

Inquisition taken by,—

Robert Cok,—Ralph de Pyvynton,—Simon Atterwell,—Henry de Wigharmton,—Peter Visemer,—Symon de Worth,—Henry de Leystede,—Nicholas de Ecclesia, . . . . . Poteman de Rokesakere.

Who say, that—the said ROBERT held  $40s.$  rent in BOXLEY, of our Lord the King, and half a knight's-fee of WILLIAM DE MUNCHESS in BOCTON,<sup>82</sup> and it is worth, by the year, ten marks. Item, he held one mill in FARLEGH of the Lord PRIOR OF CANTERBURY, and it is worth by the year ten seams of corn. Item, he held four acres of meadow, of the tenure of the Lord ARCHBISHOP in MAIDSTONE, and it is worth, by the year, half a mark. Item, he held of the same tenure, one wear in the same town, and it is worth, by the year,  $2s.$  Item, he held of the same tenure, two acres of land in the said town, which are worth by the year,  $12d.$  And they say, that ROBERT DE HUGHAM his son is next heir, and is eight years old.<sup>83</sup>

---

## XXX.

[Esc. No. 41, 43 Hen. III., 1259.]<sup>84</sup>

*Pleadings under a Writ of Attaint against a Jury, by whose verdict in a recognisance of Magna Assisa, RALPH DE DITTON had been convicted of unjustly disseising Alan de Maydenstone of a carucate of land in Maidstone. The said Ralph withdraws from the suit, and the said Alan thereon, for twenty-two marks, quitclaims the said land to the said Ralph.*

A Jury of twenty-four Knights, taken at Greenwich, in Kent, on Wednesday on the morrow of St. Mary Magdalene (23rd July), 43 Hen. III., before Nicholas de Haudlo, the Justice assigned thereto, and Roger de Scaccario, his associate.

A Jury of twenty-four, to convict<sup>85</sup> twelve, came to recognize whether RALPH DE DITTON unjustly and without judgment disseisined ALAN DE MAYDENSTANE, of his free tenement in MAYDENSTANE, after the first coronation of the King.<sup>86</sup> And whereas the same ALAN, elsewhere, before William de Wilton, the justice thereto assigned, complained that the said RALPH had disseisined him of one carucate of land, with its pertinencies, in the said ville; and whereas the said RALPH now complains that the Jurors of the assize of novel disseisin, summoned and taken before the said William de Wilton, took a false oath, because they said that one MARGERY DE BUKINGEHURST had enfeofed the said ALAN in the said carucate of land, and had executed her deed thereof to him, and placed him in seisin of the said land, and that the said MARGERY kept herself to the land of Bukingehurst, and there remained for thirteen weeks, and the said ALAN was always in seisin of the said carucate of land during the said time, by feoffment of the said MARGERY, and always, further, until the said RALPH and others unjustly and without judgment disseisined the said ALAN therefrom; and that the said RALPH says that WILLIAM DE DITTON, father of the said RALPH,<sup>87</sup> gave the said carucate of land to WILLIAM his son, brother of the said RALPH, and MARGERY, daughter of the said ALAN, in free marriage, etc., to hold to the said WILLIAM and MARGERY, and the heirs of their bodies, and put the said WILLIAM and MARGERY in seisin of the said land, so that each of the said WILLIAM and MARGERY died without heirs of their bodies begotten; and, when each of them



was dead, the said RALPH DE DITTON, brother of the said WILLIAM, entered on the said land as next heir of the said WILLIAM his father, to whom the said land ought to revert, because each of the said WILLIAM and MARGERY had died without heir of their body begotten. Thereon, the said Jury said that the said RALPH had disseised him unjustly, etc. And the said ALAN, together with the said Jury, come and say that they did not take a false oath: because they say that the said MARGERET, who held the said land in marriage, after the death of the said WILLIAM her husband, of the gift of the said WILLIAM DE DITTON (father of the said WILLIAM and RALPH) in lawful widowhood and power, gave, granted, and by her deed confirmed, all the said land, with its pertinencies, to the said ALAN and his heirs, and put the said ALAN in full seisin thereof, to hold of the chief lords of the fee, by her deed, which he produces, and which testifies thereto. And, in like manner, the same land, in the King's Court, before G. de Preston and his fellow-justices, in the last Iter at Canterbury, she acknowledged to be the right of the said ALAN, as that which he had of the gift of the said MARGARET, to hold of the chief lords of the fee, by fine<sup>88</sup> made in the said Court between the foresaid ALAN, plaintiff, and the foresaid MARGARET, impediante, which he produces, and which testifies thereto. And he says that he was always in full seisin thereof, till the said RALPH and others disseisined unjustly the said ALAN thereof. And the said RALPH says that whatever fine or deed he may produce of the said MARGARET, concerning the said carucate of land, the said MARGARET was always in seisin of the said land, as Lady of the same, without this, that the said ALAN had no seisin thereof, except at the will of the said MARGARET as her father. And, concerning this, he places himself on the Jury, and ALAN likewise. Afterwards came the said RALPH and withdrew from his writ; therefore he and his pledges for prosecuting are in mercy,<sup>89</sup> viz. William de Siflaton and John de Offeham. Afterwards the said RALPH came and made fine for himself and pledges, by £5, by pledge of Silvester de Farlee and William de Butaylles. Afterwards it was agreed between them that the said ALAN acknowledged the said land to be the right of the said RALPH, and rendered, remised, and quit-claimed it from him and his heirs for ever, to hold of the chief lords of the fee. And for this, etc., the said RALPH gives to the said ALAN twenty-two marks; to wit, half in the quindain



of Michaelmas, 43 Hen. III., and the other half at Easter next following; and, if he do not, he grants that the Sheriff may have a *feri facias* of his lands and chattels.<sup>90</sup>

## XXXI.

[Esc. No. 26, 44 Hen. III., 1260.]

*Writ to William de Wendling, the King's Escheator, citra Trentam, to have extents made of all the lands, etc., which belonged to WILLIAM DE FORTIBUS, formerly EARL OF ALBEMARLE, according to a former mandate, specifying those manors, etc., in different counties, of which the extents had not yet been made, and requiring that it be forthwith done. Inter alia, the manor of Dartford, in Kent. Tested at Westminster, 1st August, 44 Hen. III.*

Extent made of the lands and tenements which formerly belonged to SIR WILLIAM DE FORTIBUS, EARL OF ALBEMARLE, in DERTEFORD, by,—

Joceus de Marisco,—Bartholomew de Ponte,—Anselm de Ponte,—Gilbert de Porta,—Richard Clericus,—John le Ffrankelyn,—John Fitz Simon,—Robert Funteney,—William de Betlescumbe,—Robert de Hamstalle,—Alexander le Teynturer,—Osbert de Stanpitte, and Adam de Hamstalle.

Who say that there are in the ville of DERTEFORD twenty-eight yokes of land which render yearly £28 of rent of assise, of which twenty-eight yokes, twenty-four yokes owe at the Nativity and Easter 16s. 8d. of ERTHESLIVER,<sup>91</sup> and at Michaelmas 7s. for MEDGAVER.<sup>92</sup> Item, there is there land called MAKTILDESAND,<sup>93</sup> and it renders yearly, at the four terms, 12s. Item, for the conveyance of the said rent to Winchester or Dover, 2s. Item, there is there land which is called INLAUNDE, which renders by the year, at Michaelmas and Easter, 100s. Item, land which is called OKOLTE, renders at Easter and Michaelmas 40s. From one mill and a half yearly, at the four terms, 40s. Item, from land which is called "PREPOSITURA,"<sup>94</sup> at Michaelmas, 39s. From the fraternity of the GILDE, according as it be more or less, 23s. 4d., of which it renders at Michaelmas half a mark, and the rest at Easter. Item, there are there in domain three and a half acres of meadow, worth 14s. per annum, which is rendered at Michael-

mas. Item, of rent of assise in CRANEFORD,<sup>95</sup> at the four terms in equal portions, 66s. 3d. Item, in CHISELHERSTE, as above, 104s. 10d. Item, from rent in CUMBE, as above, £6. Item, from rent of assise in COBEHAM, as above, £4. 13s. 8¼d. Item, the perquisites by the year are estimated at £4. There is no arable land there. Item, from the market, toll of bank, [*theolonio ripe*],<sup>96</sup> passage of market,<sup>97</sup> and from ALEPENY, at the four terms, nine marks. They say also, that the ville is held *in capite* of our Lord the King, but they know not by what service. Concerning the heir of the Earl, they say that he is seven years old, as they believe. Sum of the Extent, £71. 18s. 9¼d.<sup>98</sup>

## XXXII.

[Esc. No. 20, 44 Hen. III., 1260.]

*Writ de "diem clausit extremum," to William de Wenlyng, the Escheator citra Trentam, to inquire how much land WALTER DE ST. JOHN held of the King in capite, and how much of others, by what service, how much it is worth, and who is his next heir. Tested at Windsor, 9th August, 44 Hen. III.*

Inquisition taken before A. de Den, the King's escheator in Kent of the manor of Nessindene,<sup>99</sup> by,—

William del Celer,—John de Nessinden,—Walter de Kocham,—Ralph Mariscall,—William de Nessinden,—Thomas Man,—Richard de Puteo,—Hugh Poleman,—Hamo de Totinton,—Robert his brother,<sup>100</sup>—William de Waleweye,—Ralph Gredere,—William Fitz Sibill,—the Jury;

Who say, that the same WALTER held in NESSINDON, 117 acres of arable land, and they are worth, by the year, 58s. 6d., per acre 6d. Item, of land for pasture fifty-five acres, worth 8s. 4d., per acre 2d. Item, they say, that the messuage contains three acres, and is worth 18d., per acre 6d. Item, there are there fifteen acres of wood, worth, by the year, 5s., without waste. Item, they say that there are there eight acres of meadow, worth 20s. per annum, per acre 2s. 6d. Item, they say, that there are there, of Rent of Assise, 72s. 2½d. Item, 3d. of new rent in the weald.<sup>101</sup> Item, there are there seventeen hens and one cock, worth 18d. per annum. Item, there are there eight score

and fifteen eggs, worth 5*d.* per annum. Item, THOMAS MAN and his partners ought to plough one acre and one perch at their own expense, and it is worth, 10*d.* per annum. The same and his partners ought to make one wattle [*"cleyam"*], and it is worth 1*d.* per annum. Item, they say that the said manor is held by half a knight's-fee of our Lord the King. Item, they say, that MARGERY, who was sister of said WALTER, is his next heir, and is thirty years old, because he died without any heir of his body begotten, nor is there any other heir surviving but the said MARGERY. Item, they say that SIR ROGER DE LEYBURN used to receive five marks per annum from the said manor every three years.<sup>102</sup>

## XXXIII.

[Esc. No. 4, 45 Hen. III., 1260-1.]

*Writ to William de Wendling, to inquire how much land RALPH DE LA TUNE held of the King in capite, and how much of others, by what service, what it is worth, etc., and who is his heir, etc. Tested at the Tower of London, 24th February, 45 Hen. III.*

Inquisition before Sir A. de Den, Escheator of our Lord the King, of the land De la Thun in Wodecherche, by—

Thomas de Capella,—Walter de Regwey,—Henry Joce,—John de Berbudindenn,—John de Penilonde,—Hamo de Wigethe,—Moses de Wodindenn,—Hamo de la Brok,—Nicholas Clerk,—Eadwyn de Menesse,—Adam de Pirie,—Luke de Ecclesia,—Richard de Plerindenn,—Henry de la Helde ;

Who say, that the said RALPH held of our Lord the King *in capite*, thirty-six acres of land in WODECHERCHE ; and in RO-KING, four and a half acres, and they are worth 22*s.* per annum. They also say, that to the said land of DE LA THUN belong 26*s.* rent per annum, but thereout are due to the Ward of Dover Castle 5*s.* per annum, and to the Sheriff's rent 2*d.* per annum.<sup>103</sup> They also say that the said land owes suit to our Lord the King's Court of GEDLENET every three weeks. They also say, that the said land is held by half a knight's-fee rendering to scutage, when it occurs,—to more more, and to less less.<sup>104</sup> They also say that RICHARD, son of LUCY, who was sister of RALPH DE

LA THUN, who died without heir of his body, holds the said land, and is next heir of said RALPH, and of the age of twenty-six years.<sup>105</sup>

---

## XXXIV.

[Esc. No. 30, 46 Hen. III., 1262.]

*Writ to inquire how much land, etc., RALPH, son of ALEXANDER LE FORESTER, who is outlawed for felony, held in Eseling,<sup>106</sup> and of whom he held that land, and who had one year and a day therein, and ought to answer to us for it. Tested at Canterbury, 7th July, 46 Hen. III.*

Inquisition of the lands of Ralph, son of Alexander le Forester, made by,—

John de Tonges,—Simon de Tonges,—Peter de la Towne,—Peter de la Child,—Gregory de Eslang,—Syward de la Forstall,—Arnold Clerk,—Thomas de Stalesfeld, Clerk,—Robert le War,—Richard de Pucleswod,—John le Bund,—John de Plumford, and Richard de la Windhell ;

Who say, that the said RALPH held in ESLANG nine and a half acres of land, with a messuage, of which he held four acres and a rood [*virgam*] of SIR JOHN DE ESLANG ; four acres all but [*preter*] a rood of SIMON DE CLELESFELD ; five roods of WILLIAM HEREWOD, and one rood of HENRY GODEGROM. They say also, that JOHN BUND had a year and a day, and is responsible for it, and it was worth 2s. 6d. ; except five roods of wood, of which LADY MARGERY DYWE had a year and a day, and it was worth 4s. 6d., and she is responsible for it. They say also that the waste was worth 10s., for which JOHN BUNDE is responsible. Chattels 20s., for which the said JOHN is responsible.

---

## XXXV.

[Esc. No. 33, 47 Hen. III., 1263.]

*Writ to William de Weyland, to inquire how much land HAMO DE CREVECUER held of the King in capite, and how much of others, by what service, how much it is worth, and who is his next heir, etc. Tested at Westminster, 3rd April, 47 Hen. III.*

Extent of the manor of CHATHAM, formerly belonging to Hamo de Creuker, made by,—

Robert Baset,—Robert Parleben,—Robert de Lone,<sup>107</sup>—John de Hamme,—Luke Fitz Robert,—Reginald de Puteo,—Hugh de Blie,—Thomas de Sedewenton,—Walter de Twymere,—Gilbert Haket,—Maynard Clerk, and Geoffrey le Teler,—the Jury ;

Who say, that the foresaid HAMO held the foresaid manor of our Lord the King *in capite*, by Barony, and it is worth £32 per annum. They say also, that ROBERT DE CREUKOR grandson of the said HAMO is his next heir, and twenty-four years old and more.

Inquisition how much land HAMO DE CREUKER, deceased, held of our Lord the King at LEDES, made by,—

Gerinun de Holeburn,—John le Ffulur,—William de Maunessenn,—Walter Clerk,—Robert Gerin,—Alverich de Brichescampe,—John del Hirst,—William de Hygate,—Keneward de Berewested,—Roger de Lamberhurst,—Thomas le Lung, and John del Brok,—the Jury ;

Who say, that HAMO DE CREUKER, deceased, held the manor of LEDES of our Lord the King *in capite*, and it pertains to his Barony of CHATHAM. They say also, that the manor of LEDES is worth, in all issues, £33. 6s. 8d. per annum. And they say, that ROBERT DE CREUKER, grandson of the foresaid HAMO is his next heir, and is twenty-four years old and more.

Extent of the manor of BOKINGEFAUD,<sup>108</sup> which formerly belonged to HAMO DE CREUEQUER, made by,—

William Salomon,—Henry de Longfort,—Ralph de Tetesdenne,—Nicholas de Tetesdenne,—Goding de la Hore,—Walter de la Helle,—William de Horshurst,—Richard de Stodmerhelle,

—Thomas Partrich,—Robert de Garteford,—William Ferur, and Ralph Messenger,—the Jury ;

Who say, that the foresaid HAMO held the foresaid manor of our Lord the King *in capite*, and it is a member of the manor of CHATHAM, which the said HAMO held of our Lord the King by Barony, and it is worth £8 per annum in all issues of the land. And the said HAMO held there a certain tenement called BEGGEBROC<sup>109</sup> of William de Say, rendering him by the year 5*s.* 8*d.*, and it is worth 5*s.* per annum besides the rent. Item, the same held there a certain tenement of the PRIOR of TUNEBUGE, rendering him 32*d.* per annum, and it is worth 5*s.* per annum. Item, he held of the PRIOR of CHRIST CHURCH, CANTERBURY, a certain tenement, rendering him per annum a fallow [*damum*] deer and 2*d.*, and it is worth 5*s.* per annum. Item, he held a certain tenement of THOMAS DE BOGINGEFAUDE and RICHARD DE STOTMERHELLE, rendering them by the year 17*d.*, and it is worth 6*d.* per annum besides the rent. They say also that ROBERT DE CREUEQUER, son of HAMO DE CREUEQUER, Junior, is his next heir in the said manor of BOGINGEFAUD, pertaining to the foresaid Barony, and is twenty-four years of age and more. They say also, that MATTHEW DE CREUEQUER, of forty years of age and more, ROBERT DE CREUEQUER, of thirty years of age, HAMO DE CREUEQUER, sons of the foresaid HAMO ; and ROBERT DE CREUEQUER, JOHN DE CREUEQUER, and THOMAS DE CREUEQUER, sons of HAMO DE CREUEQUER, Junior ; are the next heirs of the said HAMO DE CREUEQUER who last died, in all the residue of the foresaid tenement. They say that the said HAMO held a certain tenement of RICHARD DE LEUESHOTE and NICHOLAS GOLIE there, rendering them 4*d.* per annum, and it is worth 4*s.* 6*d.* per annum.

Extent of the manor of FARLEG,<sup>110</sup> which formerly belonged to HAMO DE CREUKER, made by,—

Mathew de Pirifeld, — Robert de Totesham, — Alwyn de Ewell,—Richard de Kardun,—Gilebert de la Mare,—Daniel de la Mare,—Walter the Reeve,<sup>111</sup>—Walter Robert,—Gregory de Est Farleg,—John Clerk,—Hamo Faber,—John Pistor, and Richard de Fonte,—the Jury ;

Who say, that the said HAMO held the foresaid manor *in capite*, of our Lord the King, on the day on which he died, and



it is a member of the manor of CHATHAM, which is held of our Lord the King *in capite*, by Barony. They say also that the said manor of FFARLEG is worth £17 and 2*d.* per annum, in all issues; and he held nothing there of others. And they say, that ROBERT DE CREWKER, son of HAMO DE CREWKER, Junior, is his next heir, and is twenty-four years of age and upwards.

Extent of the manor of TERSTAN,<sup>112</sup> which formerly belonged to the foresaid HAMO, made by the foresaid jury;

Who say, that the foresaid HAMO held the foresaid manor *in capite*, of our Lord the King, on the day on which he died, and it is a member of the manor of CHATHAM, which is held of our Lord the King *in capite*, by Barony. And the foresaid manor of TERSTAN is worth £10. 5*s.* per annum. They say also, that ROBERT DE CREWKER, grandson of the foresaid HAMO, and son of HAMO DE CREWKER, Junior, is his next heir, and is twenty-four years old and upwards.<sup>113</sup>

Inquisition made by precept of our Lord the King at FOLCSTANE, on Monday next after the quindain of Easter, in the [forty-seventh] year of King Henry, son of King John . . . . . of the land and tenements which were MATILDA HAUE-RENG'S,<sup>114</sup> formerly wife of HAMO DE CREUQUER . . . . . by the oath . . . . . to wit;

Of Sir Henry Heuring, Kt.,—Richard Doning,—William the Reeve,—Ralph the Reeve,—Richard Herbert,—William Robert,—William Cuniculus,—Richard de Wingate,—John de Cudham,—Simon Clerk,—Richard Wareman,—Peter de Ecclesia,—Humphry de Embroc;

They say, that HAMO DE CREUEQUER held in his demesne pertaining to the manor of FOCLESTANE, 825 acres of arable land, pasture, and meadow, of the inheritance of the said MATILDA, and they set<sup>115</sup> each acre upon the whole at 4*d.* per annum, the sum whereof in money is £13. 15*s.*, of which 710 acres are in FOLCSTANE, and 115 in NOUHINTUN.<sup>116</sup> They say also, that there are £32. 2*s.* 9*d.* of rent of assise in FOLCSTANE.

Item, 14*s.* 8*d.* of customs yearly due there.

Item, thirty-two hens rent there, the price of a hen 1½*d.*

Item, one pound of pepper there, of the value of 8*d.* Two

pounds of cummin, of the value of 3*d.* Two seams of white salt, price per seam 20*d.*; the amount 3*s.* 4*d.*

Item, twenty-one seams of oats there, at the feast of Michaelmas, at the price of 2*s.* per seam; whence the amount, 42*s.*

Item, at HALCHAM,<sup>117</sup> of rent of assise pertaining to the said manor, £22. 12*s.* 0 $\frac{3}{4}$ *d.* Of hens at HALCHAM, 120 at 1 $\frac{1}{2}$ *d.* per hen; the amount 15*s.* Of Romescot<sup>118</sup> 20*s.*

Item, of Wodelode 24*s.* 8*d.*

Item, nineteen lambs of the gathering, at 8*d.* per lamb, 12*s.* 8*d.*

Item, thirty-seven acres of Bouherde,<sup>119</sup> the price of ploughing, 6*d.*; amount 18*s.* 6*d.*

Item of Mortunesfare 2*s.* 9*d.*

Item, two watermills, which are worth 40*s.* per annum.

Item, at FOLCSTANE, three watermills, which are worth 20*s.* per annum.

Item, there pertains to FOLCSTANE, in that which is called Midle hundred, 18*d.* of rent of three ploughs. Item of ploughing, sowing, and mowing eighteen acres, at 10*d.* per acre; the amount 15*s.*

Item, nine lambs "de collecta," the price per lamb 8*d.*; the amount 6*s.*

Item of Wdeloude 15*s.* 4*d.*

Item, one windmill, which is worth 26*s.* 8*d.* per annum.

Item, 126 hens there, at 1 $\frac{1}{2}$ *d.* per hen; the amount 15*s.* 9*d.*

Item, of Mortunesfare 2*s.* 9*d.*

At NOUHINTANE,<sup>120</sup> there are in domain, of rent of assise, £10. 2*s.* 10 $\frac{1}{2}$ *d.*

Item, 71 hens, price 1 $\frac{1}{2}$ *d.* per hen; amount 8*s.* 10*d.* In marsh, pertaining to Noughintune, £9. 19*s.* 1 $\frac{1}{4}$ *d.* of rent of assise per annum. One pound and a half of pepper, worth 1*s.*

Item, at Noughintune there are of rent of assise per annum 47*s.* 2*d.*

Item, thirty-three and a half hens, price per hen 1 $\frac{1}{2}$ *d.*; amount 4*s.* 2*d.*

Total £106. 7*s.* 6 $\frac{1}{4}$ *d.*

Of which, there must be rendered to the PRIOR of FOLCSTONE, per annum, under the name of tythe, 44*s.*

They say also, that the said HAMO begat of the said MATILDA four daughters; to wit,—Agnes, the firstborn; Ysouda, the second; Elionore, the third; Isabella, the youngest. The

eldest, viz. Agnes, married John de Sandwich, who is of full age; Elianore married Bertram, son of John de Criol, who is of full age; Isabella married Henry de Gandavo, who is of full age; Ysouda, the second, who is dead, married Nicholas de Lenham; she conceived, however, by her husband, and bore one son, who is under age, and is twelve years old and more, as they assert. And they say, on their oath, that the lands and tenements which belonged to MATILDA DE HAUERENGES ought to belong to the said four daughters and their heirs.

[On a separate membrane, there is the following return, dated 3rd June, 47 Hen. III., 1263.]

Extent of the manor of FOLKESTANE, before Robert de Ludeham, clerk of our Lord the King, sent for this purpose by precept of our said Lord the King, on Monday next after the octaves of Trinity, in the forty-seventh year of our said Lord the King [3rd June, 1263], by the oaths of good and lawful men, to wit;

Sir Henry de Everinge,—Simon de Chiltune,—John de Caldham,—William the Reeve,—Ralph de la Forde,—Richard Duning,—William de la Sale,—Richard Herebert,—Richard Wyndgate,—William Cunyn,—William Fitz Robert,—Robert Fronceys,—Walter de Ba . . . mere,—Benedict de Swontune,—Roger Taylur,—Martin de Herne,—William Palmer,—John le Noir,—Peter de la Cheriche;

Who say, that there is a capital messuage there, sufficiently well built, enclosed with a stone wall, of which no extent can be made, because it can scarcely be sustained for 40*s.* per annum. There is a dovecot within the said enclosure, with the herbage of the court, and worth by the year 18*d.* Total 18*d.*

There is there a small garden, worth, with the herbage, per annum 3*s.* Total 3*s.*

And there are there three very poor [*valde debilia*] water-mills, worth per annum, over and above their maintenance, 30*s.* Total 30*s.*

And there are there certain quarries, worth per annum 20*s.* Total 20*s.*

And there is there a certain custom of those passing the sea, and it is worth 6*s.* 8*d.* Total 6*s.* 8*d.*

And there is there liberty of wreck, and no extent can be made of it, because it happens casually.

There is at WALETUNE, which is a limb of FOLKESTON, a berton,<sup>121</sup> its herbage is worth 6*d.*, and it is not extended to more, because of the maintenance of the granges.

And there is there a garden . . . . . by the year, in apples and herbage 13*s.* 4*d.* Total 13*s.* 4*d.*

And there are there, in a field called Pi . . . . ., and in a field at BERTONESGATE, forty-two acres by perch of seventeen feet, and each acre is worth 8*d.* Total 28*s.*

And there are there, in the fields of POLCHERCHE, LA REDELONDE, QUEDWELLE, and PENEFORELANG, 163 acres, and each acre is worth per annum 5*d.* Total 77*s.* 11*d.*

And there are there, in one field near the park, and in CHALUECROFT, 100 acres, and each acre is worth, per annum, of itself, 3*d.* Total 25*s.*

And there are there, in the field which is called STODWEY SUPER LE DUNE, thirty-two acres, and each acre is worth 4*d.* per annum. Total 10*s.* 8*d.*

And there is there a pasture for bullocks [*bovetos*] under FALESE [*subtus Falesiam*], and it is worth per annum 10*s.* Total 10*s.*

And there is there a sheep-pasture, containing about 120 acres, in which 300 wethers [*multones*] may be maintained, and the pasture of each sheep is worth  $\frac{3}{4}$ *d.* Total 18*s.* 9*d.*

And there is there a Park, enclosed by a hedge, containing in circuit about a league and a half, and there are in the same Park twenty-two acres of mowing meadow, and each acre is worth, per annum, 2*s.* Total 44*s.*

And there are in the same Park ten acres of underwood, and two acres thereof can be sold every year for 8*s.*, viz. 4*s.* per acre. Total 8*s.*

And there is in the same Park pasture for 100 animals, if the deer [*ferre*] were removed, and the pasture of each animal is worth 12*d.* Total 100*s.*

And there is in the same Park pannage, which is worth 50*s.* per annum. Total 50*s.*

And there are in the said Park three fishponds, and they are worth one mark per annum, and if they were stocked, they would be worth 40*s.* per annum. Total one mark.

And there are in the same Park fifty acres, by estimation,

covered with large oaks and large white thorns [*grossis albis spinis*], which, if they should be felled and sold, each acre would be worth six marks.

And there is there a certain wood which is called HERST-LINGE, containing forty acres, of which there may be sold eight acres per annum, each acre for 3*s.* Total 24*s.*

There is in the same wood a small pasture, and it is worth, per annum, 12*d.* Total 12*d.*

And pannage in the same wood is worth 2*s.* per annum. Total 2*s.*

They say also, that each acre of the foresaid forty acres of wood, if it should be cut and sold would be worth two marks.

They say also, that in the wood of REINDENE are 150 acres, by estimation, of which thirty acres of underwood may be sold every year, and each acre is worth 4*s.* Total nine marks.

And pasture in the same, which is capable of maintaining nine animals per annum, for each animal 8*d.*, and it is worth 6*s.* Total 6*s.*

And of pannage in the same wood, worth per annum 20*s.* Total 20*s.*

They say also that each of the foresaid 150 acres, if it should be felled and sold, is worth, each acre, 40*s.*

There are in TERLINGEHAM, in the fields at BERTONGATE there, and in RUMFELD, and at LA MARLINGE, and at BERTONESDANE, 127 acres of arable land, and each acre is worth 8*d.* per annum. Total, six marks, 4*s.* 8*d.*

And there are there, in the fields of KINGSDANE and RUCK-NOLLE, BERNESDANE, and NORT KNDLE, and KELLINGESDENE, ninety acres, each acre of which is worth 4*d.* Total 30*s.*

And in the fields of CHELKEDEFELD and GOLTHORNE, and of NEWELONDE, HOLEMED, and under OREGROVE, eighty acres of arable land, and each acre is worth 5*d.* Total 33*s.* 4*d.*

And in the field of BROMFELD, and in the field of GORST, are forty-one acres, and each acre is worth, per annum, 12*d.* Total 41*s.*

And be it known, that in those forty-one acres, broom [*genista*] and furze [*jaune*] grows, and may be cut . . . . always at the end of seven years, and afterwards they may be ploughed and sown for two years, and the crop of each acre of broom and furze may be sold for 7*s.*, and thus they price them so high.

And there are there six acres of sheep-pasture in LA DROUE, and each acre is worth . . . . per annum. Total 3s.

And there is there a pasture on LA DUNE, which is called MIRABEL, for 200 sheep, and the pasture of each is worth  $\frac{3}{4}d$ . Total 18s. 9d.

There is there a windmill, and it is worth, with its suit [*secta*], 40s. Total 40s.

There is at NEWETUN,<sup>123</sup> which is a limb of FOLKESTON, a mesuage, weakly built, in a small court, and small garden, and it is worth per annum, in pannage and herbage, half a mark. Total, half a mark.

And there are there, in the fields of KULES, and BYESTECURT, and in FURLANG, under LA DUNE, and in BELCHEBERCHE, and LA PONDE, sixty acres of arable land, and each acre is worth 10d. per annum. Total 50s.

And there are there six acres of mowing meadow, and each acre is worth 2s. Total 12s.

And there are there forty-two acres of pasture for divers animals, worth 5d. the acre. Total 17s. 6d.

And there is there a certain wood . . . . thirty acres, and another wood containing . . . acres, and each acre of underwood is worth 4s., of which thirty-seven acres, there may be sold in the year seven and a quarter acres.

There is there, in the same wood, pasture for horses, and it is worth 2s. 6d. Total 2s. 6d.

SIR NICHOLAS DE CRRIOILL holds of the Barony of AVERENCHES five knights'-fees, and he does service for it, as of the fee of MORTEYNE, and his heirs shall give from each fee 100s. for reliefs when they occur; and when there is a scutage at 40s. he shall give for scutage from each fee 8s., when more more, when less less, according to the aforesaid portion, and he ought to enclose sixty-two perches of the park, and he owes [*d3*] from each fee, three watches to ward of DOVER CASTLE, 25s. The same holds of the King *in capite*, by barony, elsewhere.

SIR WILLIAM DE WILTUNE holds two knights'-fees and a half, in all things the same, according to his portion, as the foresaid NICHOLAS, so that he need only enclose twenty-nine perches and a half.

HENRY DE EVERINGE holds one knight's-fee, in all services the same as the foresaid NICHOLAS, and he ought to enclose forty-six perches and a half of the foresaid park.



JOHN DE EVERSLE holds one knight's-fee by the same service as the foresaid NICHOLAS, and he ought to enclose twenty-eight perches of the foresaid park.

JOHN DE BOYNTUNE holds half a knight's-fee by the same service as the foresaid NICHOLAS, according to his portion, and ought to enclose fifteen perches.

. . . . . [M]AYLEMEANS holds half a knight's-fee by the same service as the foresaid NICHOLAS, in all things according to his portion, and ought to enclose fifteen perches of the foresaid park.

WILLIAM DE LA SALE holds half a knight's-fee by the same service as the foresaid NICHOLAS, and he ought to enclose fifteen perches of the foresaid park.

HUMPHREY DE ENEBROC holds one knight's-fee by the same service as the foresaid NICHOLAS, and ought to enclose eighteen perches of the park.

. . . . DE MAUKESWELLE holds half a knight's-fee by the same service as the foresaid NICHOLAS, and ought to enclose fourteen perches of the park.

The ABBOT of ST. RADEGUND's holds one quarter of a knight's-fee by the same service as the foresaid NICHOLAS, according to his portion, and ought to enclose ten perches of the park.

WALTER [*? William*] DE DETLINGE holds one quarter of a knight's-fee by the same service as the foresaid NICHOLAS, according to his portion, and he and his men of [*sic*] ought to enclose thirty-seven perches.

AMBROS DE LAVERHAM holds half a knight's-fee by the same service as the foresaid NICHOLAS, according to his portion, and he ought to enclose twenty-one perches of the foresaid park.

The MASTER of the DOMUS DEI of OSPRENGES holds half a knight's-fee by the same service as the foresaid NICHOLAS, according to his portion, and he ought to enclose fourteen perches of the foresaid park.

The MASTER of the HOSPITAL OF SWYNEFELD,<sup>123</sup> holds the eighth part of one knight's-fee, and renders, per annum, to the lord of FOLKESTONE, at the feast of St. NICHOLAS, 2s. 1*d.*, and ought to enclose three perches of the foresaid park. Total 2s. 1*d.*

They say also, that in the MIDDELHUNDRED of FOLKESTONE, with the ville of FOLKESTONE, there are of rent of assise, per annum, £22. 2s. 10*d.* Total £22. 2s. 10*d.*

And there is there, of rent of ROMESCOT, by the year, at the feast of St. Peter ad Vincula, 15s. 4d. Total 15s. 4d.

And there is there, of MORTUNESFARE, 2s. 9½d. Total 2s. 9½d.

And there is there, of WATERSELVER, of FOLKESTONE, per annum, 5s. Total 5s.

And there is in MIDDELHUNDRED, of WODELODE, per annum, 15s. 4d. Total 15s. 4d.

And there are there twelve lambs "de collecta," the price of a lamb 8d. Total 8s.

And there is there a rent of three ploughs per annum. Total 18d.

And there is there a rent of twenty-one seams<sup>124</sup> of oats, per annum, of sixteen bushels [p xvj buss], the price of the seam 2s. Total 42s.

And there are there, in the ville of FOLKESTONE, in MIDDELHUNDRED, eight score and twelve hens of rent per annum, the price of a hen 1½d. Total 21s. 6d.

And there is a custom of ploughing, sowing, and mowing eighteen acres per annum, the price of the acre 10d. Total 15s.

There is in the ville of FOLKESTONE, a rent of one pound of pepper per annum, and it is worth 8d. Total 8d.

And there is there a rent of two pounds of cummin per annum, and it is worth 3d. Total 3d.

And there are there two seams of white salt per annum, the price of the seam 20d. Total 3s. 4d.

And there are at ALCHAM, which is a limb of FOLKESTONE, of rent of assise, per annum, £22. 12s. 0¾d. Total £22. 12s. 0¾d.

And there are there, of rent, per annum, 120 hens, the price of each 1½d. Total 15s.

And there are there, of rent of WODELODE per annum, 24s. 8d.

And there are there nineteen lambs "de collecta," the price of a lamb 8d. Total 12s. 8d.

And there are there, 17s. 6d. per annum of ROMESCOT, at the feast of St. Peter ad Vincula. 17s. 6d.

And there are there thirty-seven acres of BOUHERTHE,<sup>120</sup> the price of each acre 6d. Total 18s. 6d.

And there are there, of MORTUNESFARE, per annum, 4s. 9d. Total 4s. 9d.

And there are there 300 eggs, and they are worth, per annum, 9d. Total 9d.

And there are in MIDDELHUNDRED, 300 eggs, and they are worth, per annum, 9d. Total 9d.

And there are at **ALCHAM** two watermills, and they are worth four marks a year, over and above their maintenance. Total four marks.

There are at **NEWETUNE**, which is a limb of **FOLKESTONE**, in domain, of rent of assise, £10. 2s. 10½*d.* Total £10. 2s. 10½*d.*

And there is there a rent of seventy-one hens and one capon per annum, the price of each 1½*d.* Total 9s.

And there are in the marsh pertaining to **NEWETUNE**, of rent of assise, per annum, £9. 19s. 1¼*d.* Total £9. 19s. 1¼*d.*

Item, of rent of assise, one pound and a half of pepper, at 8*d.* per pound. Total 12*d.*

And there are at **ACHINGRE**,<sup>125</sup> of rent of assise, per annum, 47s. 2*d.* Total 47s. 2*d.*

And there are there thirty-three hens and a half of rent of assise, the price of a hen 1½*d.* Total 4s. 2¾*d.*

And there are there 200 eggs of rent per annum, and they are worth 6*d.* Total 6*d.*

They say also, that the Lord of Folkstone has the hundred of Folkstone, from which he has, per annum, six marks from two **LACHEDACHES**. Total nine marks.

And the pleas and perquisites of the said hundred are worth 40s. per annum.

Item, the pleas and perquisites of the court of **ALCHAM** are worth one mark per annum. Total one mark.

Item, the pleas and perquisites of the court of **NEWETUNE** and of the marsh are worth 30s. Total 30s.

Item, the pleas and perquisites of the court of **ACHANGRE** are worth 2s. per annum. Total 2s.

Item, the pleas and perquisites of the court of **FOLKESTONE** are worth 5s. per annum. Total 5s.

They say also, that the advowson of the church of . . . . . is in the gift of the Lord of Folkestone, without any contention, and is worth, one year with another, per . . . . . sixty marks, and John . . . . . is the parson.

They say also, that the **PRIORY** of **FOLKESTONE**, which is a cell of the **ABBEY** of **LULLI**,<sup>126</sup> is of the foundation of the Lord of Folkestone, and has the custody of the same Priory as often as it may be vacant by the death of any Prior there.

They say also, that **HAMO DE CREUEQUER** had to wife **MATILDA DE AVERENCHES**, the heir of **WILLIAM DE AVERENCHES** her brother, whose heir she was, and, after his death, the Barony of

Averanches descended to her as to the next heir . . . . . he had by the said MATILDA four daughters, viz. AGNES, the first-born, who was married to JOHN DE SANDWICH; and ISOLDA, the second daughter, who was married to NICHOLAS DE LENHAM, and had by the same NICHOLAS one son, by name JOHN, who is twelve years old; and ELENA, his third daughter, who is married to BERTRAM DE CRIOL; and ISABELLA, his fourth daughter, who is married to HENRY DE GAUNT.

They say also, that the said three daughters, and the said son of NICHOLAS DE LENHAM, are the next heirs of the said MATILDA, and ought to hold all the said manor of FOLKESTONE, with its pertinencies, of our Lord the King *in capite*, by barony.

The sum total of the Extent, £150. 3s. 10 $\frac{3}{4}$ d.<sup>127</sup>

## XXXVI.

[Esc. No. 28, 47 Hen. III., 1263.]

*Writ of "diem clausit extremum," addressed to William de Weyland, Escheator on this side Trent, to seize into the King's hands the lands of HUGH DE CRESSY, and to inquire how much land he held of the King in capite, how much of others, and by what service, and what it is worth, and who is his next heir, etc. Tested at Westminster, 24th April, 47 Hen. III.*

Extent of the manor of HERIETESHAM,<sup>128</sup> which belonged to the late HUGH DE CRESSY, made by,—

Robert del Dune,—Robert de Oteringden,—Robert de Lenham,—Thomas Berefoot,—William de Hamme,—James de Herst,—Berenger de Worneshill,—Alexander de la Lee,—Gereward de Hulle,—Añus de Silve,<sup>129</sup>—Stephen de Ridenn,—William de Ewell,—and Robert Carpentur,—the Jury;

Who say, that the said HUGH held the said manor of our Lord the King *in capite*, by the service of one knight's-fee pertaining to the barony of PEVEREL, and it is worth per annum, in all issues, £25; and he held nothing there of others, and that STEPHEN DE CRESSY, brother of the said HUGH, is his next heir, and is forty years old and more.

Extent of the manor of TROTTECLEVE,<sup>130</sup> which formerly belonged to HUGH DE CRESSY, made by,—

Walter de Burg,—Elisha Popham,—Walter del Broc,—Ralph Gowyn,—Gilbert de Prestwode,—John de Leiburn,—Roger Gulle,—Henry de Burn,—Richard de la Forpege,—Walter de Langrede,—Henry Fitz John,—Yon de Reherst,<sup>131</sup>—and Elisha de Maling;

Who say, that the said HUGH held the foresaid manor of the BISHOP of ROCHESTER, by service of half a knight's-fee, and it is worth £11 per annum. They say also, that STEPHEN DE CRESSI, brother of the foresaid HUGH, is his next heir, and is forty years old and more.<sup>132</sup>

---

### APPENDIX.

(71.) As an escheat for want of heirs, as appears by the sequel.

(72.) ? Merdale; it is M<sup>o</sup>dale.

(73.) “Et valet in omnibus exitibus bosci, sine vasto et destructione.”

(74.) *i.e.* Milton.

(75.) On the Fine Roll, 38 Hen. III., m. 11, is this entry:—

“The King wills and grants that all the land, with its pertinencies, which Roger Chauvel held of the King *in capite*, in Renham [*i.e.* Rainham], which is the escheat of the King, shall for ever remain to the Crown of England, and be joined to the manor of Middelton [*i.e.* Milton]; and he has granted the moiety of the said land, with its pertinencies, to John de Sumercote, to hold to farm during the King's pleasure, rendering thence yearly to the King's Bailiff of Middelton for the time being, to the use of the King, 106s. 9d., at which the said moiety is valued in the extent [see No. XXV.], and half a mark increase upon the sum of 13s. 4½d., which is due yearly from the said moiety to the said manor of Middelton [see No. XXV.]; reserved to the King the other moiety of the said land, when it shall fall in, which is assigned for the dower of Joan, who was wife of the said Roger; and it is commanded to the Abbot of Pershore and James Fresel, the King's Escheators, that they commit to the said John the moiety of the said land, to hold to farm as is aforesaid.

“Tested by Alianore, the Queen, and Richard, Earl of Cornwall, at Westminster, 4th February.”

Roger Chauvel = Joan.

Dead 1253-4.    1253-4.

(76.) “et valet annuatim in omnibus exitibus ij marcas de franco.” ? Marks of French standard.

(77.) *i. e.* Sibton in Liminge.

(78.) The Inquisition gives this descent :—

Stephen Haringod =  
Dead 1275.

William Haringod.  
Son and heir,  
*Æt.* 40, 1257.

(79.) *i. e.* Darent.

(80.) *i. e.* Stone.

(81.) Stitched up with this Inquisition is one which states that the said John held land in Ixning, in Suffolk, of Americ de St. Amand, and that the Lady Lucy, sister of the said John de St. Amand, and wife of John de Limare, is next heir of the said John, and is thirty years old and more. And in an indorsement of the Writ, she is stated to be forty years old and more. We obtain, then, this bit of pedigree :—

. . . . de St. Amand =  
Dead 1257.

John de Limare = Lucy de St. Amand.  
1257. Heir to her brother,  
*Æt.* 40 and more, 1257.

John de St. Amand.  
*Ob.* 1257.

(82.) *i. e.* Boughton Monchensie.

(83.) The Inquisition gives us this descent :—

Robert de Hugham =  
Dead 1258.

Robert de Hugham.  
*Æt.* 8, 1258.

(84.) This is a process under a “Writ of Attaint,” and belongs to a different class of records than our Inquisitions; but, in the National Collection, it has been admitted among them and calendared with them. We therefore give it in its order, especially as it contains many important points of genealogical and topographical interest.

Formerly, the principal remedy for the reversal of a verdict unduly given was a writ of attaint, which was to inquire whe-



ther a jury of twelve men had given a false verdict, that so the judgment thereon might be reversed. "It lay," says Blackstone, "at the common law, only upon writs of assize" (see note on the Recognisance of 'Magna Assisa,' Pedes Finium, No. CVIII.), "and seems to have been coeval with that institution by King Henry II., at the instance of his Chief Justice, Glanvil; being probably meant as a check upon the vast power then reposed in the Recognitors of Assize, of finding a verdict according to their own personal knowledge, without the examination of witnesses, and even here it extended no further than to such instances, where the issue was joined upon the very point of assize (heirship, disseisin, etc.), and not on any collateral matter. The Jury who were to try this false verdict must be twenty-four, and are called the Grand Jury, for the law wills not that the oath of one jury of twelve men should be attainted or set aside by an equal number, nor by less indeed than double the former."

In reigns subsequent to that upon which we are now occupied, the right to a writ of attain was extended to other cases than writs of assize. "Should the grand jury find the verdict of this former jury to have been a false one, the judgment by the common law was, that the jurors should lose their *liberam legem* and become for ever infamous, should forfeit their goods and the profits of their lands, should themselves be imprisoned, and their wives and children thrown out-of-doors, should have their houses rased, their trees extirpated, and their meadows ploughed, and that the plaintiff should be restored to all that he lost by their unjust verdict." The whole subject is fully set forth in Blackstone, book iii. ch. 25, to which the inquiring reader is referred.

The words of the Statute of Westminster (by which the first extension was made), are so curiously indicative of the character of juries in that day (viz. 3 Edw. I., *i.e.* only fifteen years later than the date of the Process before us), that we cannot resist quoting it here, in the quaint language of George Ferrer's translation.

"Forasmuche as certayne people of thys realme doubte very lytle to make a false othe (which they ought not to do), whereby much people are disheryted and lese theyr ryght. It is provyded that the Kynge, of hys offyce, shal from hensforth graunte attayntes upon inquestes in plee of land or freehold, or of any

thing touching freehold, when it shall seme to hym necessarye.” (Westm. I. c. 37.) The Writ of Attaint was abolished by 6 Geo. IV. c. 50, s. 60.

(85.) “Ad convincendos.”

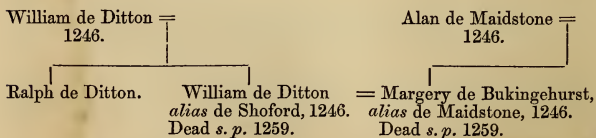
(86.) Previous to the Statute of Limitations, 32 Hen. VIII., particular æras were assigned for the limitation of actions, such as the return of King John from Ireland into England, the coronation of Henry III., the first voyage of Henry III. into Gascony, etc. etc. The Statutes of Merton and Westminster assign these æras respectively as limitations for the issuing of writs of mort d’ancestor, novel disseisin, etc. In each of these cases, no writ could be demanded for taking cognisance of damages sustained prior to these respective periods.

(87.) The Fine by which this gift was made and recorded bears date Michaelmas in three weeks, 30 Hen. III., 1246, and will appear, in due course, in our series of Pedes Finium. It was between Alan de Maydenstone, plaintiff, and William de Ditton, deforciant, by William de Shoford, his attorney, concerning j carucate in Shoford (? the Mote, Maidstone). The said Alan acknowledges the said land to be the right of the said William. For which the said William, at the request of the said Alan, gave and confirmed the said land to William de Shoford, son and heir of the said William, in free marriage with Margaret, daughter of the said Alan.

(88.) The date of this fine is the Quindain of Michaelmas, 40 Hen. III., 1256. It will appear in due course in our series of Pedes Finium.

(89.) *i.e.* At the mercy of the Court as to being fined.

(90.) The pedigree deducible from the pleadings and the Fine cited, Note 87, is—



(91.) Ertheselver, *i.e.* the service of ploughing, see No. XXIV. Vol. II.

(92.) Medgavel, *i.e.* Meadow Tax, probably the service of mowing.

(93.) Maktildesland: in No. XXIV., Vol. II., this is called "Mathildeland."

(94.) Prepositura, *i. e.* Reveland. Spelman explains this to be land which had reverted to the King, and had not since been granted out by him, but rested in charge upon the account of the Reeve or Bailiff of the manor.—[See Spelman on Feuds.] On the same principle, it may have been in charge to the Sheriff, or “Shire-Reeve.”

(95.) Craneford.—In No. XXIV., Vol. II., this is called “Cranestede.”

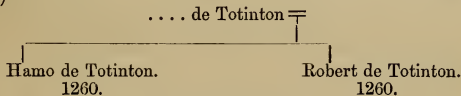
(96.) Theolonio Ripe.—Toll for maintaining the river-bank. Had it been toll for landing goods, the term "Kaiagium" would probably have been used.

(97.) *Transitum fori*.—In No. XXIV., Vol. II., this is called “*transitum ville*.”

(98.) There are stitched up herewith, Inquisitions for the manors and lands of this William de Fortibus, Earl of Albe-  
marle, in Hampshire, Suffolk, Essex, Northamptonshire, Lin-  
colnshire, Rutlandshire, Yorkshire, and Dorsetshire.—[See the  
Calendars.]

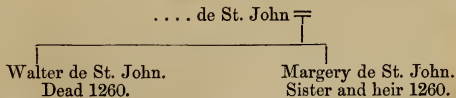
(99.) *i. e.* Nashenden Manor in Rochester.

(100.)—



(101.) "De novo reddū in waldt."

(102.) "Per triennium." The Inquisition educes this descent :—



N.B. An Inquisition by an Essex jury states him to have had j carucate in Wakering Magna, in the hundred of Rocheford, which he had demised for an unexpired term, and that it is worth £10, and held of the King by service of a knight's-fee.

(103.) "Ad firmam Vic."—*i. e.* The Sheriff's Rent, or Ferm. To explain this term, it will be sufficient here to note that, in ancient times, one branch of the Crown Revenue consisted of the counties of the realm when they were let to ferm. "From

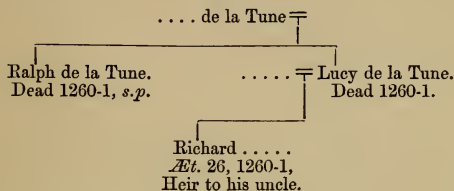
the reign of William I.," says Madox (History of the Exchequer), "down to succeeding times, the King used to let out the several counties upon a yearly ferm, or rent, concerted between the Crown and the Fermour." This Fermour was the Sheriff; to him were committed the castles and manors of the King, within their bailwick, the stocking them, etc.; and he was the King's Reeve, or Bailiff, collecting all the rents, revenues, profits of pleas, etc. The various fee-farm rents, etc., due to the King in the county were thence called Vicontiels, the Sheriff (*Vicecomes*), as above stated, paying a covenanted rent to the King for them, and making what profit he could out of them. They came under the term "*Firma Comitatus*," and are regularly recorded on the Pipe Roll. We have not space to detail all the history and circumstances relating to these rents. The foregoing remarks will suffice for our present purpose,—an explanation, viz. of the term "*Firma Vic.*" Sometimes, however, the county was committed to the Sheriff, not to ferm, but in custody, in which cases they rendered regular account of their charge.

(104.) *i.e.* Assessed at half a knight's-fee, in which proportion it pays to scutage more or less, according to the amount at which the entire scutage may be set. "*Scutagium*" was the pecuniary satisfaction paid, instead of personal attendance, by the tenants holding by knight-service. (See Arch. Cant., Vol. II. p. 286.)

"The first time this appears to have been taken" (says Blackstone, ii. 5) "was in 5 Hen. II., on account of his expedition to Toulouse; but it soon came to be so universal, that personal attendance fell quite into disuse. Hence we find in our ancient histories, that, from this period, when our kings went to war, they levied *scutages* on their tenants, that is, on almost all the landowners of the kingdom, to defray their expenses, and to hire troops; and these assessments, in the time of King Hen. II., seem to have been made arbitrarily, and at the King's pleasure, which prerogative being greatly abused by his successors, it became matter of national clamour, and King John was obliged to consent, by his Magna Charta, that no scutage should be imposed without consent of Parliament.—*Nullum scutagium ponetur in regno nostro, nisi per commune consilium regni nostri* (cap. 12).—But this clause was omitted in his son Henry III.'s charter, where we only find that scutages, or escuage, should be taken as they were used to be taken in the time of Henry II. Yet, afterwards, by statute 25 Ed. I., c. 5, s. 6, and

many subsequent statutes, it was provided, that the King should take no aids, or tasks, but by the common consent of the realm: hence it was held, in our old books, that *escuage*, or *scutage*, could not be levied but by the consent of Parliament; such *scutages* being, indeed, the groundwork of all succeeding subsidies, and the land-tax of later times."

(105.) We deduce hence this descent:—



(106.) *i. e.* Easling.

For the term "year and a day," see Arch. Cant., Vol. II., Inq. XI., Appendix, note 46.

(107.) ? Loue.

(108.) *i. e.* Bockinfold.

(109.) Beggebroc, *i. e.* the coronal of brooks, or springs, now Bedgebury.

(110.) *i. e.* Farleigh.

(111.) "Prepositus."

(112.) *i. e.* Teston.

(113.) We have next, Extents of his manors of Elsenham and Morton, in Essex; of Aldbury, in Hertfordshire; and Buckland, in Berkshire; which we do not transcribe, as not relating to our county.

(114.) *i. e.* Averanches.

(115.) "Qui extendunt quamlibet acram universaliter 4*l.* per annum."

(116.) *i. e.* Newington.—Part of the manor of Tirlingham.

(117.) *i. e.* Alkham.

(118.) ? "xx *soł.*,"—it is very indistinct, and may be "x *soł.*" Romescot, or Peter-Pence, was the tax of 1*l.* for every house, or family, paid to Rome yearly.

It would almost appear from this entry, that the Lord was responsible for the Peter-Pence of his tenants, and collected it from them. The amount, however, seems questionably large.

(119.) De collecta.—We may conjecture this to have been

a tax so called, due to the lord, perhaps at Lammas-tide,—“a gathering,” and may have consisted of so many lambs in proportion to the flocks pastured. In some manors a lamb was paid to the lord, by his respective tenants, at Easter.

(120.) Bouherde, or Bouherthe,—? pasture for oxen of the tenants who ploughed the lord's land.

(121.) *i. e.* A barn with precincts.—The manor farm-buildings in Cornwall are still designated as “The Barton.”

(122.) Probably Newington.

(123.) *i. e.* Swingfield.

(124.) Here then the seam was two quarters.

(125.) *i. e.* Ackhanger.

(126.) The Abbey of Lulli, in Normandy.

(127.) The following extract from the Close Rolls, taken in connection with the evidences of the Inquisition before us, will enable us to furnish a very complete and authentic pedigree of Creveœur and Averanches for three descents.

In the year of the reign of King Henry, son of King John, the 47th, and on the feast of the Ascension of our Lord [10th May, 1263].

It is agreed between ROBERT DE CREUKER and ALICE, the widow of HAMO DE CREUKER, grandfather of the said ROBERT, to wit, that the said ROBERT grants to the said ALICE the manor of FARLEY and of TERSTAN, with all their pertinencies, and all the wood which is called the NEW PARK, and all the wood which is called LE FFRETH, and the fish-pond under the Castle of LEDES, and a rent of 10 lbs. of cummin in LEDES, to be received from certain of the tenants of LEDES, which tenants ought to be assigned in all things to the foresaid ALICE, reserving only to the said ROBERT the homages of the said tenants.

To have and to hold to the said ALICE, for the whole life of the said ALICE, in name of dower; so that if the said ALICE be impleaded by JOAN, widow of HAMO DE CREUQUER, Junior, mother of the foresaid ROBERT, for reasonable dower belonging to her out of the foresaid land and tenements, the foresaid ROBERT shall not be bound to warrant the foresaid lands and tenements to the foresaid ALICE.

In testimony whereof, the foresaid ROBERT, as well as the foresaid ALICE, have alternately set their seals to the present writing.

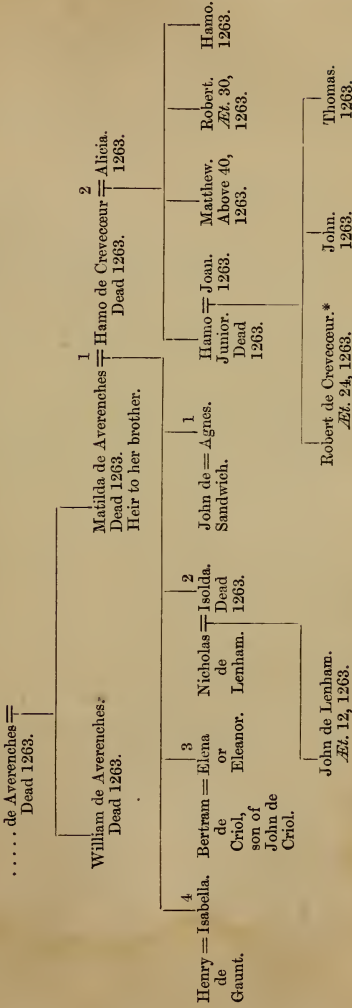
Witnesses:—Sir William de Welond,—Fulk Peyforer,—Robert de Caunvill,—John de Pekham,—John Blundel,—Walter de Wilburnham,—Richard Blundel,—William de Weynill,—Roger de Schameleford,—and others. [Claus. 47, Hen. III., m. 8, in cedula.]



[The accompanying pedigree is the result of the documents before us.]

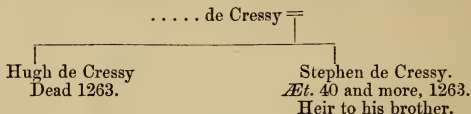
PEDIGREE OF CREVECŒUR AND D'AVRENCHEs,

*Deduced from the Inquisitio Post Mortem of Hamo de Crevecœur, and from the Covenant for the Dower of Joan, widow of his son Hamo, Junior, on the Close Roll 47 Hen. III.*



\* See also p. 200 *supra*.

- (128.) *i. e.* Harrietsham.  
 (129.) *i. e.* Anastasius de Shelve.  
 (130.) *i. e.* "Trottesclive," or "Trosley."  
 (131.) *i. e.* "de Ryarsh."  
 (132.) We collect this descent from the Inquisition :—



N.B. There are other returns for his lands in other counties, by which it appears that he held the manor of Bleburgh, in Suffolk, of the King; the manor of Reydon, in Suffolk, of the heirs of Sir Walter Fitz Robert, whereof the LADY ISABELLA DE CRESSY receives £34 in name of dower; the manor of Ruchage, in Suffolk, of John Roscelin; Glomham, in Suffolk, of Sir John Grey; the manor of Horsford, in Norfolk, of the King of Germany; the manor of Ling, of Peter de Savoy; and the manor of Keteringham, in Oxfordshire, of the Earl of Oxford.

## GENERAL INDEX.

*W. signifies that the party is witness to a deed.*

*T. signifies that the place or party is connected with the Wat Tyler riots.*

*N.B. The complete Indices to the "Pedes Finium" and "Inquisitiones Post Mortem" is deferred till the completion of the reigns of John and Henry III. respectively.*

- Abel, John, T., 92 *bis*, 93.  
 Abell, Alderman, 174.  
 Acholt: see Sudacholt.  
 Adam, Thomas, T., 84.  
 Æthelwulf, 23.  
 Ailesford: see Aylesford.  
 Ailesford, Edward de, Aylesford, 223.  
 Ailesford, Wennida de, daughter of Edward, Aylesford, 223.  
 Airy, Professor, on landing-place of Cæsar, 1.  
 Alayn, Thomas, T., 87.  
 Albemarle, Earl of: see De Fortibus.  
 Alciati, Terencio, 163.  
 Aldermen, the, of Faversham Hundred, T., 92.  
 Aldiam arms, 143.  
 Alepeny, Dartford, 250.  
 Aleyn, Henry, junior, [see also Alleyn] T., 94 *bis*, 95 *bis*.  
 Aleyn, Joan, wife of Henry, senior, T., 95.  
 Alkham [Halcham], 256, 262.  
 Alkingeheth, Fine of land in, 214.  
 Aleyn, Henry, [see also Aleyn] of Chartham, T., 74.  
 Allington Castle, 1553-4, 179.  
 Amandus, Monk, Sutton, 235.  
 Amicia, daughter and coheir of Earl of Gloucester, 142.  
 Anathemas against purloiners of books, 51.  
 Anglo-Saxon relics found at Faversham, Lullingstone, Sarre, etc., paper on, 35, 37-46.  
 Anne, Queen of Richard II., T., 70.  
 Anobium pertinax, its ravages, 49.  
 Anselm, Archbishop, seal, 144.  
 Apeldore [Apoldre], riots, T., 78, 79, 80.  
 Apoldre, William de, T., 78.  
 Arms of Kent families, 143.  
 Arnold, John, T., 81.  
 Arnold, William, T., 95.  
 Ash next Wingham, Goldstaneston in, *q.v.*  
 Ashfield, Sir John, 192.  
 Ashford, Sir John Fogg, brass plate, 144.  
 Asshton, Robert de, T., 69.  
 Assisc, Great, what, 228, 229.  
 Atdenne, Henry, T., 83.  
 Atdenne, Joan, widow of John, T., 83.  
 Atdenne, Thomas, T., 83.  
 Attaint, writ of, 247, and *Appendix*, No. 84.  
 Autun, Bishop of, Eupardus, a sixth-century coin of, 40.  
 Averanches [Havereng], Matilda, wife of Hamo de Crevecoeur, 255; her coheirs, 257, 272.  
 Averanches, list of the knights of the barony of, 260.  
 Axe [? Axon], William, Great Chart, 1639, 194.  
 Aylesford, Fine of land in, 223.  
 Badekele hundred, presentment, T., 78.  
 Badlesmere arms, 143.  
 Bailly, William, a juror, T., 89.  
 Baker [Bakere], Alexander, T., 84.  
 Baker [Bakere], David, *bekelerpleyer*, of Tenterden, T., 80.  
 Baker, Richard, of Lenham, T., 74.  
 Baker, Roger, T., 82.  
 Baker [Bakere], Thomas, a juror, T., 88.  
 Baldewyn, Roger, T., 88.  
 Baldrey, Bridget [Lady Style], 194.  
 Baldrey, Sir Thomas, 194.  
 Barbour, John, of Newenton, T., 74.  
 Barham of Teston, arms, 143.  
 Barlinge [? for Birling], *q.v.*  
 Barneville, William, T., 92.  
 Barret, Valentine, seal, 144.  
 Barry of Sevington, arms, 143.  
 Basing, defence of, 1644, 185.

- Beaghendenn, John, son of Adam de Beaghendenn, of Cranbrook, T., 78.  
 Bealknap, Robert, a judge, T., 68.  
 Beangraunt, John, of Tenham, T., 95, 96.  
 Becancelde, Council of, 23.  
 Becounn, Robert, a juror, T., 88.  
 Bede, his works in Library of Rochester Priory, 1202, 55.  
 Bedemanton, Thomas, Gillingham, T., 77 *quater*, 78 *ter*.  
 Bedgebury : see Beggebroc.  
 Beechey, Captain, his survey of the Channel, 15.  
 Beggebroc in Bokinfold, held of William de Say, 1263, 254, and *Appendix*, No. 109.  
 Benedictine, the order of all the ancient Kent Monasteries, 22.  
 Benjamyne, John, T., 85.  
 Beornthrytha, wife of Duke Oswulf, 23.  
 Beremundeseya, Robert de, 210.  
 Bergheman, John, T., 81.  
 Berghestede, Thomas, of Gillingham, T., 77 *ter*, 78 *sexies*.  
 Berham, Edmund, Rector of Stone, 1346, 101.  
 Bernefeld, Thomas de, Charing, 240.  
 Bernefeld, William de, Charing, 240.  
 Bertelot, Richard, T., 90.  
 Bertha, Queen, daughter of Ingoberga, 20.  
 Bertha, wife of Ethelbert, used to worship at St. Martin's, Canterbury, 40.  
 Besyngbi, John, of Canterbury, T., 76.  
 Beufre, John, T., 83.  
 Bible, the, much read in Middle Ages, 49.  
 Bikytt, William, a special commissioner, T., 69, 70.  
 Biondi, Sir Francis, 164.  
 Birling? [Barlinge], Fine of land in, 236.  
 Blakeborne hundred, presentments of land in, T., 78.  
 Blankewell, William, T., 79.  
 Blengate hundred, presentment, T., 93.  
 Blindgrooms in Kingsnorth, 205.  
 Blondel, Henry, T., 91 : see also Blundel.  
 Blossme, William, T., 79 *ter*.  
 Blundel, Henry, T., 86 : see also Blundel.  
 Blundel, John, W., 272.  
 Blundel, Richard, W., 272.  
 Bocher, John, clerk of St. John's Church, Thanet, T., 76.  
 Bocher, John, fuller, T., 81.  
 Bocher, John, tailor, of Thanet, T., 75.  
 Bockingfold [Bokingefaud], manor, extent, Hamo de Creveceur, 253.  
 Bocton : see Boughton.  
 Bocu [? Botu], Robert le, Wilmington, 231.  
 Bode, Philip, T., 90.  
 Bodesenn, Thomas, T., 83.  
 Bodingefaude, Thomas de, Bokinfold, 254.  
 Boitton, *i.e.* Boughton, *q.v.*  
 Bokeland, John, his will, Stone Church, 105.  
 Bokingefaud : see Bockinfold.  
 Boleyn arms impaled : see Heydon, 143.  
 Bolle, John, T., 91.  
 Bongay, Henry, of Canterbury, armourer, T., 74, 75 *ter*.  
 Bookworms, their ravages, 49.  
 Borden riots, T., 77.  
 Bosco, Robert de, a special commissioner, T., 69, 70.  
 Bosvile, Elizabeth, widow of Sir Robert, [Lady Style], 194.  
 Bosvile, Sir Robert, 194.  
 Botfield, Mr., silent as to Catalogue of Rochester Priory Library, 49.  
 Botu, le : see Bocu le.  
 Bouchier, Henry : see Lord Cromwell.  
 Boughton [Bocton and Boitton], 233, 246.  
 Boughton hundred, presentment, T., 88.  
 Boughton riots, T., 89.  
 Boughton [Bocton] Aluph riots, T., 83.  
 Boughton [Aluf?], Fine of land in, 240.  
 Bouherde and Bouherthe, 256, 261, 262.  
 Bouton, *i.e.* Boughton, *q.v.*  
 Bowls, copper, indicate graves of women, 42.  
 Boxley, Robert de Hugham, 246.  
 Boyntune, John de, 261.  
 Boys, Mr., Committee of Kent, 145.  
 Boys, Sir John, of Bonnington, his defence of Donnington Castle, 183, etc.  
 Brademede, in the land of La Ware, 215.  
 Bradfield, John de, Bishop of Rochester, 1278-1283, 99.  
 Brasted, Delaware in, 215.  
 Braye, Mr., 192.  
 Brencley, Witherenden in, *q.v.*  
 Brent, Mr. John, 36.  
 Breule, Henry de, T., 89.  
 Breule, Laurence de, T., 88, 89.  
 Brewer, Richard, T., 74.  
 Bristol surrendered to the King, 149.  
 Britons' reception of Cæsar, 6.  
 Brockman, Sir William, 194.  
 Brode, John, Gwederyngton in Mersham, late escheator, T., 84 *bis*.  
 Brok, Hugh de, seal, 143.  
 Broke, Richard atte, T., 89.  
 Broke, William atte, T., 88.  
 Brome, Emma de, widow of Henry, Petham, 238.  
 Brome, Henry de, dead, Petham, 238.

- Brome, Walter de, son of Henry, Pet-  
ham, 238.
- Bromfeld, John, of Elham, T., 75.
- Brone, La, Rainham, 243.
- Brooke, Mr., 1644, 192.
- Brown, John, of Faversham, T., 89.
- Browne, Mr. Richard, 167, 174.
- Browne, Serjeant, 157, 175.
- Browne, Serjeant Major-General, rebel,  
1644, 183.
- Brown, William, of Bixle, T., 77.
- Brumheye, grange of, 1337, 100.
- Bruni, Estrangia, daughter of Osbert,  
Aylesford, 223.
- Bruni, Godelena, daughter of Osbert,  
Aylesford, 223.
- Bruni, Osbert, Aylesford, 223.
- Brunloc, Geoffrey, Snathes, 212.
- Brunloc, Ralph, Snathes, 212.
- Bucklerplayer?, 80: see under Bakere,  
David.
- Bukingehurst, the land of, Maidstone,  
247.
- Bukingehurst, Margery de, daughter of  
Alan de Maydenstane, and wife of  
William de Ditton, 1259, 247.
- Bulbanke, John, 195.
- Bulloc, Thomas, T., 82.
- Bund, John, Easling, 1262, 252.
- Burgh, Hubert de, 142.
- Burgh, John, an approver, T., 93.
- Burghersh: see Delapole.
- Butaylles, William de, 248.
- Buxford Mill, 204.
- Cade, Edmund, T., 92.
- Cademan, Robert, T., 82.
- Cæsar, Julius, his landing-place, Dr.  
Cardwell on, 1.
- Cæsar's preliminary operations, 2-5;  
he sails for Britain, 5.
- Cæsar must have gone westward from  
Dover, 16, 17.
- Calehill hundred, presentment, T., 81.
- Camaldules, the Order of, 22.
- Canterbury, Archbishop of [Sudbury],  
murdered, T., 68, 87 *bis*, 88.
- Canterbury, Castle of, T., 76, 92, 93.
- Canterbury, Christ Church, Priory of,  
Bokingfold, 254; Duke Oswulf's le-  
gacies to, 23; a restoration of a Ro-  
man Church, 29.
- Canterbury cloisters, bosses in, 144.
- Canterbury, council at, in 844, 23.
- Canterbury riots, T., 73, 86, 87, 89, 90,  
92, 93.
- Canterbury, presentment of jurors, T.,  
73.
- Canterbury, St. Andrew's Church, T., 75.
- Canterbury, St. Augustine's, exempt  
from Archbishop's jurisdiction, 23.
- Canterbury, St. Martin's, a Roman  
church, 29-40; churchyard, Mero-  
vingian coins and Saxon ornaments  
found in, 40.
- Canterbury, Town Hall of, T., 76, 77.
- Capellan, William, the, St. John's, Tha-  
net, T., 72.
- Capitanei, the term, T., 71.
- Cardwell, Dr., on landing-place of Julius  
Cæsar, 1.
- Cartere, Bartholomew, T., 91.
- Carthusian Order, 22.
- Cartwright, Hugh, 1553-4, 180.
- Casteleyn, Thomas, T., 79.
- Catti, settled to east of Durobrovis,  
43.
- Caumont, M. de, his 'Cours d'Anti-  
quités Monumentales' cited, 25.
- Caunvill, Robert de, W., 272.
- Cavendish, John, Chief Justice, T., 68.
- Cerringes, *i.e.* Charing, *q.v.*
- Chamberlayn, William, T., 73.
- Champneys, Salmon, Custos of Cornilo  
hundred, T., 80.
- Chapman, Thomas, 180.
- Chapman, William, Willesborough, T.,  
84.
- Charibert, 21.
- Charing [Cerringes], Fine of land in, 240.
- Charles I., his successes, and last hopes  
of treaty, thrown away by marching  
to Gloucester and Hull, 151.
- Charlton, Kidbrook in, *q.v.*
- Chart, Great, Rectory of, 194.
- Chart, Magna, 201-203.
- Chase, Richard, Rector of Stone, 1650,  
101.
- Chatham, Manor and Barony of, extent,  
Hamo de Crevecoeur, 1263, 253.
- Chatham and Gillingham, presentment  
of jurors of, T., 77.
- Chatham riots, T., 78.
- Chauvel, Joan, widow of Roger, 243.
- Chauvel, Roger, Inquisition, 243, and  
*Appendix*, No. 75.
- Chelchyth, Council of, 23.
- Cheleshurst, 243.
- Chelmingtonforstall, 200.
- Chelvertone, John, T., 82.
- Cherche, John atte, T., 73, 86.
- Cherche, Thomas atte, 89.
- Cherchegate, Nicholas, T., 74, 91.
- Cherreue, Thomas, T., 88.
- Chetmynden, Simon, T., 81.
- Cheventaynes, the term, T., 71.
- Chicche, Thomas, a "cheventayne" of  
Faversham hundred, T., 92.
- Childemelle, Thomas, T., 92.
- Childeston, John, T., 81.
- Chilendenn riots, T., 85.
- Chilham, Fine of land in, 220, 221.

- Chimbeham, Edward, Farningham, T., 79.  
 Chiselherste, Dartford, 250.  
 Chloaire II., coin of, from grave at Sarre, 38.  
 Chrodegangus, Bishop of Metz, 28.  
 Chyperegge, Philip, T., 79.  
 Cistercian Order, 22.  
 Clare, Gilbert de, Earl of Gloucester, 142.  
 Clare, Richard de, 142.  
 Clarke, George, of Wrotham, 180.  
 Clerk, John, of Preston, T., 85.  
 Clerk, John, weaver, of Canterbury, T., 87.  
 Clerk, John, of Westgate, T., 91.  
 Clesefeld, Simon de, Easing, 252.  
 Cloveshop, Council and canons of, 23, 24.  
 Cluniac Order, 22.  
 Clynton, John de, a special commissioner, T., 69.  
 Cobbessole, Sutton, 235.  
 Cobeham, Dartford, 250.  
 Cobham Lady, Joan (Berkeley), her seal, 143.  
 Cocus, Alured, Rochester, 210.  
 Cogger, John, tiler, T., 74.  
 Cogger, John, of Canterbury, T., 91.  
 Coins, gold, set and worn as ornaments, 41.  
 Coins, looped, probably mounted in Britain, 41.  
 Cok, Robert, T., 91.  
 Coldbrand, Joan, wife of John, Wye, T., 82.  
 Colbrand, John, Wye, T., 82, 83.  
 Colbrand [Colbrond], John, Wilming-ton, in Boughton, T., 83.  
 Collecta, de, 262 *bis*: and *Appendix*.  
 Colpeper, Sir John, seal, 2 Ric. III., 144.  
 Colepeper, Thomas, a special commissioner, T., 69.  
 Colpeper [Culpeper], house seized by Sheriff, 1553-4, 180.  
 Colkyn, John, senior, a juror, T., 89.  
 Colkyn, John, junior, T., 89.  
 Colman, John, his will, Stone Church, 106.  
 Coluere, Stephen, T., 73.  
 Columbare, a muniment-room, T., 83.  
 Colyn, John, T., 94 *bis*.  
 Combe, John de, a "custos" of Wye hundred, T., 83.  
 Cook, John, sawyer, of Canterbury, T., 76.  
 Cook, William, of Boughton Aluph, T., 81.  
 Cookstone [Cukelestan], Fine of land in, 234.  
 Cooper, Mrs., gives window to Stone Church, 128.  
 Copley, Rev. John, Rector of Pluckley, 194.  
 Cordes, Monsieur de, 165.  
 Cormongere, John, T., 89.  
 Cornbell, Robert, T., 92.  
 Cornhill, Matilda de, wife of Reginald, *q.v.*, 213.  
 Cornhill, Reginald de, Fordwich, 213.  
 Cornilo hundred, presentment, T., 80.  
 Coteyre, John, a juror, T., 88.  
 Council of Becaneld, 23.  
 Council at Canterbury in 844, 23.  
 Coxcomb Colonels, anecdote of, 176.  
 Clerk, Peter, of Dartford, 221.  
 Craie, *i.e.* Cray, *q.v.*  
 Craie, Gunnilda de, Cray, 237.  
 Craie, Richard de, dead, Cray, 237.  
 Cranbrook hundred, presentment, T., 80.  
 Craneford, Dartford, 250.  
 Cranestede: see Craneford.  
 Cray [Craie], Fine of land in, 237.  
 Cressy, Hugh de, Inquisition, Harriets-ham and Trottesclive, 264.  
 Cressy [Cressi], Stephen de, brother and heir of Hugh, 264.  
 Creuequer, Creuker, and Creukor: see Creveceur.  
 Creveceur, pedigree, 199, 272.  
 Creveceur, Agnes de, 257, 272.  
 Creveceur [Creuker], Alice de, 271, 272.  
 Creveceur, Eleanor de, 257, 272.  
 Creveceur [Creuker, Creukor, Creue-quer, Crewker], Hamo de, his inquisition, 1263, 253.  
 Creveceur, Hamo de, the younger, eldest son of Hamo the elder, dead 1263, 254, 272.  
 Creveceur, Hamo de, the youngest son of Hamo the elder, 254, 272.  
 Creveceur, Isabella de, 257, 272.  
 Creveceur, Isolda de, 257, 272.  
 Creveceur [Creuker], Joan de, 271, 272.  
 Creveceur, John de, 254, 272.  
 Creveceur, Matthew de, 254, 272.  
 Creveceur, Robert, 199, 253, 254, 255, 271, 272.  
 Creveceur, Thomas de, 254, 272.  
 Criol, Bertram de, 257.  
 Criol, John de, 257.  
 Crioll, Sir Nicholas de, 260.  
 Cromwell, Lord (Henry Bouchier), and his wife, arms, 143.  
 Crouche, Nicholas atte, a special commissioner, T., 69, 70.  
 Crouch, Nicholas atte, Ospringe, T., 75.  
 Cruciform churches in fourth and fifth centuries, 32.



- Cuffaud, Captain, 188.  
 Cukelestan, *i.e.* Cookstone, *q.v.*  
 Culpeper: see Culepeper.  
 Cumbe, Dartford, 250.  
 Cundy, John, T., 91.  
 Curson, John, a juror, T., 89.  
 Custodes, the term, 71.  
 Cymekyn, William, T., 74.
- Dacun, Tokkus, Petham, 238.  
 Dane, John, of Canterbury, T., 91.  
 Dane, Richard atte, T., 92.  
 Daniels, John, T., 76.  
 Danz [? Dauz], Godwin le, Birling?, 236.  
 Darent [Derente], St. Amand, John de, 245.  
 Dartford [Derenteford], and Derteford, Fines of land in, 222, 232.  
 Dartford, 1257, John de St. Amand, Stephen Costentyn, the Hospitallers, etc., 245, 246.  
 Dartford [Derteford], extent of the Manor of, 1260, 249.  
 Dartford Church, east window, placed there by Hethe, Hamo de, 1333, 100.  
 Daundelion, William, custos of Ryngslo hundred, T., 73.  
 Dauz? see Danz.  
 Dawe, William, T., 81.  
 Deal, landing-place of Julius Cæsar, 1.  
 Delapole and Burghersh (Duke of Suffolk) arms, 143.  
 Delaware: see La Ware, 215.  
 Delce, William de, Witherenden, 228.  
 Dely, Richard, T., 89.  
 Den, A. de, Escheator of Kent, 250, etc.  
 Dene, Nicholas de, heirs of, 1254, Rainham, 243.  
 Dene, William de, his chronicle, 100.  
 Deneton, Ralph de, Witherenden, 229.  
 Denne, Richard atte, T., 85.  
 Denne, Richard de, T., 87, 88.  
 Denne, Samuel, his history of Rochester, 1772, 47.  
 Denton [Denyton], Grange of, 1337, 100.  
 Derby, Richard, T., 86, 89, 92, 93.  
 Derente, *i.e.* Darent, *q.v.*  
 Derenteford, *i.e.* Dartford, *q.v.*  
 Dering, Sir Edward, letter from John Jefferay to, 193; letter from Sir John Sedley to, 195.  
 Derteford, *i.e.* Dartford, *q.v.*  
 Derteford, Robert de, Abbot of Lesnes, 1321, 100.  
 Detlinge, Walter de [? William], 261.  
 Dew, Sir John, brass in Stone Church, 126.  
 Dewes [Dieux], Sir Simonds, anecdote of, 146.
- Digg, Daniel, Rector of Stone, 1284, 101.  
 Digg, Edmund, Rector of Stone, 1341, 101.  
 Dickenheth, Sutton, 235.  
 Ditton, Ralph de, son of William, novel disseisin, 1259, Maidstone, 247.  
 Ditton, William de, and his son William, land in Maidstone, 247.  
 Dounhamford hundred, presentment, T., 92.  
 Donnington Castle, Boys's defence of, 183, etc.  
 Dover, Cæsar's expedition off, 6.  
 Dover, Lyon's history of, 196.  
 Dover tides, 8, 9, 116.  
 Dover Castle, Stephen de Pencestre's laws for government of, 196; the church in, refounded by Eadbald, 21; documentary evidence relating to, in 694 and 844, 26, transferred to St. Martin's by Whitraed or his son, 27, 28; an undestroyed Roman church, restored by Saxons, 29, 31, 32, 33; mortar in, compared with that at Lyminge, 31.  
 Dover Monastery, Duke Oswulf's legacy to, 23; first mention of, 23.  
 Dover Pharos, Roman, 34.  
 Dover, St. Martin's, Dr. Plumtre on, 179.  
 Durobrovis, not occupied by the Saxons, 43.  
 Dygge, John, a "capitalis" of Kyng-hamford hundred, T., 88.  
 Dyke, Mr., Sequestrator-General of Kent, 156.  
 Dywe, Lady Margaret, Easing, 252.
- Eadbald founded a monastery in Kent, 19; penance imposed on him to restore churches, 28.  
 Ealfthrytha, daughter of Duke Oswulf, 23.  
 Eanswith, founded a monastery in Kent, 19.  
 Earde, Simon de, a "custos" of Wye hundred, T., 83 *bis*.  
 Eardherst, Thomas, of Stalisfield, T., 91.  
 Eardwulf, son of Duke Oswulf, 23.  
 Earp, Mr., carved new pulpit in Stone Church, 128.  
 Earthsilver [Erthselver], Dartford, 249.  
 Easing [Eslang, Eseling], Alexander le Forester, 252.  
 Eastray and Wingham hundreds, presentment, T., 84.  
 Echingham, Sir James de, seal, 141.  
 Edwards, Mr., silent as to catalogue of Rochester Priory Library, 49.

- Egarditton, *i.e.* Egerton, 90.  
 Egerton [Egarditton], Fine, 233.  
 Egethorpe, Gregory, T., 84.  
 Elchyingdenn, Thomas de, of Woodchurch, T., 84.  
 Eldrych, Thomas, custos of the hundred of Ryngslo, 73.  
 Elham, the lord of, 244.  
 Eltham, ruins of palace at, 144.  
 Eluard, John, T., 85.  
 Ely House, a prison, 155.  
 Elynden, Christopher, 201, 202, 204, 206.  
 Elys, Richard, T., 83.  
 Elys, Thomas, of Kenynyton, T., 84.  
 Enebroc, Humphrey de, 261.  
 English, William, T., 80.  
 Erhethe, Abel de, T., 86-89.  
 Ertheselver, *see* Earthsilver.  
 Escareye, 243.  
 Escheators of Kent, 243, 250, etc.  
 Eslang, Sir John de, Easling, 1262, 252.  
 Eseling: *see* Easling.  
 Eslyngge, Richard de, T., 91, 92.  
 Essex, Earl of, Geoffrey Mandeville, 142.  
 Essex, Earl of, t. Ch. I., 149, 151.  
 Estanes, *i.e.*, Stone, *q.v.*  
 Estgrave, Petham, 238.  
 Ethelbald, King of Mercia, a charter of, 23.  
 Ethelbert founded three monasteries in Kent, 19.  
 Ethelburga, founded a monastery in Kent, 19.  
 Eupardus, Bishop of Autun, *q.v.*  
 Everinge, Henry de, 260.  
 Eversle, John de, 261.  
 Evreux, Earl of, Almaric de Montfort, 142.  
 Eynsford, railroad cuttings intersect a Saxon burial-place at, 36.  
 Fag, Daniel, Chilham, 220, 222.  
 Fag, Walter, Chilham, 220, 221.  
 Fairedmedu, Sir Cornelius, 192.  
 Fairfax, Dr., 152.  
 Fairfax, Lord, defeated by Earl of New-castle, 149.  
 Fane, Elizabeth, 144.  
 Farlee, Silvester de, 248.  
 Farleg, *i.e.* Farleigh, *q.v.*  
 Farleigh [Farleg], Fine of land in, 220.  
 Farleigh [Farleg], manor, extent of, Hamo de Crevecœur, 1263, 254; manor of, 271.  
 Farleigh [Farlege], Otuel de, land in Farleigh, 220.  
 Farleigh, Robert de Hougham held a mill of the Prior of Canterbury in, 246.  
 Farningham riots, T., 79.  
 Farnylaw, Thomas de, Chancellor of York, 49.  
 Farre, Simon, W., T., 73.  
 Faversham, the King's Field in, 44; a Saxon town, 44; Saxon relics from, 37, 46.  
 Faversham abbey, land in Frittenden, 210; Ailgar, Abbot of, 1202, 210.  
 Faversham hundred, presentment, T., 91.  
 Faversham, Richard de, a "capitan" of Boughton hundred, T., 89.  
 Fax, William, T., 84.  
 Felbergh hundred, presentment, T., 80.  
 Felde, Stephen atte, T., 92.  
 Feveresham, John de, T., 85.  
 Feveresham, Sarah de, wife of John, T., 85.  
 Fibula, magnificent Saxon, from the grave at Sarre, 41, 45.  
 Fitz Adam, Henry, Dartford, 221.  
 Fitz Adam, James, Dartford, 221.  
 Fitz Adam, Robert, Dartford, 221.  
 Fitz Ailwin, Hugh, Strood, 230.  
 Fitz Ailwin, Robert, Strood, 230.  
 Fitz Alard, Pagan, Kidbrook, 227.  
 Fitz Arnold, William, Goldstaneston, 218.  
 Fitz Blakemann, Wibert, Dartford, 232.  
 Fitz Dereman, Richard, Minster, 211.  
 Fitz Geoffrey, Isabella, Rochester, 210.  
 Fitz Henry, Hugh, Chilham, 220, 221.  
 Fitz Herbert, Augustine, Wilmington, 231.  
 Fitz Herbert, Richard, Wilmington, 231.  
 Fitz Joscelin, Nicholas, Gillingham, 224.  
 Fitz Lefred, Daniel, Snathes, 212.  
 Fitz Payn, Cecilia, wife of Roger, *q.v.*  
 Fitz Payn, Roger, Alkingeheth, 214.  
 Fitz Richard, Godeman, in Hathes, 219.  
 Fitz Sibwin, Joseph, Alkingeheth, 214.  
 Fitz Sibwin, Reginald, Alkingeheth, 214.  
 Fitz Sibwin, William, Alkingeheth, 214.  
 Fitz Simon, Osbert, Cray, 237.  
 Fitz Siward, Basilla, West Peckham, 212.  
 Fitz Siward, Robert, West Peckham, 212.  
 Fitz Stephen, Peter, Shelve, 209.  
 Fitz Thomas, Ailrich, Farleigh, 220.  
 Fitz Thomas, Richard, Farleigh, 220.  
 Fitz Thomas, William, Farleigh, 220.  
 Fitz Walkelin, Hugh, Chilham, 220, 221.  
 Fitz Watemannu, Isabella, tenement in La Ware, 215.  
 Fitz Wido, William, Shelve, 209.  
 Fitz William, Elnitha, Offham, 222.  
 Fitz William, Robert, Birling P., 236.

- Fitz Wimarc, Geoffrey, Strood, 230.  
 Fitz Wimarc, Reginald, Strood, 230.  
 Fitz Wlward, Absolom, Boughton and Egerton, 233.  
 Fitz Wlwin, Ralph, Boughton and Egerton, 233.  
 Flaherty, W. E., Esq., on Wat Tyler's Rebellion, 65.  
 Fleetwood, Dr., Chaplain in Earl Rivers's regiment, 1644, 185.  
 Fleetwood, Mrs., 185.  
 Fog: see Fogg.  
 Fogg, Sir John, brass plate, Ashford, 144.  
 Fogg [Fogge], Master, a rebel, 1644, 183.  
 Fogg [Fog, Foogg], Sir Thomas, Kt., T., 75, 76, 87.  
 Fogg [Fogge], Thomas, Esq., 204.  
 Foghel, Henry, of Lydd, T., 73.  
 Folkstane: see Folkstone.  
 Folk, Thomas, a juror, T., 89.  
 Folkstone [Folcstane], Hamo de Creve-cœur, Inquisition, 1263, 255.  
 Folkstone, list of the knights of the barony of, 260.  
 Folkstone, the Middlehundred of, 261.  
 Folkstone Monastery, Duke Oswulf's legacy to, 23.  
 Folkstone Park, 258.  
 Folkstone, the Prior of, 256.  
 Foogg: see Fog.  
 Forda, Thomas, T., 92.  
 Fordham, Thomas, T., 92.  
 Fordwich, Fine of land in, 213.  
 Forester, Ralph, son of Alexander le, an outlaw, Inquisition, Easling, 1262, 252.  
 Forstall, John atte, of Tenham, T., 95, 96.  
 Fortibus, Sir William de, Earl of Albe-marle, 1260, Dartford, Inquisition, 249.  
 Foulere, Thomas, a juror, T., 89.  
 Fox, John, T., 88.  
 Fox and geese, fable of, bosses in Canterbury Cathedral, 144.  
 Foxtagh, Robert, T., 82.  
 Foxton, land in Stalisfield, 217.  
 French, James, T., 95.  
 French monasteries, early, compared with early English ones, 25.  
 Frenyngham, John de, a special commissioner, T., 69; his seal, 144.  
 Frenyngham, *i.e.* Farningham, *q.v.*  
 Frere, Richard, T., 96 *bis*.  
 Fresel, James, Escheator of Kent, 1254, 243.  
 Fresell, *alias* Frysell, *q.v.*  
 Frindsbury (Frendesbury), Grange of, 1337, 100.  
 Frittenden, Fine of land in, 210.  
 Frogenale, James de, T., 90.  
 Frysell, William, Prior of Rochester, 1509, 53.  
 Fulgentio, Padre, 164, 165.  
 Fygge, Simon, T., 73.  
 Fynch, John, of Cranbrook, carpenter, T., 80.  
 Fysher, Alexander, 179, 181, 182.  
 Gage, Colonel, knighted for defence of Basing, 188.  
 Galdstaneston, see Goldstaneston, 218.  
 Gandavo, Henry de, 257.  
 Gardener, John, T., 90.  
 Garnons, William, late of Stone, persecuted by William Chase, the Rector, 104.  
 Garwenton [Garwynton], Thomas de, T., 76; of Welles, in Ickham, T., 86, 88, 93, 94.  
 Gate, John atte, senior, T., 87.  
 Gatton and Northwood, arms impaled, 143.  
 Gaunt [Gandavo], Henry de, 257.  
 Gaunt, John of, T., 70.  
 Gaylorscorner, 200, 206.  
 Gedlenet, the King's Court of, Woodchurch, 251.  
 Geoffrey, Sir, knight, Isabella, daughter of, Rochester, 210.  
 George, Nicholas, 201.  
 Gerkyne, John, T., 82.  
 Geruays, John, T., 79.  
 Geruays, Richard, T., 73.  
 Ghent, Hugh, Abbot of Sutton, 235.  
 Gibbs, Mr., his Saxon relics from Faversham, 37, 46.  
 Gifford, Matthew, Rector of Stone, 1607, 101.  
 Gilde: see Guild.  
 Gillingham, Fine of land in, 224.  
 Gillingham and Chatham, presentment of jurors of, T., 77.  
 Gillingham riots, T., 78.  
 Gillingham, Margaret de, wife of Robert, *q.v.*  
 Gillingham, Robert de, Gillingham, 224.  
 Gilton, Saxon remains found at, 43.  
 Gladerugge, land, 215.  
 Glanville, Gilbert de, 52, 98, 99.  
 Gloucester, siege of, Charles's error, 153.  
 Gloucester, Almaric, Earl of, seal and pedigree, 142.  
 Gloucester, the Earls of, Hen. I. to Hen. III., 142.  
 Goda, Countess, sister of Edward the Confessor, her copy of the Gospels, formerly in library at St. Andrew's,

- Rochester, now in British Museum, 48.  
 Godegrom, Henry, Easling, 1262, 252.  
 Godegrom, John, of Cranbrook, T., 80.  
 Godfrey, John, a juror, T., 89.  
 Godfrey, Lambert, Sequestrator-General of Kent, 175.  
 Godfrey House, Hollingbourne, 144.  
 Godwot, John, of Borden, murdered, T., 77.  
 Goldsmiths' Hall, 174.  
 Gohie, Nicholas, Bockingfold, 254.  
 Goldstaneston [in Ash?] Fine, 218.  
 Goldstaneston [Galdstaneston], Robert de, 218.  
 Granton, John, parson of Staplehurst, T., 80.  
 Grauenell, *i.e.* Graveney, *q.v.*  
 Grauenell, Richard de, Graveney, 226.  
 Graveney [Grauenell], Fine, 226.  
 Gregory, Pope, his works in Library of Rochester Priory, 1202, 54.  
 Green Wax, Roll of, destroyed, T., 83.  
 Grene, James, T., 89.  
 Grene, William, 179.  
 Grenelef, John, of Petham, T., 74.  
 Groats, the Three-groat Poll Tax, T., 84.  
 Grossi, groats, T. 86.  
 Grubbe, Richard, a juror, T., 89.  
 Guild [Gilde], the Fraternity of, Dartford, 249.  
 Gundulph's Bible in St. Andrew's Priory, Rochester, now at Sir Thomas Phillips's, its adventures, 48, 52, 61, 62.  
 Gunne, John, of Monckton, T., 85.  
 Gunnilda, widow of John, Minster, 211.  
 Gustone, John, a warder of Wingham hundred, T., 85.  
 Gwederyngton in Mersham, T., 84.  
 Gwodnestone, Thomas de, T., 85.  
 Gybbes, John, 201.  
 Gybonn, John, of Maidstone, T., 77.  
 Gyfford, Clement, of Ashford, 1500, 204.  
 Gyles, Henry, a juror, T., 88.  
 Gyles, John, a juror, T., 89.  
 Gyles, William, T., 91.  
 Hac, *i.e.* Haga, *q.v.*  
 Hacche, John de la, Kidbrook, 227.  
 Hacche, Osbert de la, Kidbrook, 227.  
 Haches? : see Hathes.  
 Hackstaple [Hagestapel] Sutton, 235.  
 Haga [Hac], an enclosure, *note*, 235.  
 Hagestapel : see Hackstaple, 235.  
 Haigh, Robert de, T., 87.  
 Halcham : see Alkham.  
 Halden, William de, a special commissioner, T., 69.  
 Hales, John, T., 89.  
 Hales, John, of Malling, T., 92, 93 : see also Sales, 76.  
 Hales, Robert, the Treasurer of England, and the Prior of the Hospitalers, T., 68.  
 Halgeleg, *i.e.* Hawley, *q.v.*  
 Halley, Dr., on the landing-place of Cæsar, 8.  
 Halling, Fine, 234.  
 Hamden, Mr., killed, 149.  
 Hamme, John, a juror, T., 89.  
 Hamme, Robert, T., 89.  
 Hamon, Henry, T., 73.  
 Hampock, John, a prisoner, T., 93.  
 Hardres, Edmund, seal, 22 Henry VI., 144.  
 Haringod, Stephen, Inquisition, 244.  
 Haringod, William, son and heir of Stephen, 1257, 245.  
 Harmere, William, a warden of Eastry hundred, T., 85.  
 Harmony of the Gospels, in Rochester Priory Library, 1202, 61.  
 Harnhelle, John, T., 73.  
 Harper, Sir George, his house seized by Sheriff, 1553-4, 180.  
 Harrietsham [Herietesham], manor of, Hugh de Cressy, 264.  
 Harvey, Daniel, of London, a merchant, 174.  
 Hastif, William, T., 94.  
 Hatfield, Edmund, a monk of Rochester, 53.  
 Hathes [?Haches], Fine of land in, 219.  
 Haudlo, Nicholas de, 247.  
 Hauker, William, T., 93.  
 Haukyn, John, T., 89.  
 Haute, Sir Nicholas, Kt., a "capitalis" of Kynghamford hundred, T., 88.  
 Havereng and Haverenges, Matilda : see Averenches.  
 Hawes, George, 152.  
 Hawley [Halgeleg], Sutton, 235.  
 Hayt, Thomas, T., 89.  
 Heathcote, Thomas, Rector of Stone, 1772, 101.  
 Heldeman, John, T., 83.  
 Heldeman, Thomas, T., 82.  
 Helgise, 143 : see Walcot.  
 Helias, prior of Rochester, 52.  
 Hemmyng, Henry, T., 92.  
 Hemyngherst, John, murdered, T., 84.  
 Hendley, arms, 143.  
 Henley, Thomas, 180.  
 Hennere, John, T., 89.  
 Henwode, John, T., 82, 83, 84.  
 Henxcell, John, T., 92.  
 Heraclius, coin of, from grave at Sarre, 38.

- Herbaldoune, John, of Wincheap, T., 75.  
 Herbaldoune, John, of Wye, T., 87.  
 Hereward, William, Easling, 252.  
 Herietesham, *i.e.* Harrietsham, *q.v.*  
 Herne Church, 144.  
 Herne Church, font in, 144.  
 Heron, Mr., 173, 176.  
 Herst, John, junior, T., 92.  
 Hethe, Hamo de, Bishop of Rochester, 1319-1352, 99.  
 Hexstable: see Hackstaple.  
 Hexfall arms, 143.  
 Heydon and Winton, arms impaling Boleyn, 143.  
 Heyman, Sir Henry, 145, 167.  
 Heyman, John, T., 79.  
 Hichwell, Captain John, 152.  
 Hildewell, John, of Throwley, T., 91.  
 Hodges, Mr., servant to Duke of Richmond, 174.  
 Hogge, John, T., 87.  
 Holande, Roger de, in Hathes, 219.  
 Holand, de Thomas, Earl of Kent, special commissioner, T., 69, 73.  
 Holbeame, Thomas, T., 91.  
 Holbeein, John, T., 76.  
 Hollingbourne, Godfrey House in, 144.  
 Holte, Thomas, Westgate, T., 74, 76, 86.  
 Hoo, Sir Richard de, Kt., T., 76.  
 Horne, Richard de, Kt., T., 76.  
 Horne, Richard de, a "capitaneus" of Calehill hundred, T., 81.  
 Horne, William, a special commissioner, T., 70.  
 Horne, William de, Apeldore, T., 79 *quater*, 80.  
 Horses' names, 1633, 191, 192.  
 Horton, Colonel, commander of the rebels before Donnington, 183, etc.  
 Hosier, Hugh, T., Canterbury, 75.  
 Howtyn, Walter, T., 85.  
 Hueham: see Hugham.  
 Hugham [Hueham], de Robert, Inquisition, 1258, Boxley, etc., 246.  
 Hugham, Robert de, son and heir of Robert, 1258, 246.  
 Hull, Charles's error, 151.  
 Hulle, John, T., 92.  
 Hunte, John, T., 74.  
 Husfield, in Petham, 238.  
 Hussey, Richard, his opinion on lauding-place of Cæsar, 1-12.  
 Hyde, arms impaling Walcot and Helgise, 143.  
 Ickham: see Welles.  
 Iden, William, 1553-4, 182.  
 Idenne, Richard, T., 83.  
 Ightham Church, repairs of, 1639, 195.  
 Ingelond, Thomas, sawyer, T., 79.  
 Inglethorpe, Thomas, Bishop of Rochester, 1283-1290, 99.  
 Ingoberga, the saintly wife of Charibert, 20.  
 Inlaunde, Dartford, 249.  
 Isabel, daughter and co-heir of Earl of Gloucester, wife of King John, and others, 142.  
 Isemongere, John, T., 91.  
 Islee, Sir Henry, 1553-4, 180.  
 Isley, Sir John de, seal, 143.  
 Itius, Portus, Cæsar sailed from, 3.  
 James, Mr., Committee of Kent, 145; befriends Sir Roger Twysden, 158.  
 Javelins, Sheriffs', 191.  
 Jefferay, John, letter to Sir Edward Dering, 193.  
 Jekyn, Agnes, a prisoner, T., 93.  
 Jenkins, Rev. Robert, on Saxon monasteries in Kent, 19.  
 Jerusalem, Hospitallers of, land called Gladerugge, 215.  
 Jobyn, Thomas, T., 81.  
 John, King, and his wife Isabel, 142.  
 Jory, John, T., Thanet, 71.  
 Judelay, Thomas, a juror, T., 88.  
 Juyke, John, T., 82.  
 Kateby, John, Boughton, 89.  
 Kedyntone. John, a warden of Wingham hundred, T., 85.  
 Kemfeld, *i.q.* Kenefeld, *q.v.*  
 Kenefeid, John, T., 94.  
 Kenefeld, Thomas, T., 94, 95 *bis*.  
 Kenteleshethe, Sutton, 235.  
 Kentingescroft, Sutton, 235.  
 Kentish Committee, their persecution of Sir Roger Twysden, 158, 159, 160, 170, 171, 172.  
 Kersildeland in Kidbrook, 227.  
 Ketebroc, *i.e.* Kidbrook, *q.v.*  
 Kidbrook [Ketebrok], Fine, 227.  
 Kimbolton comes to Newbury, 1644, 185.  
 King, Archdeacon, 101-128.  
 King's Field, at Faversham, 44.  
 Kingsnorth [Kynigissnoth], 204.  
 Kingsnorth [Kynigesnoth] Church, 200.  
 Knightly, Mr. Richard, Chairman of a Committee, 155.  
 Knolle, Kent Committee at, 159, 160, 166.  
 Kyleras, Robert, T., 85.  
 Kyngeslonde, Reginald, T., 92.  
 Kyngesnoth: see Kingsnorth.  
 Kynghamford hundred, presentment, T., 87.  
 Lamb, John, 180.



- Lambarde, on St. Andrew's Priory, Rochester, 47.  
 Lancaster, Duke of, T., 70.  
 Langbregge: see Longbridge.  
 Langley Park, 191.  
 Laud, Archbishop, 193.  
 Laurence, Richard, Rector of Stone, 101.  
 Laverham, Ambros de, 261.  
 La Ware, land of, Fine, 215.  
 La Ware, Christiana de, land of La Ware, 215, 216.  
 La Ware, Emma de, land of La Ware, 215, 216.  
 La Ware, Matilda de, land of La Ware, 215, 216.  
 La Ware, Sarah de, land of La Ware, 215, 216.  
 Laycestre, John, of Wye, T., 81, 82.  
 Layfield, Dr., 152.  
 Ledes: see Leeds.  
 Leeds [Ledes] Manor, Hamo de Creveccour, 253.  
 Leicester, Earl of, ornaments on his sword, 143.  
 Lenham, Nicholas de, 257.  
 Lese, Sir Richard atte, a "cheventayne" of Faversham hundred, T., 92.  
 Lesnes, Roger de Derteford, Abbot of, 1321, 100.  
 Leueshote, Richard de, Bockinford, 254.  
 Leuesnoth, John, of Westbere, T., 93.  
 Leueton, Stephen, a juror, T., 89.  
 Lewes, John, T., 91.  
 Lewin, Edmund, Rector of Stone, 1754, 101.  
 Lewin, Rev. Mr., his opinion on landing-place of Cæsar, 1, 8-11.  
 Lewkenor, Alexander, 204, 206.  
 Leyburn, Sir Roger de, Nashenden in Rochester, 251.  
 Leyborn, Sir Simon de, arms, 143.  
 Libraries, monastic, their dispersion, 52.  
 Lichfield, William, T., 81.  
 Lightfoot, W. J., Esq., 189, 206.  
 Lisle, John, signs a warrant of the House of Commons, 147.  
 London, John, of Otehell, near Canterbury, T., 74.  
 Longbridge [Langbregge] hundred, presentment, T., 83.  
 Longchamp, Sir Henry, 143.  
 Lukke, John, carpenter, T., 74.  
 Lullingstone, railroad cuttings intersect a Saxon burial-place at, 36.  
 Lullingstone, enamelled bowl, 42, 44.  
 Lombard, John, Rector of Stone, 1408, 101; his brass in the church, 126.  
 Lymare, Sir John de, 246.  
 Lyminge Monastery, Duke Oswulf's legacy to, 23; documentary evidence relating to, abundant, 26; remains there, of the foundation of, A.D. 633, 26; mortar of, compared with that in Dover Castle church, 31.  
 Lyminge Church, Saxon work on Roman foundation, 31.  
 Lynche, John, a juror, T., 88.  
 Lynche, Ralph, 202.  
 Lyon's history of Dover, 196.  
 Mabel, daughter and co-heir of Earl of Gloucester, 142.  
 Magna Assisa, what, 228, 229.  
 Maidstone Gaol broken open, T., 74, 79, 80, 81, 89, 90.  
 Maidstone riots, T., 77.  
 Maidstone, Robert de Hugham held six acres of the Archbishop in, 246.  
 Maidstone, de: see De Maydenstune.  
 Makenade, Stephen de, T., 90.  
 Makenade, William, Precton next Faversham, T., 90.  
 Maktildesland, Dartford, 249: and *Appendix*, No. 93.  
 Malmains [Maylemeans], 261.  
 Malvyle, John, seal, 142.  
 Man, Thomas, Nashenden, 251.  
 Mandeville, Geoffrey, Earl of Essex and Gloucester, 142.  
 Mans, Le, the residence of Ingoberga, 20.  
 Mansell, Sir Robert, 146.  
 Manston-in-Thanel, T., 73.  
 Manwood arms, 143.  
 Marcovefa, an attendant of Ingoberga, married to Charibert, 21.  
 Maresden, Peter, 179.  
 Mareys, John, Vicar of Waltham, T., 94.  
 Mareys, Margery, T., 95.  
 Mathewe, Walter, of Mersham, T., 84.  
 Mathildeland: see Maktildesland.  
 Maukeswelle, de, 261.  
 Mauricius, coin of, from grave at Sarre, 38.  
 May, John, T., 83.  
 Maydenstane, Alan de, 1259, novel dissein, 247.  
 Maykin, T., his will, Stone Church, 105.  
 Maylemeans: see Malmains.  
 Mayster, John, Alderman of Faversham hundred, T., 92.  
 Measurement of land, 227 *note*.  
 Medmenham, William, steward of various manors, his house at Canterbury, T., 67, 72, 73, 76 *bis*.  
 Mellere, John, 201.  
 Mellere, John, of Barham, a juror, T., 88.  
 Mellere, John, of Kingston, a juror, T., 88.



- Menefeld, John, senior, a juror, T., 89.  
 Menefeld, Thomas, a juror, T., 89.  
 Menstre : see Minster, 211.  
 Merofleda, an attendant of Ingoberga, married to Charibert, 21.  
 Merovingian coins found in St. Martin's churchyard, Canterbury, 40.  
 Merovingian imitations of coins of Eastern Empire, 38.  
 Merryweather, Mr., his erroneous statements as to Library of Rochester Priory, 49.  
 Mersham riots, T., 84.  
 Merton, Walter de, Bishop of Rochester, 1274-1278, 99.  
 Mestillon, what, 239 *note*.  
 Metford, John, a juror, T., 88.  
 Michelat, John, T., Thanet, 71, 74.  
 Middleton, Lieutenant-General, rebel, 1644, 184.  
 Middleton, Dr., 152.  
 Milend riot, T., 95.  
 Miller, Walter : see Molendinarius, 222.  
 Milton [Middelton], the King's manor of, 243.  
 Milton Manor, near Canterbury, T., 92.  
 Minster [Menstre], Fine, 211.  
 Missionary work of the early monasteries, 24.  
 Molendinarius, Godard, Thanington, 225.  
 Molendinarius, Walter, Offham, 222.  
 Monasteries, eight in Kent, founded by one family in seventh century, 22; early, missionary work of, 24; early French and English compared, 25.  
 Monastic libraries, their dispersion, 52.  
 Monins [Monynge], Sir Edward, 148, 169.  
 Montfort, Almaric de, Earl of Gloucester, 142.  
 Monynge : see Monins.  
 Moraunt, Sir William, seal, 143.  
 Morini, the, 3.  
 Mortar, Roman, test of, 30; Saxon, 31; the criterion of Roman or Saxon periods, 34.  
 Mortunesfare, 256, 262 *bis*.  
 Mosaic pendant found at Sarre, and how constructed, 41, 45.  
 Mote, the, Maidstone, *Appendix*, No. 87.  
 Muncheness, William de, Boughton, 246.  
 Munde, William, T., 73.  
 Munde, William, weaver, T., 73.  
 Murray, Rev. F. W., Rector of Stone, 97.  
 Nashenden [Nessindon], in Rochester, Walter de, St. John, 250.  
 Nessindon : see Nashenden.  
 Newbery, battle of, 151.  
 Newcastle, Earl of, defeats Lord Fairfax, 149.  
 Newchurch, 201.  
 Newchurch Registers, 206.  
 Newdigate, Serjeant, 173, 176.  
 Newenden Church, monuments, 206.  
 Newetun : see Newington.  
 Newington [Newetun and Nouthintun], a limb of Folkstone, 255, 256, 260, 263.  
 Noke, Thomas, T., 95.  
 Nola, basilica of, founded by Paulinus, 19.  
 Noldyn, Thomas, T., 85.  
 Northwood and Gatton arms impaled, 143.  
 Northwood and Poynings arms impaled, 143.  
 Norton, Anthony, of Trosley, his confession, 1553-4, 179, 181.  
 Noue, Monsieur la, his work cited, 149.  
 Nouthintane and Nouthintune : see Newington.  
 Ocholt : see Sudocholt.  
 Offham, Fine of land in, 222.  
 Offham, John de, 248.  
 Okested, Rowland de, 144.  
 Okested, Thomasina de, daughter of Rowland de, seal, 144.  
 Okolte, Dartford, 249.  
 Olever, Thomas, T., 74.  
 Ore, Richard, T., 73.  
 Ospringe [Osprenge], the Master of the Domus Dei of, 261.  
 Ospringe riots, T., 75, 90.  
 Ospringe, Guncelin de, Graveney, 226.  
 Oswini, a charter of, 23.  
 Oswulf, Duke, his legacies to Christ Church, Dover, Folkestone, and Lyminge Monasteries, 23.  
 Oteryngton, Thomas, T., 74 *bis*.  
 Ouene, John de, a juror, T., 89.  
 Paddlesworth : see Palledwde.  
 Palledewde, Mathew de, Chilham, 220, 221.  
 Parke, Richard, 179.  
 Parker, John, a constable of Wye hundred, T., 83.  
 Parliament forces in extremity, 149.  
 Paulinus, on founding basilica of Nola, 19.  
 Peche, John, a special commissioner, T., 70.  
 Peckham, West, Fine of land in, 212.  
 Pekham, James de, seal, 49 Ed. III., 143.  
 Pekham, James de, seal, 13 Rich. II., 143.  
 Pekham, James de, a special commissioner, T., 69.

- Pekham, John de, W., 272.  
 Pencestre, Stephen de, his laws for Dover Castle, 196.  
 Peny, Henry, T., 85.  
 Perch, its length, 227 *note*.  
 Perient, Elizabeth [Lady Style], 194.  
 Perient, George, Esq., 194.  
 Perot, Thomas, Canterbury, T., 75.  
 Pershall, Elizabeth, Lady Bosvile and Lady Style, 194.  
 Pershore, Abbot of, the King's Escheator, 1254, 243.  
 Pertica, what, 227 *note*.  
 Peter House, where, made a prison, 156.  
 Petham presentment, T., 94.  
 Petham riot, T., 94.  
 Petham [Pethom], Fine of land in, 283.  
 Petham (now Petham Court), Sutton, 235.  
 Pethom, *i.e.* Petham, *q.v.*  
 Pette, John atte, T., 94.  
 Petyt, Martin, Custos of Cornilo hundred, T., 80.  
 Pevensey, landing-place of Julius Cæsar, 1.  
 Peverel, the Barony of, 264.  
 Peyforer, Fulk, W., 272.  
 Pierce, William, Rector of Stone, 1654, 101.  
 Pipere, John, of Chistlet, T., 92, 93.  
 Pipere, William, of Chistlet, T., 92, 93.  
 Piperysgarden in Wye, 201, 202.  
 Plumtre, Dr., on St. Martin's, Dover, 179.  
 Pole, Cardinal, seals, 141.  
 Poteman, Thomas, constable of Petham, T., 95.  
 Poynings and Northwood, arms impaled, 143.  
 Poynton, Stephen, T., 82.  
 Præmonstratensians, the, 22.  
 Prat, Robert, T., 77 *quater*, 78 *quater*.  
 Preke, John, T., 92.  
 Prepositura, land, Dartford, 249.  
 Prescott, Sir John, 192.  
 Prescott, Lady, 191.  
 Preston next Faversham, riots, T., 90.  
 Preston, G. de, Justice Itinerant, 1256, 248.  
 Preston William, "capitalis" of Whitstaple hundred, T., 86.  
 Price, Henry, Rector of Stone, 1657, 101.  
 Prosperous Sarah, a collier's bark used as a prison, 152.  
 Prowde, William, T., 83 *bis*.  
 Pucin ?, Alice, wife of Thomas Suberi, Stalisfield, 217.  
 Pucin ?, Cecilia, Stalisfield, 217.  
 Pucin, Joan, widow of Richard, Stalisfield, 217.  
 Pucin, Richard, dead, Stalisfield, 217.  
 Puckle, Rev. J., his lecture in Dover Castle church, 32.  
 Pympe, arms, 143.  
 Rainham, Roger Chauvel, 243.  
 Rakestraw, John, T., 67, 76.  
 Raynes, Sir Ralph, seal, 141.  
 Reade, John, T., 73.  
 Redstone, W., see Rudstone.  
 Repton, Stephen, T., 82, 83, 84.  
 Rethereia, Derewinus de, Dartford, 232.  
 Rethereia, Estrilda de, wife of Derewinus, *q.v.*  
 Reveland (prepositura), *Appendix*, No. 94.  
 Reynold, John, rioter, T., 75.  
 Reynold, John, constable, T., 88.  
 Reynolds, John, 180.  
 Richard, Simon, 201.  
 Rivers, Sir John, 175, 176.  
 Robert, son of Godwin and Gunnilda, Minster, 211.  
 Robyn, John, T., 88.  
 Rochester, Bishop of, manor of Trottesclive, 265.  
 Rochester, Bishops of, 1227-1352, 99.  
 Rochester, Bishops of, possessed manor of Stone and the church, 98.  
 Rochester Cathedral, south end of eastern transept, 144.  
 Rochester, Chancellor of, Doctor Wood, 104.  
 Rochester, Denne's history of, 47.  
 Rochester [Rouecestre], Fine of land in in suburbs of, 210.  
 Rochester gaol broken, T., 90.  
 Rochester, the monks of, had the church of Stone, 98.  
 Rochester, St. Andrew's Priory, its library, etc., 47, etc.; catalogue of, in twelfth century, in Textus Roffensis, 64.  
 Rohan, Benjamin, Duke de Soubise, 193.  
 Roking, 204.  
 Roking, Aluf de, 177.  
 Roking, Roger de, 177.  
 Roking, Thomas de, 177.  
 Rolf, Adam, T., 84.  
 Rolfe, Henry, T., 73.  
 Rollynge, John, T., 87.  
 Roman bricks, with scoriations, rare in England, unknown in France, 33.  
 Roman cements, of two kinds; one with white matrix, the other with red, 34.  
 Roman churches not needlessly destroyed by Saxons, 29.  
 Roman mortar, test of, 30.  
 Roman population, remained undis-

- turbed in the British towns in the time of the Saxons, 43.
- Romescot, 262 *bis*: and *Appendix*.
- Romney Marsh, 204, as landing-place of Cæsar, discussed, 1, 8, 12, 13, 14.
- Ropere, John, a "capitalis" of West-gale hundred, T., 87.
- Ros, Ralph de, Prior of Rochester, 52.
- Rose, Mr., of Cambridge, 174.
- Roucestre [see Rochester], 210.
- Rudston, Robert, Esq., his house, 1553-4, seized by Sheriff, 180.
- Rudstone [Redstone], Mr., 181.
- Russel, William, weaver, T., 91.
- Rutton? and Ruttonsheath? : see Ruyton and Ruytoneshoth, T.
- Ruyton, Richard de, a "capitaneus" of Calehill hundred, T., 81.
- Ruytoneshoth, riots at, T., 81.
- Rye, W. B., Esq., on the library of St. Andrew's Priory at Rochester, 47.
- Ryngslo, the jurors of, their presentment, T., 71, 72.
- Saghiere, Gervis, T., 73.
- Saint, title of, in Saxon period, 20.
- St. Amand, John de, inquisition, 1257, Darent, 245.
- St. Amand, Lucy de, sister and heir of John, wife of Sir John de Lymare, 246.
- St. Ambrose, his works, in library of Rochester Priory, 1202, 55.
- St. Augustine's works in library of Rochester Priory, 1202, 54.
- St. Augustine used to worship at St. Martin's, Canterbury, 40.
- St. Augustine's Monastery, Sturton held of, 245.
- St. Augustine's, hermit of, Brother Silvester, 244.
- St. Clere, arms, 143.
- St. Gregory (Pope), his works in library, of Rochester Priory, 1202, 54.
- St. Gregory of Tours, 20.
- St. Jerome, his works in Library of Rochester Priory, 1202, 55.
- St. John, Margery, sister and heir of Walter, Nashenden, Rochester, 251.
- St. John, Walter de, Inquisition, Nashenden, Rochester, 1260, 250.
- St. Leger [Seintlegger], Sir Arnold, Kt., a "capitaneus" of Calehill hundred, T., 81.
- St. Leger [Seyntleger], Thomas, T., 90.
- St. Martin de Laurence, Bishop of Rochester, 1251-1274, 99.
- St. Mildred, confusion between the earlier and the later, 27.
- St. Paul, Earl of, Sutton, 235.
- St. Radegund's, the Abbot of, 261.
- St. William of Rochester canonized, 108.
- Sale, William de la, 261.
- Sales, John, of Malling, T., 76: see also Hales.
- Salkyn, John, Waltham, T., 94.
- Salmon, Robert, a juror, T., 89.
- Samuel, Stephen, T., 71, 72, 76.
- Sandford, Henry de, Bishop of Rochester, 1227-1235, 199.
- Sandgate, guard of the passage at, 244.
- Sandis, Sir Edwin, 163.
- Sandre, John, T., 84.
- Sandre, William, T., 80.
- Sandwich, John de, 257.
- Sandys, Robert, 204.
- Sare, John, T., a juror, 89.
- Sarichescroft, Sutton, 235.
- Sarpi, Paul, 164.
- Sarre, Anglo-Saxon relics found at, 36, 38, 45, *note* on, 178.
- Sauvey, T., 91.
- Savage, William, Rector of Stone, 1720, 101.
- Saxon Archæology, much neglected, 37.
- Saxon burial-places at Eynsford and Lullingstone, 36.
- Saxon Chiefs established themselves in rural districts, not in walled towns, 43.
- Saxon Monasteries in Kent, connection between, 19.
- Saxon mortar, 31.
- Saxon remains, places where found in Kent, enumerated, 43.
- Say, William de, Beggebroc in Bokinfold, 1293, 254.
- Say, Mr. William, 170.
- Seaccario, Roger de, 247.
- Sceattas, the earliest Saxon coins, 39.
- Scelves, *i.e.* Shelve, *q.v.*, 209.
- Schameleford, Roger de, W., 272.
- Snathes: see Snathes, 212.
- Scot, Sir Edward, 149, 157.
- Scott arms, 143.
- Scott, Sir William, Kt., 1500, 204.
- Scutage, what, 236 *note*, and *Appendix*, No. 104.
- Seal, ancient, jet matrix found at Sandhurst, 189.
- Seam, a, two quarters, 262.
- Sedley, Sir John, of St. Clere, 145, 161, 167, 169, 175, 176, 177; letter to Sir E. Dering, 195.
- Sedleys of Aylesford, 177.
- Seintlegger: see St. Leger.
- Semitary, Charles, Rector of Stone, 101.
- Sengyle, Henry, of Sellynge, T., 91.
- Senkeler, John, T., 81.
- Septvauz, William, a special commis-

- sioner, T., 69, Sheriff of Kent, 86, 89, 92, 93.
- Septvanz, Sir William, Kt., a "capitulis" of Westgate hundred, T., 87.
- Sexburga founded a monastery in Kent, 19.
- Shadokysherst: see Shadoxhurst.
- Shadoxhurst [Shadokysherst] Church, 200, 204.
- Shamel, Hermitage of, 244.
- Shamelford: see Schameleford.
- Shelve [Scelves], Fine of land in, 209.
- Sheriff's Rent, Woodchurch, 251, and *Appendix*, No. 103.
- Sherman, Robert, T., 73.
- Shethere, William, of Cranbrook, T., 80.
- Shoford, the Mote, Maidstone, *Appendix*, No. 87.
- Shoford, William de, *Appendix*, No. 87.
- Shorne, 243.
- Sidlaton, William de, 248.
- Silvester, Brother, hermit of St. Augustine's, 244.
- Simond, Richard, his house called "The Brotherrede," Farningham, T., 79.
- Sittingbourne, hermitage and messuages in, 244.
- Skinner, Augustine, 145.
- Smalhachesland, Sutton, 235.
- Smith, C. Roach, Esq., his paper on Anglo-Saxon relics found at Sarre, etc., 35.
- Smyth, John, T., 77, 82.
- Smyth, Laurence, T., 85.
- Smyth, William, T., 88.
- Smythe, William, 179.
- Snathes, Fine of land in, 212.
- Snathes, Admaia de, Snathes, 212.
- Snathes, Godric de, Snathes, 212.
- Snathes, John de, Snathes, 212.
- Snathes, Robert de, Snathes, 212.
- Sole, Seman atte, T., 92.
- Sole, William atte, a juror, T., 89.
- Soles, Thomas, T., 76.
- Soleyn, John, T., 74.
- Somer, William, T., 88.
- Sorewell, John, Rector of Stone, 1439, 101.
- Sornes, Henry de, Halling and Cookstone, 234.
- Soubise, Mr. De, 191, 193.
- South Acholt: see Sudacholt.
- Southwell, Margaret, Lady, daughter of Sir Thomas Nevill, 172.
- Southwell, Sir Robert, 179.
- Sporier, William, T., 74.
- Spralie, Sir John, 1633, 192.
- Spratt, Thomas, Rector of Stone, 1720, 101.
- Sprynget, Thomas, T., 86.
- Sqwyer, William, 202.
- Stalisfield, Fine of land in, 217.
- Stalisfield riot, T., 91.
- Stallefeld, *i.e.* Stalisfield, *q.v.*
- Stanes, *i.e.* Stone, *q.v.*
- Stanford, the land of, 245.
- Stantune, *i.e.* Stone, *q.v.*
- Staplehurst riots, T., 80.
- Staplehurst, Parson of, John Granton, T., 80.
- Stebbe, John, T., 86.
- Steyhame, Thomas, T., 82.
- Stone [Stanes], 1257, John de St. Amand, Simon de la Pette, etc., 245, 246.
- Stone Church, G. E. Street, Esq., paper on, 97; granted to monks of Rochester, 98; the bishops of Rochester acquire, 99; partly destroyed by fire, 1638, and repaired, 103; Sir John Wiltshire's Chapel in, 104, 105; probably built during bishoprick of Laurence de St. Martin, 108; work in, closely resembling that of Westminster Abbey, 108; details of its architecture 108-133; ceiled in 1777, 111; painted decorations in, 120; new works in, 128; memorial window to Archdeacon King, 129; works of, compared in detail with those of Westminster Abbey, 130.
- Stone, Manor of, given by Ethelred to Godric, Bishop of Rochester, 98; valuation of, temp. Hen. III., 101; house, repaired by Hamo de Hethe, 1337, 100.
- Stone, List of Rectors of, 1284-1859, 101.
- Stone, William atte, the younger, T., 71.
- Stonford, Robert, T., 79.
- Stonhelde, John, T., 77.
- Stopindon, John, T., 92.
- Stotmerhelle, Richard de, Bokinfold, 254.
- Stouting, hundred of, 244.
- Stouting, Patron of the Church, Stephen Haringod, 1257, 245.
- Stowke, Thomas, T., 92.
- Streatfeild, Rev. Thomas, 137.
- Street, G. E., Esq., on Stone Church, 97.
- Strodes, *i.e.* Strood, *q.v.*
- Strood [Strodes], Fine of land in, 230.
- Sturreia, Adam de, Fordwich, 213.
- Sturton, held of Abbot of St. Augustine's, 245.
- Style pedigree, 194.
- Style, Edmund, 194.
- Style, Elisabeth [Perient], second wife of Sir Humphrey, 194.
- Style, Elizabeth, Lady [Pershall], wife of Sir Humphrey, 191, 193, 194.

- Style, Sir Humphrey, temp. Hen. VIII., 194.  
 Style, Sir Humphrey, of Langley, temp. Car. I., 194; letter to his wife, 191.  
 Style, Oliver, 194.  
 Style, Sir Thomas, Sheriff of Kent, 1633, 191, 194.  
 Style, Sir Thomas, 169.  
 Style, William, 194.  
 Styneache, Agnes, wife of John, T., 84.  
 Styneache, John, T., 84.  
 Suberi, Alice de, wife of Thomas, *q.v.*  
 Suberi, Thomas de, Stalisfield, 217.  
 Sudacholt, in Sutton, Fine, 235.  
 Sudbury, Simon de, Archbishop of Canterbury, T., 68; murdered, T., 87 *bis*, 88.  
 Suffolk, Duke of: see Delapole, 143.  
 Sumercote, John de, Rainham, *Appendix*, No. 75.  
 Surrynden, John, T., 81.  
 Sutton, Fine, 235.  
 Sutton, Godebert de, Stalisfield, 217.  
 Sutton, Joan de, wife of Godebert, *q.v.*, widow of Richard Pucin, 217.  
 Sutton, William, T., 73.  
 Swanleg, *i.e.* Swanley, *q.v.*  
 Swanley [Swanleg], Sutton, 235.  
 Swingfield [Swynefeld], the Master of the Hospital of, 261.  
 Swonesland, Sutton, 235.  
 Swynefeld: see Swingfield.  
 Sybeton, the lord of, 245.  
 Sybill arms, 143.  
 Talbot, Robert, Rector of Stone, 1736, 101.  
 Taniton, *i.e.* Thanington, *q.v.*  
 Tawcestr, John, a warden of Eastry hundred, T., 85.  
 Tayllor, John, sacristan of the Church of St. John, Thanet, T., 76.  
 Taylour, Thomas, 202.  
 Taylor, Walter, 180.  
 Tebbe, John, of Canterbury, murdered, T., 74 *bis*, 77.  
 Tece, John, of Canterbury, murdered, T., 74, 75, 76, 86, 87, 93, 94.  
 Tegheler, Watte, of Essex, T., 67, 76, 92, 93.  
 Teghulere, William, of Stonstrete, T., 91.  
 Tely, William, T., 83.  
 Tenekre, William, T., 89.  
 Tenham hundred presentment, T., 95.  
 Tenham riot, T., 95, 96.  
 Tenterden presentment, T., 78.  
 Tenterden riots, T., 79.  
 Terlingeham, in Folkestone, 259.  
 Terstan, *i.e.* Teston, 271.  
 Teston [Terstan] extent of Manor, 1263, Hamo de Creveœur, 255, 271.  
 Thaccham, John, T., 85, 89.  
 Thanet, St. John and St. Lawrence, riots, 71, 72, 76.  
 Thanet, St. John, the sacristan and the clerk of the Church of, T., 76.  
 Thanet, Manston in, *q.v.*  
 Thanington [Taniton], Fine, 225.  
 Thomas, John, T., 91.  
 Thornton, William, Rector of Stone, 1702, 101.  
 Throwleigh riot, T. 91.  
 Thun, Lucy de la, sister of Ralph, dead, 1261, 251.  
 Thun, Richard de la, nephew and co-hair of Ralph, *æt.* 26, 1261, 251.  
 Ticehurst, incumbency of, 194.  
 Tichiesie, Geoffrey de, land of La Ware, 215.  
 Tide, turn of, inshore and midchannel, 14, 15.  
 Tides, the, off Folkestone, 7, 9, 14, 15.  
 Tilden, William, 179.  
 Tillisley, Richard, Rector of Stone, 1613, 101.  
 Titsey de: see De Tichiesie, 215.  
 Toke, Richard, 204.  
 Tolone, William, T., Thanet, 71.  
 Toll of bank, Dartford, 250.  
 Toneford, Robert, T., 75, 86.  
 Topesfeld, Regina de, Birling?, 236.  
 Topesfeld, Simon de, Birling?, 236.  
 Toterel, Herbert, Aylesford, 223.  
 Toune, Thomas de, Throwley, T., 91, 92.  
 Townys in Shadoxhurst, 205.  
 Trent Council, difficulties about history of, 103.  
 Tresylian, Robert, a special commissioner, T., 70.  
 Trottesleve, *i.e.* Trottesclive.  
 Trottesclive [Trottesleve], Hugh de Cressy, Inquisition, 265.  
 Tryvet, Thomas, a special commissioner, T., 69.  
 Tufa, not always found in Roman work, 33.  
 Tufton arms, 143.  
 Tunbridge, Prior of, Bokinfold, 254.  
 Tune, Ralph de la, Woodechurch, 1261, 251.  
 Turnor, John, a juror, T., 88.  
 Twysden arms, 143.  
 Twysden, Agnes, wife of Roger, 1464, 200.  
 Twysden, Alice, late wife of Roger, 202.  
 Twysden, Alys, 1500, daughter of Thomas, 204.  
 Twysden, Benedict, wife of Thomas, 203.



- Twysden, Francis, brother of Sir Roger, committed to Peter House, 155.  
 Twysdenn, Henry, T., 74.  
 Twysden, Joan, 1500, daughter of Thomas, 204.  
 Twysdenn, John, T., 74.  
 Twysden, Lady, her exertions for her husband, 168, 170.  
 Twysden, Margaret, 1464, daughter of Roger, 202.  
 Twysden, Mary, 1500, daughter of Thomas, 204.  
 Twysden, Roger, his will, 1464, 200.  
 Twysden, Roger, 1500, son of Thomas, 205.  
 Twysden, Sir Roger's Journal, 145.  
 Twysden, Sir Roger, starts for France, 145; arrested at Bromley, 146; his watch, money, etc., taken from him, 147; his watch appropriated by Augustine Skinner, the member for the county, 147; committed to the Counter, Southwark, 147; hesitates to join the King at Oxford, 149; removed from the Counter to a collier bark in the Thames, 152; cruel treatment in it, 153; sequestered, 153; unable to discover on what grounds, 155; removed from Counter to Lambeth, 155, 166; labours to have his illegal sequestration removed, 166, etc.; orders concerning his woods, 159, 168, 169, 171; his correspondence with foreigners, 163, 164, 165; intercepted, 160, 166.  
 Twysden, Thomas, 1464, son of Roger, 200.  
 Twysden, Thomas, of Chilmington, will, 1500, 203.  
 Twysden, William, 1500, son of Thomas, 204.  
 Twytham, John, T., 85.  
 Tyce: see Tece.  
 Tylden, the draper, 1553-4, 183.  
 Tyler, Wat, rebellion, W. E. Flaherty, Esq., paper on, 65.  
 Tyler, Wat, jury presentments, T., 71-96.  
 Tymberden, Robert de, seal, 144.  
 Upton, Alice, T., 94.  
 Upton, John, T., 94 *ter*.  
 Upton, Richard, T., 94.  
 Valeins, *i.e.* Valoins, *q.v.*  
 Valeyns, Stephen de, a special commissioner, T., 69.  
 Valoignes arms, 143.  
 Valoins [Valeins], Robert de, Charing, 240.  
 Vicat on Cements, 30.  
 Vitriaco à cited, 24.  
 Volusenus sent by Cæsar to reconnoitre Britain, and his report, 3, 4.  
 Wailes, Mr., of Newcastle, executes new window in Stone Church, 128.  
 Walcot and Helgise arms impaled with Hyde, 143.  
 Waldenn, William, sawyer, of Egerton, T., 79.  
 Waletune, a limb of Folkstone, 258.  
 Waller, Sir William, defeated by Lord Wilmot, 149.  
 Walsingham, Sir Thomas, 145; "Col. Coxcomb," anecdote of, 176.  
 Walter, John, T., 92.  
 Waltham riot, T., 94.  
 Waltham, John Mareys, vicar of, 1381, T., 94.  
 Walton, Matilda, wife of William, *q.v.*  
 Walton, William de, Halling and Cookstone, 234.  
 Ware, William atte, T., 85.  
 Ware: see La Ware.  
 Warecoppe, Samuel, keeper of the Counter prison, Southwark, 147.  
 Warehorne Registers, 206.  
 Warener, John, T., 81.  
 Warner, John, of Smarden, T., 79.  
 Warrants, without cause specified, illegal, 148.  
 Watershipe, William, Canterbury, T., 75.  
 Watersilver, 262.  
 Webbe, John, T., 77.  
 Webbe, Richard, T., 91.  
 Weddyng, Roger, T., 95.  
 Weldon, Anthony, 1553-4, 180.  
 Weldon, Sir Anthony, 145; anecdote of, 146; his bitter persecutions of Sir Roger Twysden, 161.  
 Welle, John atte, T., 89.  
 Welle, Thomas, T., 92.  
 Welle in Ickham, riot, T., 86, 93, 94.  
 Welond, Sir William de, W., 272.  
 Wendover, Richard de, Bishop of Rochester, 1238-1250, 99.  
 Wenelok, John, T., 76.  
 Wereweth marsh, Rainham, 243.  
 Werkeswrth, 243.  
 Werting, David de, Thanington, 225.  
 Westgate hundred presentment, T., 86.  
 Westoteringeden, *i.e.* Witherenden, *q.v.*  
 Weynill, William de, W., 272.  
 Whitcheffe, John, T., 84.  
 Whitstaple hundred presentment, T., 85.  
 Whyte, Henry, T., 73, 74 *bis*, 86.  
 Whyte, Simon, T., 73.  
 Wichinden, William de; Frittenden, 210.



- Wilburnham, Walter de, W., 272.  
 Wild, Serjeant, 160.  
 Willeam, John, T., 78.  
 Willesborough riots, T., 84.  
 Wilmington, Fine of land in, 231.  
 Wilmington: see Wylmynton.  
 Wilmot, Lord, defeats Sir W. Waller, 149.  
 Wilton, William de, a Judge, 247.  
 Wiltshire, Bridget, daughter of Sir John, 105.  
 Wiltshire, Sir John, of Stone Castle, his chapel in Stone Church, 104, 105.  
 Wiltune, Sir William de, 260.  
 Wingfield, Bridget, wife of Sir Richard, 105.  
 Wingfield, Sir Richard, Stone Castle, 105.  
 Wingham and Eastry hundred presentment, T., 84.  
 Winter: see Heydon, 143. .  
 Wissant, probable starting-place of Cæsar, 4.  
 Witherenden [Westoteringeden], Fine, 228.  
 Wlfpottes, Sutton, 235.  
 Wode, John atc, T., 82.  
 Wodecherche: see Woodchurch.  
 Wodestoke, Amiot de, Shelve, 209.  
 Woldham, Thomas de, Bishop of Rochester, 1292-1317, 99.  
 Wood, Dr., Chancellor of Rochester, 104.  
 Wood, Mr., the haberdasher, 192.  
 Woodchurch [Wodecherche], Ralph de la Thun, 251.  
 Wotton riots, T., 85, 88.  
 Wottone, William, murdered, T., 85.  
 Wotton, William, T., 88.  
 Wrotham, William de, Sutton, 235.  
 Wryde, John, of Ospringe, T., 75.  
 Wyatt arms, 143.  
 Wyatt, Sir Thomas, closeted with Anthony Norton, 181; his Rebellion, 179.  
 Wye, 201.  
 Wye hundred presentment, T., 81.  
 Wye riots, T., 81, 82.  
 Wylmyngton, in Boughton, T., 83.  
 Wylmynton, Bertram de, Esq., T., 82, 82 *bis*.  
 Wynnepeny, John, Canterbury, T., 75.  
 Wyse, John, of Meopham, T., 78.  
 Wytresham, Gilbert de, T., 78.  
 Yates, Sir Edward, Kt., 174.  
 Yoclete, John, a juror, T., 89.  
 Yelverton, Sir Christopher, 155, 166.

PRINTED BY  
JOHN EDWARD TAYLOR, LITTLE QUEEN STREET,  
LINCOLN'S INN FIELDS.











THE  BOUND TO PLEASE  
*Heckman Bindery* INC.



**SEPT. 65**  
N. MANCHESTER,  
INDIANA

